

Gc
942.2302
W216e
1268994

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



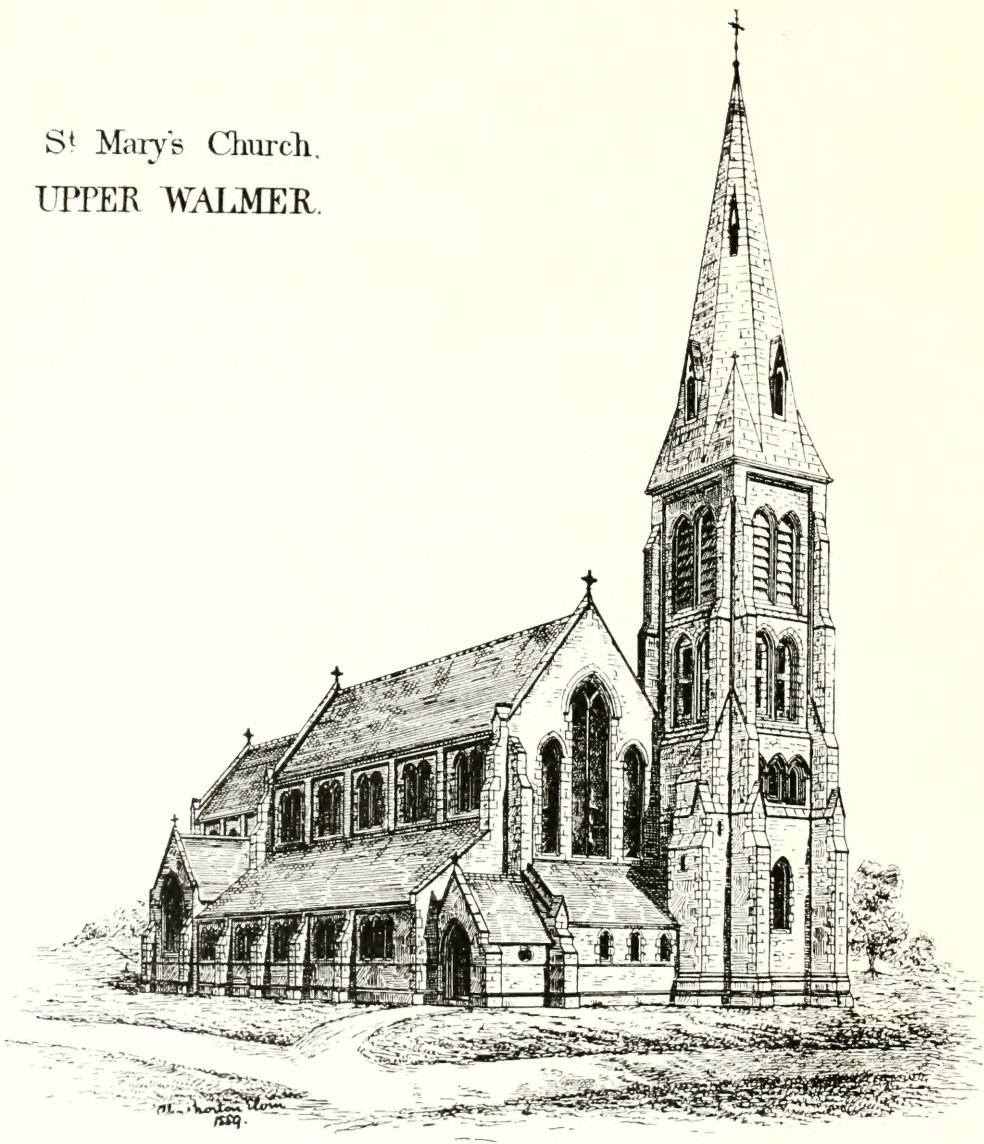
3 1833 00727 7020



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

Records of Walmer.

St Mary's Church,
UPPER WALMER.



THE NEW PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY, UPPER WALMER,
SHEWING THE PROPOSED TOWER AND SPIRE.
(Enlarged by C. N. Elvin, Esq., from a sketch by Sir Arthur Blomfield.)

Records of Walmer

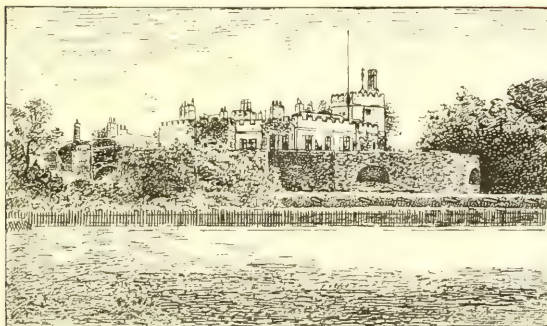
together with

“The Three Castles that Keep the Downs.”

BY

THE REV. CHARLES R. S. ELVIN, M.A.,

Assistant Curate of Walmer.



The South-East View of Walmer Castle.

ILLUSTRATED

WITH

THIRTEEN PHOTO-ENGRAVINGS

AND

TWO MAPS.

LONDON :

HENRY GRAY, Genealogical and Topographical Bookseller and Publisher,
47, Leicester Square, London, W.C.

1890.

Gc
942 2302
W 216e

1233394



TO

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE
EARL GRANVILLE, K.G.,

Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports,

THIS WORK

ON THE

Records of Walmer

IS

DEDICATED,

WITH HIS LORDSHIP'S PERMISSION,

BY HIS FAITHFUL

AND OBLIGED

SERVANT

THE AUTHOR.

Preface.

Seven years ago, in fact just at the time when I first came to Walmer, a visit was paid to Walmer Castle by some members of the British Archaeological Association, and some regret was expressed at the apparent absence of records connected with that fortress. This circumstance induced me at the earliest opportunity to commence a search in London; with the result that I speedily discovered, among the Civil War Tracts in the British Museum, some records of a most interesting nature, which associated the Castles on the Downs with the Insurrection in Kent in 1648. Thus encouraged I continued to prosecute my researches, not merely at the British Museum, but also at the Public Record Office, and other places, at every available opportunity; though from pressure of parochial work and the distance of Walmer from the Metropolis, I was seldom able to frequent the depositories of our national archives except on the occasion of my annual summer holiday.

The material thus collected, together with that furnished by the parochial and other local records, has been the principal source from which the information in these pages has been derived; though many scattered allusions and isolated facts, recorded in the pages of former writers, have been brought together, and made to take their proper place in the sequence of events.

Remarks have been made to me during the progress of this work through the press, which tend to shew that there are still some persons who cannot appreciate a book whose avowed object is merely to elucidate the history of a single parish; but no apology, I venture to think, is needed in these days for such a work as the present one. Parochial history is no longer the neglected field that it once was; and the days are probably not far distant, when every parish that has the least respect for itself, will possess its written history.

My reasons for including, to the extent that I have included them, the three Castles, and not merely Walmer Castle, will be sufficiently obvious to all who take up this book. The history of the Castles on the Downs is so inseparably intertwined, that, down to a certain point, they could be dealt with in no other way but collectively.

The Chapters on the Castles will also be found to contain a good deal that is not exclusively of a local character, particularly in the details of the Insurrection in Kent already referred to; but this, too, was inevitable, in order to elucidate the doings in our own immediate locality.

Having often had occasion to regret the absence of a thoroughly good Index in works of a topographical description, I have endeavoured to preserve these Records from that defect by the addition of an exhaustive Index of Persons as well as of a copious Index of Events.

My obligations I have endeavoured to acknowledge, as will be seen throughout these pages; but I must here particularly record my indebtedness to the Earl and Countess Granville for their invariable kindness in aiding my researches as far as it lay in their power. Nor must I omit to mention, as I shall never forget, the kindness and encouragement accorded me by the late Bishop of Dover, particularly in granting me access at all times to the valuable Library of the Dean and Chapter at Canterbury. To my father I am indebted for much valuable assistance, especially for his drawings of Walmer Castle and the New Parish Church, and his exquisite delineation of Lord Granville's arms; to Mr. S. W. Kershaw for information on the subject of Refugee families in England; to Mr. G. J. Symons for permission to reproduce his account of the Whirlwind at Walmer; to Mr. W. H. Franklin, of Deal, for putting some photographs at my service; and to the Rev. W. F. Shaw, Mr. J. L. Roget, Mr. Thomas Dorman, Mr. R. J. Fynmore, and Mr. Humphrey Wood, for help accorded me in various ways.

It only remains for me to say that any additions or corrections will be thankfully received and duly acknowledged.

CHARLES R. S. ELVIN.

Walmer, Northfleet, 1898.

CONTENTS.

Preface	IX.
Illustrations and Maps	XV.
List of Subscribers	XVII.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

1. Position and Area—Leland's Description. 2. Coast Changes.	
3. Perambulation	1

CHAPTER II.

GENERAL HISTORY.

1. Origin of Parishes. 2. Beating the Bounds. 3. Etymology.	
4. Romano-British Remains. 5. The Borsholder of Walmer. 6. Watch on sea-coast, <i>temp.</i> Edwd. III. and Henry IV. 7. Connection with the Cinque Ports. 8. Petition to the Lord Warden. 9. Walmer in 1626. 10. Men pressed at Walmer in 1628. 11. Blake and Van Tromp. 12. The Plague in these parts. 13. New Charter granted to Sandwich	27

CHAPTER III.

MANORIAL HISTORY.

1. Knight-service. 2. Fruits and consequences. 3. Decadence of Knight-service. 4. The <i>Manoir</i> or Manor. 5. Walmer and the Superior Lords. 6. D'Auberville. 7. De Criol. 8. Fogge to Isham. 9. Isham to Hugessen. 10. Hugessen to Leith—Pedigrees	51
---	----

CHAPTER IV.

CHURCH HISTORY.

1. The Old Parish Church. 2. Walmer Church and Langdon Abbey. 3. The Dissolution of Langdon Abbey. 4. Fate of Walmer Church. 5. Confiscation of Church Property. 6. Queen Elizabeth and Recusants. 7. The Solemn League and Covenant. 8. Effects of the Covenant. 9. Petition <i>re</i> Bromstone. 10. The Restoration. 11. Alterations to the Old Parish Church, A.D., 1816. 12. Additions to the Church, A.D., 1826. 13. Further Alterations. 14. Architectural Description. 15. Addenda	71
---	----

CHAPTER V.

THE BENEFICE.

1. The Rectory of Walmer. 2. The Curacy and Vicarage. 3. The Incumbents. 4. Notes on the Incumbents. 5. Augmentations. 6. The Vicarage House. 7. The Glebe. 8. Tenth and First-fruits 103

CHAPTER VI.

PAROCHIAL RECORDS.

1. The Parish Registers. 2. The Monuments of the Old Parish Church. 3. The Hatchments. 4. The Churchyard, its yew-trees and its monuments. 5. The Churchwardens. 6. King's Letters, or Church Briefs. 7. Church Rates. 8. Churchwardens' Accounts. 9. Charities. 10. Parish Clerks 119

CHAPTER VII.

THE THREE CASTLES OF WALMER, DEAL, AND SANDOWN.

1. The Bulwarks at Walmer and Deal. 2. Foundation of the Castles. 3. Establishment and Pay. 4. Description. 5. Further History—Reinforcements—The Spanish Armada—A Supply—Muster-roll—Decay of the Castles—Garrison presentments—Miscellaneous particulars—Further decay of the Castles—Hollanders made to lower their colours—Repairs to the Castles—The King *v.* The Lord of the Manor 157

CHAPTER VIII.

THE CASTLES (continued).

1. Commencement of the Great Rebellion. 2. The Insurrection in Kent—The Kentish Petition—Rendezvous on Barham Downs—Sir Richard Hardres at Sandwich—Dover Castle besieged—Admiral Rainsborough—Revolt of the Navy—Surrender of the three Castles—Declaration of Navy—The seamen's oath—Advance of Royalist to Blackheath—Defeat at Maidstone—Storming of Dover Castle—The siege raised—Fight at sea—Storming of Walmer Castle—Relief of Sandown and Deal—Fight at Walmer—Further Declaration of Navy—Reduction of Walmer Castle—Engagement at Deal—The *Prince's First Fruits*—Colonel Rich's despatch—Letter describing the Victory—Royalist Victory at Sea—The Earl of Warwick. 3. Garrison and pay, *temp.* Commonwealth. 4. Repairs to Castles—Supplies. 5. Dutch war of 1652. 6. Charles II and the Castles. 7. The Garrison at various periods. 8. Extracts from the *State Papers*. 9. Colonel Hutchinson 183

CHAPTER IX.

THE CASTLES continued.

1. Events of A.D. 1666—War with France and Holland—Letters from Walmer Castle—Peace proclaimed. 2. The English Revolution A.D. 1688—Alarm from the Downs. 3. Final remarks on Deal and Sandown Castles. 4. Captains of Walmer Castle. 5. Notes on the Captains of Walmer Castle 220

CHAPTER X.

RECENT HISTORY OF WALMER CASTLE.

1. The official residence of the Lord Warden. 2. Lord Wardens resident at Walmer. 3. Notes on the Lord Wardens. 4. Buonaparte expected—The preparations. 5. Sir Arthur Wellesley at Deal. 6. Additions to the Castles. 7. Improvements to the Grounds. 8. Historical Trees 236

CHAPTER XI.

ROYAL VISITORS, &c.

1. Royalty at the Castles. 2. Progress of Henry VIII. 3. Landing of Anne of Cleves. 4. Queen Elizabeth. 5. Visit of King Charles II. 6. The Duke and Duchess of Clarence. 7. Wellington and his Royal Guests. 8. The Duchess of Kent and the Princess Victoria. 9. Her Majesty and Prince Albert—A Royal Birthday kept at Walmer Castle—Prince Albert's visit to the beacon refuge—Diary—Vain projects—The royal yacht in the Downs. 10. The Prince Consort's last visit. 11. Wellington's last Royal Guests. 12. Death of the Duke of Wellington. 13. The Duke's room 259

CHAPTER XII.

NATURAL PHENOMENA.

1. Earthquakes. 2. Waterspouts. 3. Great Gales, 1703, 1807, and 1870. 4. Whirlwind at Walmer, October 24th, 1878 279

CHAPTER XIII.

THE BARRACKS.

1. History—The Old Barracks at Deal—A ludicrous incident—Troops withdrawn—Barracks proposed as a Poor House—Quarters for the Blockade-men—A Coastguard Station—The Dépôt Battalion—The Royal Marines. 2. Regiments represented at Walmer. 3. The Military Burial Ground. 4. The Old Hospital at Walmer. 5. The Royal Naval Hospital. 6. The Naval Burial Ground. 7. Chaplains to the Garrison ... 291

CHAPTER XIV.

RECENT CHURCH HISTORY.

1. St. Saviour's—History.	2. Description of St. Saviour's.	3. Pre-
sentations.	4. Partial Endowment.	5. The New Parish Church—History.
6. Description.	7. Presentations	... .. 305

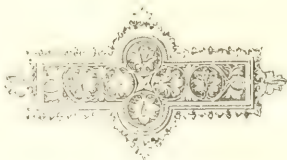
CHAPTER XV.

MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS.

1. Statistics of Population, etc. 2. Climate and Healthiness. 3. The Boatmen and their Avocations. 4. The Life-boat. 5. Poor Law. 6. The National Schools. 7. Her Majesty's Jubilee. 8. Protestant Refugee Families. 9. Epitome of Recent History 328

CHAPTER XVI.

PERSONAL HISTORY.

[illegible]

ILLUSTRATIONS.

The New Parish Church of St. Mary, Upper Walmer	...	FRONTISPIECE.
The South-East View of Walmer Castle	... ..	TITLE-PAGE.
Roman and British Pottery, &c., discovered at Walmer	...	<i>to face page</i> 35
The Old Parish Church of St. Mary, Walmer	... ..	" 71
Norman Chancel Arch at Walmer	... ..	" 96
The North-West View of Walmer Castle, A.D. 1735	...	" 157
The North-West View of Deal Castle, A.D. 1735	... ..	" 183
The South View of Sandown Castle, A.D. 1735	... ..	" 220
The Gate-way of Walmer Castle, A.D. 1890	... ..	" 236
"The Duke's Room" at Walmer Castle, A.D. 1852	... ..	" 277
Scene on Walmer Beach, February 13th, 1870	... ..	" 279
Walmer Court after the Whirlwind, October 24th, 1878	...	" 284
Cambridge Terrace after the Whirlwind, October 24th, 1878	...	" 290

MAPS, &c.

Map of Lower Walmer...	... ..	<i>to face page</i> 1
Map of Upper Walmer	... ..	" 14
Plan of Churchyard	... ..	<i>page</i> 143

ABBREVIATIONS.

(Used in giving Monumental Inscriptions.)

A.R. In affectionate remembrance of.

T.A.M. A tribute of affection to the memory of.

S.M. Sacred to the memory of.

M. In memory of, or To the memory of.

T.P.A. A tribute of parental affection to the memory of.

L.M. In loving memory of.

Dep. Departed this life.

CORRIGENDA.

At p. 14, line 9, for "George Leith" read "Frederick Leith,"

At p. 68, issue of Sir Bertram de Criol and Eleanor *née* Creuquer, for "John aged 28," etc., read "Joan aged 28," etc.

At p. 78, line 24, for "Canon Scott Robinson" read "Canon Scott Robertson."

At p. 91, line 20, for "Mr. Brook" read "Mr. Bridges."

At p. 125, line 6, for "parchment register" read "register of burials."

At p. 133, line 17, for "ob. 7 Dec., 1823" read "ob. 7 Mar., 1823."

At p. 264, *note*, for "Rev. J. B. Backhouse, rector of Upper Deal," read "Rev. R. D. Backhouse, vicar of Eastry and Rural Dean."

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

- Abernethy, James, Esq., C.E., Whiteness, Kingsgate, Margate.
Adams, Edgar T., Esq., Halstead, Essex.
Amherst, William Amhurst Tyssen, Esq., M.P., Diddington Hall, Brandon, Norfolk.
- Bagge, Rev. Philip S., M.A., Walpole St. Peter, Wisbech.
Baylé, Mme., The Cottage, Albion Terrace, Deal.
Bayley, His Honour Judge, 66 Cambridge Terrace, Hyde Park, London, W.
Bell, Matthew, Esq., F.G.S., Bourne Park, Canterbury.
Bernard, Rev. Henry V., M.A., Ripple Rectory, Deal.
Bethell, W., Esq., J.P., Rise Park, Hull.
Bird, George N., Esq., Hurley Lodge, Honor Oak Park, S.E.
Bird, Mrs., Waterloo House, The Beach, Lower Walmer.
Bird, Rev. A. F. Ryder, M.A., Forest Hill House, Honor Oak Road, S.E.
Bliss, Rev. Canon, Betteshanger Rectory, Dover.
Blogg, Rev. Fowler Babington, M.A., The Vicarage, Walmer.
Blomfield, Sir Arthur W., 28 Montagu Square, London, W.
Bools, W. E., Esq., 7 Cornhill, London, E.C.
Boteler, Miss C., Beachlands Terrace, Walmer.
Boys, Admiral Henry, Kidbrook, Blackheath, S.E.
Boys, Rev. Henry J., M.A., Layer Marney Rectory, Kelvedon, Essex.
Boys, Toke Harvey, Esq., Margate.
Brabourne, The Lord, The Paddock, Smeeth, Ashford, Kent.
Braund, Mr. E., The Collegiate School, Castle Street, Walmer.
Brown, Edmund, Esq., J.P., 181 High Street, Deal.
Brown, T. Viney, Esq., King Street, Dover.
Burton, General Fowler, 2 Osborne Villas, Stoke, Devonport.
Bushe, Captain C. Percy, R.N., Leelands, Walmer.
- Calvert, Miss, 3 Richborough Villas, Lower Walmer.
Cannon, Mrs. Frederick, 7 Clarence Road, Lower Walmer.
Canterbury, His Grace the Archbishop of, D.D., Lambeth Palace, S.E.
Canterbury, The Very Rev. the Dean of, The Precincts, Canterbury.
Carter, George William, Esq., Kennington Hall, Ashford.
Cary-Elwes, V. D. H., Esq., F.S.A., Billing Hall, near Northampton.

Cates, Arthur, Esq., 12 York Terrace, Regent's Park, London, N.W.
Cautley, Rev. Joshua, B.A., Woburn Sands, Bedfordshire.
Cave-Browne, Rev. John, M.A., Detling Vicarage, Maidstone.
Chichester, Rev. Arthur Manners, B.A., St. Mary's Vicarage, Sandwich.
Coleman, Captain George, R.N., Rosway, Deal.
Colman, J. J., Esq., M.P., Carrow House, Norwich.
Cotton, H. H. Powell, Esq., Quex Park, Birchington-on-Sea, Thanet.
Cranbrook, The Viscount, 17 Grosvenor Crescent, London, S.W.

Darracott, Mr. William, High Street, Deal.
Davey, Alexander George, Esq., M.D., 9 Belvedere Street, Ryde.
Davey, R. Staines, Esq., M.D., Hill House, Walmer
Davis, R. T., Esq., Five Oaks, Bush Hill Park, Enfield.
Deacon, John, Esq., Mabledon, Tonbridge.
De Chair, Rev. F. B., M.A., Morley Rectory, Wymondham.
Denne, Mr. Thomas, Station Road, Walmer.
Denne, Mr. William, Wellington House, Walmer.
Department of Science and Art, South Kensington.
Derby, the Earl of, K.G., Knowsley Hall, Prescott.
Dimsdale, John, Esq., 50 Cornhill, London, E.C.
Dinwiddy, Thomas, Esq., Greenwich, S.E.
Dorman, Thomas, Esq., Newgate House, Sandwich.
Dover Proprietary Library, Granville Gardens, Dover.
Duncan, Leland Lewis, Esq., F.S.A., Rosslair, Lingard's Road, Lewisham.

Eastes, James Smith, Esq., Fairlawn, Ashford.
Edwards, Miss, Arnold, Lower Walmer.
Elvin, Charles Norton, Esq., M.A., Eckling Grange, East Dereham, Norfolk, 2 *copies*.
Elvin, Mrs. Charles Norton, East Dereham, Norfolk.
Elvin, Mrs., Russell House, Commercial Road, East Dereham.
Emmerson, Richard Joynes, Esq., Sandwich, Kent.
Empson, C. W., Esq., 3 Cleveland Gardens, Hyde Park, London, W.

Fagg, Jesse, Esq., Addiscombe Lodge, Croydon.
Fisher, Miss, 22 The Beach, Lower Walmer.
Fleet, Thomas H., Esq., Darenth Grange, near Dartford, Kent.
Flower, William J., Esq., Walmer House, Herne Bay.
Forester, The Hon. C. T. W., Rose Bank, Birchington-on-Sea, Thanet.

Freeman, Alfred Purvis, Esq., 11 Woodville Terrace, Gravesend.
 Fynmore, Richard J., Major, Kent Artillery Volunteers, Wyckham House,
 Sandgate.

Gerard, Captain F., Kinwarton House, Alcester, Warwickshire.
 Giraud and Sons, Messrs., Printers and Stationers, Deal.
 Godfrey, Colonel A. H., The Greenway, near Cheltenham.
 Granville, The Earl, K.G., Walmer Castle, Kent.
 Granville, The Countess, Walmer Castle, Kent.
 Gray, Mr. Henry, Genealogical and Topographical Bookseller and Publisher,
 47, Leicester Square, W.C., 8 *copies*.
 Green, Mrs. Alfred, The Lawn, Walmer.
 Gribbon, Walter G., Esq., M.A., Combe Lea, Kingston Hill.
 Griffith, Rev. T. Ll., M.A., The Rectory, Upper Deal.

Hannam, George E., Esq., J.P., Bromstone House, near Broadstairs.
 Hannam, Mrs., Eastlands, The Beach, Lower Walmer, 2 *copies*.
 Hardman, F. W., Esq., LL.D., 6 Delta Villas, Lower Walmer.
 Hardy, Charles Stewart, Esq., Chilham Castle, Canterbury.
 Harris, Captain Henry, Glencairn, Lower Walmer.
 Harrison, Rev. John Branfill, M.A., Great Mongeham Rectory, Deal.
 Harrison, William B., Esq., The Willows, Middle Deal.
 Harvey, Mrs. Henry, c/o Admiral Boys, East Dean, Blackheath, S.E.
 Harvey, H. Nowell, Esq., Cotmanton, Upper Deal.
 Harvey, Mrs. William, c/o H. Nowell Harvey, Esq., Upper Deal.
 Haslewood, Rev. Frederick Geo., LL.D., Chislet Vicarage, Canterbury.
 Hatchards, Messrs., Publishers, Piccadilly, London, W.
 Hatfeild, Captain C. T., Hartsdown, near Margate.
 Heap, Mrs., 35 Addison Gardens, Kensington, W.
 Herschell, The Lord, Deal Castle, Deal, Kent.
 Hill, Miss Lucy, Hillside, Newton Abbot, S. Devon, 6 *copies*.
 Hills, W. H., Esq., 42 King Street, Ramsgate.
 Holland, Rev. William Lyall, M.A., The Rectory, Cornhill-on-Tweed.
 Hollings, John, Esq., Leigh House, South End Road, Hampstead, N.W.
 Holmes, Rev. J. R., M.A., Eastry, Dover.
 Holtum, Mrs. E., Claremont House, Castle Street, Walmer.
 Hore, Mr. Frederick F., R.M.A., 4 Rosslyn Terrace, Lower Walmer.
 Horne, Staff-Commander F. W., R.N., 1 Clarence Villas, Lower Walmer.

Hovenden, Robert, Esq., F.S.A., Heathcote, Park Hill Road, Croydon.
Howell, G. O., Esq., 3 Ripon Villas, Ripon Road, Plumstead, S.E.
Hughes, Major-General Robert, C.B., The Beach, Lower Walmer.
Hughes, David, Esq., Bedford House, High Street, Deal.
Hutchinson, Mrs., Roscrea, Eastbourne.

Jackson, Sir Keith G., Bart., 1 Dry Bank, Tunbridge.
Jermain, Captain Edward J., R.N., Beachlands, Lower Walmer.

Knight, Jeffery P., Esq., Epple Terrace, Birchington-on-Sea, Thanet.
Knocker, E. Wollaston, Esq., Castle Hill House, Dover.

Ladyman, Mrs., 71 Newmarket Road, Norwich.
Lake, Lieutenant-Colonel Benjamin G., The Priory, Orpington.
Laurie, Claude V. E., Esq., 14 Hyde Park Street, London, W.
Layton, C. Miller, Esq., Shortlands, Castle Hill Avenue, Folkestone.
Layton, Thomas, Esq., F.S.A., Kew Bridge, Middlesex.
Leeson, Rev. Wilfrid Nevill, St. Leonard's, Upper Deal.
Leith, Mrs., Liverpool House, Walmer.
Limerick, The Earl of, St. Margaret's Mansions, 51 Victoria Street, London, S.W.
Lodge, Robert J., Esq., The Grove, Highgate, N.
Lothian, The Marquess of, K.T., 39 Grosvenor Square, London, W.

MacIntosh, J., Esq., 38 Langham Street, Portland Place, W.
McCall, Robert A., Esq., The Knoll, Walmer.
Mandale, Miss, Brooke Cottage, The Beach, Lower Walmer.
Marley, Mr. George, Church Street, Walmer.
Marsh, Mrs., Seymour House, Castle Street, Walmer.
Marsham, The Hon. Robert, 5 Chesterfield Street, Mayfair, London, W.
Maskery, Mrs., 1 Richborough Villas, Lower Walmer.
Massey, Hugh T., Esq., Selsdon, Walmer
• Matthews, John, Esq., J.P., C.C., Walmer, 3 *copies*.
May, Frank, Esq., 21 Gloucester Square, Hyde Park, London, W.
Mayhew, Miss Helen, 5 Delta Villas, Lower Walmer.
Mercer, Cecil John, Esq., Westlea, Walmer.
Mercer, W. John, Esq., 12 Marine Terrace, Margate.
Mess President, The, R.M. Dépôt, Walmer.
Millet, Lieutenant Claude H., R.N., 2 Park Terrace, Lower Walmer.
Minter, Mr. William R., Walmer.

Moir, Mrs. W., 12 Hyde Park Street, London, W., 2 *copies*.

Molyneux, Captain A. Mitchell, Rock Point, New Brighton, Cheshire.

Monins, John Henry, Esq., J.P., C.C., Ringwould House, near Dover.

Mortimer, Edward T., Esq., Harrowby House, Lennox Road, Southsea.

Morton, Mr. Alexander, Hillside, Walmer.

Moxon, Richard, Esq., Lexington House, Canterbury.

Neck, Henry A., Esq., Rocklands, 76 Auckland Road, Upper Norwood, S.E.

Nisbet, Rev. Matthew Alexander, M.A., Ringwould Rectory, Dover.

Northbourne, The Lord, Betteshanger, Dover.

Norton, Charles T., Esq., Rickinghall, Botesdale, Suffolk.

Oakley, Christopher, Esq., Cromlix, Chislehurst.

Ommanney, Rev. Geo. Campbell, St. Matthew's Clergy House, Sheffield.

Page, Henry, Esq., J.P. Walmer Court, Walmer.

Page, W. Gray, Esq., 2 Queen Street, Ramsgate.

Parmenter, Mr. S. C., Contractor, Braintree, Essex.

Payne, Rev. David Bruce, D.D., St. George's House, Deal.

Peat, Mrs. Jane, 65 Loughborough Park, Brixton, S.W., 2 *copies*.

Pembroke, Geo. Pembroke Amos, Esq., 3 King's Bench Walk, The Inner Temple,

Pengelley, Rev. William Henry, M.A., Penbury, Walmer. [London.

Pomfret, W. Pomfret, Esq., M.P., Godington Park, Ashford.

Pott, Miss C. C., 7 The Beach, Lower Walmer.

Puttick and Simpson, Messrs., Literary and Fine Art Auctioneers, 47 Leicester Square, W.C.

Randall, Joseph, Esq., Bank Chambers, George Street, Sheffield.

Reform Club Library, 104 Pall Mall, London, S.W.

Rice, Lieutenant General W., Eythorne, Dover.

Robaglia, Mme. Pascal, c/o Sir Keith G. Jackson, Bart., Tunbridge.

Roget, John Lewis, Esq., 13 The Beach, Lower Walmer.

Rosher, W. H. Burch, Esq., The Laurels, Walmer.

Royal Institution of Great Britain, The Library of, Albemarle Street, W.

Royse, Captain Harvey, R.N., Ivy House, Walmer.

Sanctuary, Captain William M., R.N., Manor House, Lympston, near Exeter,

Searle, Mrs., Wingrove House, Walmer. [2 *copies*.

Shaw, Rev. W. Frank, M.A., St. Andrew's Vicarage, Huddersfield.

Short, Miss, 10 St. George's Place, Canterbury,

Signet Library, Edinburgh.

Simmons, Mr. H. L., 5 Strand, Lower Walmer.

Sladen, Colonel J., Ripple Court, near Deal, Kent.

Smyth, Rev. James Browne, B.A., H.M.S. *Invincible*, Southampton.

Stanhope. The Earl, Chevening, Sevenoaks, Kent.

Stebbing, Mr. W., East Derham, Norfolk.

Stock, Joseph S., Esq., St. Mildred's, Walmer, 2 *copies*.

Talbot, John Gilbert, Esq., M.P., Falconhurst, Edenbridge.

Taylor, Lieutenant-Colonel W., The Beach, Lower Walmer.

Tod, Alexander, Esq., J.P., The Lodge, Lower Walmer, 2 *copies*.

Tomlin, Edward L., Esq., Angley Park, Cranbrook, Kent.

Tylden-Patterson, W. Hodges, Esq., Dashmonden, Biddenden, Staplehurst.

Wade, Miss Matilda C., 5 Canada Road, Lower Walmer.

Wall, Miss Emma, Fairfield, Lower Walmer.

Wallford, William, Esq., M.R.C.S., Walton Lodge, Sydenham Rise, Forest Hill.

Wellington, The Duke of, Apsley House, Piccadilly, W.

White, Edward, Esq., 45 High Street, Herne Bay.

White, John, Esq., Polvellan, R.S.O. Looe, Cornwall.

Whitmore, General Sir Edward, K.C.B., 75 Cadogan Place, London, S.W.

Wilkie, Edward Hales, Esq., Ellington House, Ramsgate.

Willis, Captain John, Cardigan House, Richmond, Surrey.

Wiltshire, John E., Esq., Stour Street, Canterbury.

Winchilsca, The Earl of, Haverholme Priory, Sleaford, Lincolnshire.

Wollaston, Arthur Naylor, Esq., C.I.E., Glen Hill, Walmer.

Wood, Miss, 2 Alexander Terrace, Lower Walmer.

Wood, Humphrey, Esq., Solicitor, Chatham.

Woods, Sir Albert W., C.B., Garter, College of Arms, Queen Victoria Street, E.C.

Woodruff, Mrs. F., 14 Victoria Park, Dover.

Young, Sir Frederick, K.C.M.G., 5 Queensbury Place, Queen's Gate, S.W.



Records of Walmer.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

Position and Area—Leland's Description—Coast Changes—Perambulation.

I. POSITION AND AREA, ETC.

The Parish of Walmer, which adjoins Deal southward, is in the Lathe of St. Augustine, and the Hundred of Cornilo.

It consists principally of a triangular area comprising some 1019 acres, with its apex on the beach to the north-east of Deal Castle; its irregular base being formed by the boundary line between it and the contiguous parishes of Kingsdown, Ringwould, Ripple and Great Mongeham. There is, besides, a detached portion of the parish, containing about 102 acres,* situated in the marshes to the northward of Deal, and approached by the way known as the North Bank.

The soil in the lower part of the parish between Deal Castle and Drum Hill, consists of a deep rich loam; while southward of the village of Upper Walmer, it consists principally of open downs, destitute alike of trees and hedges, but sufficiently productive.

Leland, who wrote in the time of Henry VIII, gives the following description of this place:—"Walmer is about a myle from Dele shore, and looke as from the farther syde of the mouth of Dovre the shore is low to Walmer, so is the shore all clifty and hy from Walmere to the very point of Dovre Castell, and

* The "Tithe Award Map," 1842, gives the acreage of Marshland as 102 ac. 11. 15 p., and the total acreage of the parish, including the Marshland, as 959 acres: but while the Marshland remains the same in area now as then, the total area of the parish has increased. For more on this subject see under "Coast Changes."

ther the shore falleth flat, and a little beyond the Towne of Dover the shore clyveth to Folkestane. From Walmer to S. Margaretes II (two) and 2 miles to Dover." About Leland's distances something will be said in the next section.

The distance of this parish from London is seventy-two miles.

2. COAST CHANGES.

It appears to have been too much taken for granted, that a gradual recession of the sea from this part, has been going on steadily and without interruption for many centuries; an opinion founded apparently on the assertion of Leland, that Deal in his time (temp. Hen. VIII) was "half a mile fro the shore of the se." The fact is, Leland could not possibly have visited all the places described in his *Itinerary*, and his distances must most of them have been given at second-hand. Now the length of the old Kentish miles is proverbial. "Essex stiles, Kentish miles, Norfolk wiles, many men beguiles," runs the old proverb, according to Dr. Pegge, who suggests in explanation that the miles in this county were once much longer than they are now; adding in confirmation of his opinion:—"Stow reckons it but 55 miles from London to Dover, and now it is not less than 75. Leland calls Wye but seven miles from Canterbury, and now they esteem it full ten. From Betshanger to Canterbury, about 100 years ago, 'twas eight, in the next generation it was ten, and now it is gotten to be eleven miles . . . Sed audiamus R. Talbot in Comment. ad Antonius Itin., impresso ad finem tom. iii. *Lel. Itinerarii*, p. 139—'ut ne interim addam illud quod milliaria in Cantio *longissima* sint, adeo ut in proverbium eorum longitudo abierit;' et p. 141—'milliaria Cantica sunt omnium longissima in hac insula.'" (*Arch. Cant.* ix, p. 128).

The marvel is that persons with local knowledge should have ever been misled by Leland's "half-myle"; when they have had the castles of Deal and Sandown before their eyes, to bear witness to the fact, that, in Henry VIII's time (and Leland was his librarian), high-water line at Deal could scarcely have been further landward than it is at present. The king would certainly take care to place his castles at what appeared to be at the time a safe distance from the sea;

and we have therefore proof positive, that not one yard of recession has taken place, at the spots occupied by the two castles aforesaid, during the last three hundred and fifty years : there have been fluctuations, it is true, the sea alternately advancing and retiring to some extent, as we shall presently learn more fully ; but, on the whole, notwithstanding some *encroachment* at Sandown, high-water line along the part of the shore in question is much the same now as it was when Leland wrote, (Upper) Deal “half a myle fro the shore.”*

With regard to the opinion, advanced by Hasted and others, that the low ground occupied by Lower Walmer and Lower Deal, and extending northward to Sandwich, was at the time of Cæsar's landing covered by the sea, it may be remarked that there is nothing to prove it. No marine deposits are ever found in the brickfields of this neighbourhood, such as have been discovered in the marshes round Richborough, namely, shells, skate's eggs, and the like : nor are there any traces of shingle, or water-worn stones, further landward than S. Saviour's churchyard. The fact is, all the evidence favours a contrary opinion : such for instance as the discovery, mentioned by Mr. Roach Smith in his *Antiquities of Richborough*, of “Roman remains indicative of habitations,” in the sandhills “considerably to the north of Sandown Castle (see also *Arch. Cant.* xiv, p. 369) ; as well as the further discovery of two Roman vases, containing a large quantity of coins, in the same locality (V. Pritchard's *Deal*, p. 265). These coins appear from Mr. Roach Smith's description in the *Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. xiv, pp. 368-369, to have been “small brass Roman coins,” whose dates ranging from A.D. 254 to about A.D. 270, seemed to indicate their burial “at the close of the usurpation or reign of Tetricus (A.D. 267-272), when his army in Gaul was recruited largely from Britain” ; and, it is needless to add, they could only have been concealed, with any prospect of recovery, upon terra firma.

On the other hand, if there are no evidences of any very considerable recession of the sea at this particular part of the coast, such as has been generally supposed, (I say nothing, of course, about the channel which once flowed some few miles further north, between the Isle of Thanet and the mainland of Kent, and

* It might be argued that possibly these castles were built upon tongues of land extending seaward ; but Leland's description of the bank of shingle stretching along the shore at Deal, is a sufficient reply to any such contention.

which gradually filled up from the time of the Norman Conquest,*† there are very distinct evidences of its ravages. Goodwin Sands, which now form a shoal some ten miles in length at about four miles' distance from the shore, probably existed as an island at the time of Cæsar's invasion. The idea that these shoals are a mere accumulation of sand, caused by the meeting of the tidal streams from the Channel and the North Sea, is disproved by their structure; which has been ascertained by borings to consist of no more than "fifteen feet of sand resting on blue clay."† Further evidence in favour of the insular theory has been well summed up by the Rev. Beale Post in *Archæologia*, vol. 1, p. 130, in the following terms:—"Early writers in describing our coast, mention two distant islands near, or forming the mouth of the Portus Rutupinus,‡ one called Low Island, the other Tanatus. Low Island must have been the estate afterwards Earl Godwin's demesnes; as Thanet is surrounded by cliffs of considerable altitude. Cæsar himself describes his anchorage as thus embayed, and distinctly states that his galleys *rowed into an estuary*, where they made good their landing. Now had the Goodwin Sands been under water, and the sea laving the shore, it must have been an open road."

At what period this island became submerged it is not so easy to say, at least with any certainty; though if we accept the tradition about Earl Godwin, adopted in the above quotation, the island must certainly have existed very nearly down to A.D. 1053, the date of Godwin's death. Some have attributed the formation of Goodwin Sands, on the alleged authority of certain *Belgic Chronicles*, to two great storms; one of which, accompanied by an earthquake, took place in A.D. 1014, and the other in A.D. 1099. Both these storms are described in the *Saxon Chronicles*, and the latter may, in Sir C. Lyell's opinion, have perhaps carried away "the last remains of an island consisting like Sheppey of clay."

But it is clear that the ravages of the sea have not been confined to Godwin Island. Close along shore, and extending some considerable distance seaward, there are exposed at very low water during spring tides, a little to the

* Lyell's *Principles of Geology*, vol. ii, p. 35.

† *Ibid.*, p. 39.

‡ All the neighbouring waters were included by the Romans under the name *Portus Rutupinus*, or Richborough Harbour; as the whole of this coast was under the designation *Littus Rutupinus*, or Rutupine shore.

north-east of Walmer Castle, what are locally known as "rocks"; which, in fact, are nothing more nor less than the footings of the chalky cliffs, that now terminate just southward of the castle, but probably once extended in a low point to the position indicated by these "rocks." According to Sir John Banks, the Attorney General in 1640, there was once a cliff, eighteen yards in width, in front of Walmer Castle. He does not give dates, but it must certainly have been prior to 1616: since in January of that year, mention is made of the injury done by the late storms to the sea-wall there; and in the following May, when a survey was made by order of Lord Zouch (the Lord Warden), the "mote walle" of the castle was reported to be "in great decaye and danger of the rage of the sea," and the construction was recommended of "a jetty or a head of tymber to staye the foote of the beach upp against the saide wall" (*Domestic State Papers*, James I, lxxxvii, 19). A similar recommendation, made at the same time, with regard to the sea-walls then existing for the protection of the other two castles, namely Deal and Sandown, shows that the sea was at that time encroaching all along the shore of Deal and Walmer.

No evidence seems to be forthcoming as to when these inroads ceased; but if we can accept the testimony of the old engravings, the sea washed the base of the cliffs between Walmer Castle and Kingsdown, well into the eighteenth century; though the castles themselves were then (A.D. 1735) at a safe distance above high-water.

Soon after this, however, we find a very rapid deposit of shingle going on all along this part of the coast from St. Margaret's Bay to a point considerably to the north of Sandown Castle; interrupted after 1799, so far as Walmer is concerned, by a brief spell of rapid encroachment lasting down to about the year 1831; after which, the bank of shingle again increased with extreme rapidity, so that it soon became possible to construct a carriage road along the shore, not merely to Kingsdown, which was done in the last century, but right along to St. Margaret's Bay.

The "many acres of boulders" which once existed between Sandown Castle and No. 1 Battery* were probably deposited chiefly when Walmer was

* Pritchard's *History of Deal*, p. 326.

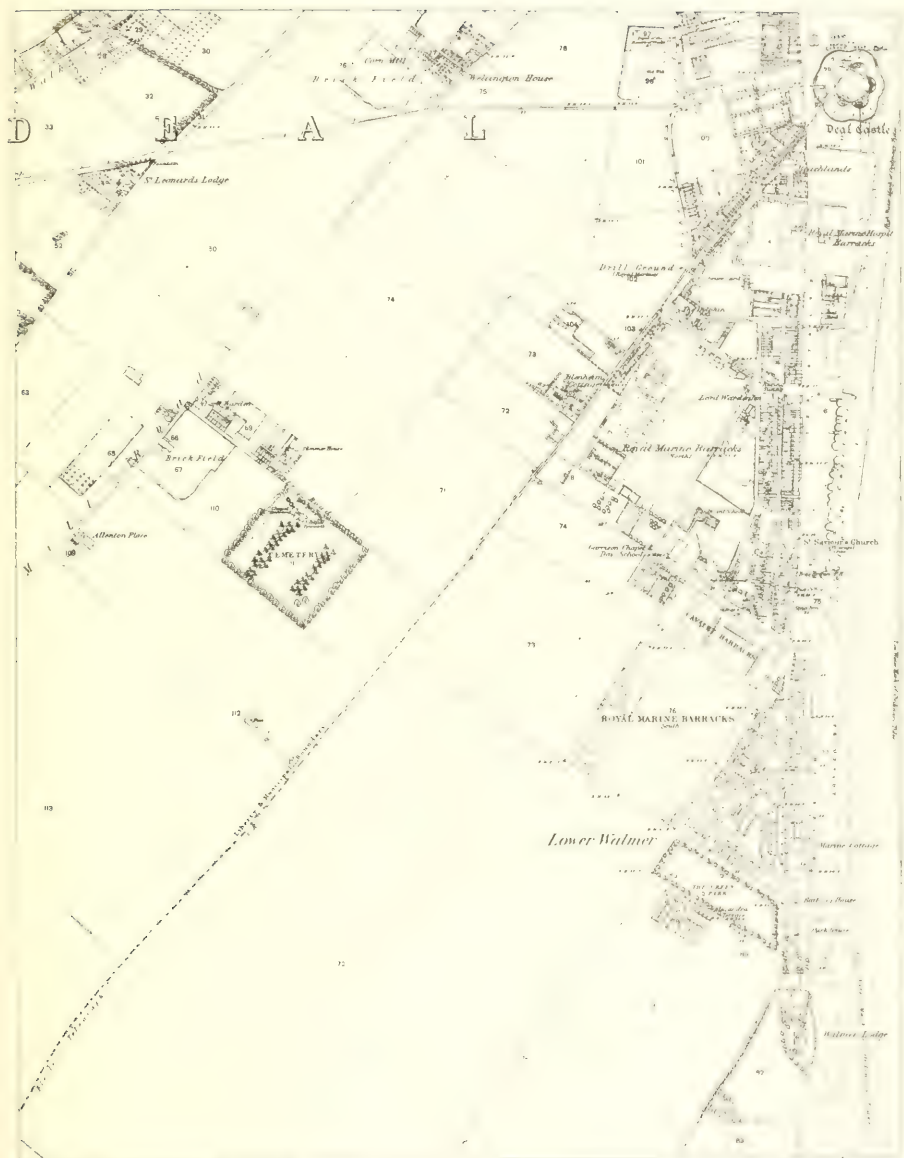
losing ground ; and the rapid accumulation all along the shore at Kingsdown and Walmer after 1831, was accompanied by *losses* equally extensive between the north end of Deal and No. 1 Battery.* At Walmer and Kingsdown as far as the Rifle Range, the beach continues to increase ; but it is at the expense of the localities further north and south. No. 1 Battery has completely disappeared ; the ruins of Sandown Castle are rapidly following suit ; and the beach road to St. Margaret's Bay only exists as a memory of the past.

It is interesting to observe, in connection with this subject, the variations in the area of this parish as recorded at different dates. The earliest record of this kind that has come under my notice, is in Hasted's *History of Kent* ; which was published in 1799. The area of Walmer was then 800 acres. Thirteen years later (A.D. 1831) it was returned, according to the Vestry book, as 694 acres ; which, assuming no mistake to have been made in either case, shows a loss, in 32 years, of 106 acres. In 1857, in the Returns under the County Constabulary Act, the area is put down as 937 acres, showing a gain, in 26 years, of no less than 243 acres. In Kelly's *Directory* for 1882, the acreage is given as 1019 ; showing a still further gain, though at a much slower rate than the last, viz., 82 acres in 25 years. What effect the wholesale removal of the "beach" from the fore-shore, which has now been going on for some years under the sanction of the Local Board, will eventually have, the future will decide ; but, as there can be no better protection against the sea than that afforded by the shingle, the practice is certainly to be condemned.

3. PERAMBULATION OF THE PARISH.

Taking the beach to the north-east of Deal Castle as the most convenient starting-point, let us suppose ourselves at the extreme northern apex of the triangular area which forms the parish of Walmer. Turning our backs to the south, we are facing the town of Deal ; having Castle Road on our left ; and, immediately in front of us, the Prince of Wales's Terrace and the Queen's Hotel, with the Victoria Parade between them and the sea : all which objects occupy the

* Compare Pritchard's *Deal*, p. 327.



Reduction des dérivées Curves 1872.

LOWER WALMER

TABLE

site of the Naval Yard, that existed here at Deal from the time of Elizabeth, or as some say from Stuart times, down to the year 1864. Somewhere hereabouts, or perhaps a little further northward, was the scene of Perkin Warbeck's landing in 1495; when the trained bands of Sandwich, in their warlike loyalty, proved too much for him.* Here, also, in Deal, Anne of Cleves, and, nearer our own times, another royal personage, Adelaide of Saxe Meiningen, William the Fourth's Queen, first set foot on British soil. And hence it was that the Lord Digby escaped in 1641, "carried from Deal by one of the whelps of the King." Further still to the northward, beyond the blocks of houses which hide the Royal Signal Tower with its Time Ball—boon to sailors; beyond the sloping shingle, with its luggers, its galleys, its fishing craft, and its pleasure boats; beyond the iron Pier, 367 feet in length, that runs out to sea some four or five hundred yards in front of us: are the narrow waters of the Small Downs, and, stretching out eastwards, some six or seven miles away, the white cliffs of the Isle of Thanet. Now, facing about, and looking southward, we are gazing on a long stretch of coast, low and open to Walmer Castle, but then gradually rising to St. Margaret's, with the village of Kingsdown, peering and escaping from an intervening gap, about two and a half miles off.

With these few preliminary remarks, let us start on our peregrination through the parish of Walmer. But which way shall we go? We cannot follow the boundary, for that runs right across the moat; with the paradoxical result of cutting off Deal Castle (all but a piece of the porter's lodge and the northern parts of the ramparts) from the town after which it is named, and including it in Walmer. And though it may be all very well for parish officials to descend into that moat, and to clamber up the ramparts, and for little boys to be made to scramble through the porter's window, once in a decade during Rogation week, we are not now beating the bounds; no, we are merely taking a tour through

* "And where also that the seid Pers Warbeck of late from the pties of beyonde the See with gret multitude of people of the Kinges rebellis enemyes and traytours, in shippes with all abilments of Were necessarie for the same, into this his realme of England entending to aryve at Deale in the Countie of Kent and then and there grete ptie of the Kingis seid enemyes Rebelles and traitours with him then accompanied, that is to sey the iii^de day of July the xth yere of the reign of our seid Sovereign Lord, entred and landed at Deale aforseid, and there and then traiterously reared and levied batell and werre in plegne feld agaynst our seid Sovereign Lord, with baners displayed and with Armouris Defensives etc."—*Statutes of the Realm*. [11^o Hen. VII, c. 64. Conviction and Attainder for treason of P. Warbeck and his followers.]

the parish, to learn a few preliminary details with regard to it. Well then, we will pass round the front of the castle! These galleys and small boats on your left belong to the Marines; and those low buildings in front of us, about one hundred and thirty yards away, are the Clanwilliam Baths, built in 1878, and named after a former Captain of Deal Castle.

Turning now at right angles to the beach, and leaving that building with the balcony on our left (the Union Club), we get into the Dover Road, of which this portion in front of the sea is called the Strand. Just up here towards Deal, the Gladstone Road branches off to the left; and immediately beyond, towards Deal Castle, is the spot where the Toll Gate used to be.

We have now a choice of two ways: either to follow the Dover Road past the Royal Marine Infirmary and Hospital Barracks—that block of houses just beyond, known as Royal Buildings, is also government property, and affords a home for the Commandant, the second Colonel, and the Doctor; while on the opposite or seaward side are the Local Board and Leith Estate Offices—or to take the Gladstone Road. This time we decide to follow the boundary, as there are no walls to scale, and take the latter. Back in a garden on our left is Beachlands,* the residence now of Capt. Jermain, R.N., but formerly the property of Admiral Henderson: a few yards further on we pass a disused Rope-walk: and, if we could peer over that high brick wall still further to the left, we should see a very dismal, neglected-looking, and disused Burial Ground; where such patients as died in what was once the Royal Naval Hospital (now the R.M. Infirmary), formerly found interment. This road to the right is Blenheim Road; and we are now on what is said to have been a Roman road, connecting Deal with Richborough in one direction, and Dover in the other; Pritchard calls it, “the ancient Roman Road that led to the celebrated Abbey of West Langdon and Dover.”

Just beyond the Blenheim Road we come to the Drill Ground, bounded on the west by the Railway Embankment, which, further on, approaches the road we are traversing and crosses over the boundary—the road has there been diverted

* The original house built in 1830 was known as “The Cottage on the Beach,” and was the residence of Captain Andrew Atkins Vincent, R.N., Knight of the Hanoverian Guelphic Order, and a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to Her Majesty Queen Adelaide. [Greenwood’s *Kent*, 1838.]

from its ancient course to obviate the necessity of a very oblique arch) into Lower Walmer. We will stay a moment, if you like, at this Drill Ground, and watch the busy scene there, this bright autumnal morning. You want to know about the grave enclosed within the iron railing over there? It is merely the burial-place of a favourite horse of a former Commandant. But look at these twelve or fourteen squads of recruits, in various stages of efficiency, going through their morning's drill: these "*with intervals*" are in the initial stages; some standing at ease, or "going through the turnings"; others learning the mysteries of the Physical Drill, such as Swinging the Arms, Bending the Body, Stretching the Arms, Lunging, and so on; and others, again, learning to march to the beat of the drum and the measure of the pace-stick; stepping out or stepping short, marking time or changing step, or doing the high step at the double: those in single or double rank are more advanced and are practising, it may be, the diagonal march, changing front, wheeling, or a number of other movements: while over there a squad of Blue Marines, *alias* Artillerymen, are preparing for cavalry. It is such a scene as can be witnessed in few places, but we must stay no longer: in the afternoon, perhaps we may return to a parade of the Bicycle Corps, recently started here, the first of its kind in England; their wonderful gyrations are worth our while to witness.

We will now proceed to the Strand by the North Barrack Road, noticing, at the right-hand corner as we turn into the latter, another disused cemetery, the Military Burial Ground; a very sombre-looking place, enclosed within brick walls and darkened by the stunted trees with which it is thickly studded: there, just inside, not far from the north-west corner, is the grave of Algernon Stephens, "late lieutenant" of the 1st Royals, who carried the colours of that regiment at Waterloo, and died here in 1865. Walking on, we pass on the left Court's Mineral-Water Works, while on the opposite side of us we have the North Barracks, which we presently leave in our rear, as we pass the Foresters' Hall and approach the Strand: here, perhaps, we encounter the Drum and Fife Band of the Royal Marines; they usually parade the street between 10.30 and 11 o'clock in the morning, from the South Barracks to the Commandant's house and back. On our left as we turn is the beach: there are only three luggers properly so called

belonging here now, their business is dying out, ruined by steam, chain cables—and free trade, and a walk of about two hundred yards, takes us past the Boatmen's Reading Rooms (at the corner of Wollaston Road), founded in 1873 by the late Mrs. Wollaston, and brings us to the Lifeboat House, erected about twenty years ago; it occupies the spot where formerly the Little or White Bulwarke defended the shore; and its neat, well-cared-for appearance, presents a strange contrast to St. Saviour's Chapel-of-Ease on the opposite side of the road, which, though only forty years old, looks weather-worn enough to have been founded in the fourteenth century: between the two is a Drinking-Fountain of grey granite whose inscription tells its own tale:—"The gift of Catherine Brooke, 1882." Less than one hundred yards further on, beyond these store-houses and opposite the triangular space recently enclosed by the Local Board (the Walmer-Road Post Office is now on our right), we notice on the beach a small brick building; close by it stand a little company of Coastguards, who appear to be in full force this morning: look! they are swinging open those doors on which you see in large letters, "Board of Trade Rocket Life-Saving Apparatus"; they drag out the heavy-looking cart painted blue and red; and are clearly preparing for one of their quarterly practices: but, ha! what is going on now? the bluejacket on duty has sighted a man-of-war; see him peering through his spy-glass rested on a comrade's shoulder! now they approach the flag-staff, where the white ensign floats at the peak, and soon, it may be, the signal halliards will be busy.

Here from the top of the shingle, now the tide is low, is the best point from which to view the beach: how picturesque it is!—and here, is the traditional landing-place of the great Julius Cæsar: how different now!—mark, low down upon the beach, those busy groups of men, around their fishing boats, fresh from their dark night's work upon the bleak November waves; and see, how the silvery sprats sparkle in the sun, as they toss them from the fatal meshes! look at that lugger now launching from the beach; how she rushes madly down the steep incline with the noise of a rocket, and away to sea! the crew haul up the sails in eager haste; and soon they will be far away on their cruise of a month, or, it may be, six long anxious weeks in the heavy channel seas. But look again landward! there, hauled high and dry on the top of the shingle, close to those queer-looking

capstans, are a number of boats, whose dingy sails are spread to catch the drying breeze : and by and by, another feature will be added to the scene ; those bare poles that slant this way and that, and look so odd to a stranger's eyes, will be bedecked with the sprat-nets, already nearly emptied, which will float gracefully between them, or hang in loose folds about a single pole. But we must leave this interesting scene, for a considerable walk is still before us.

We have now a choice of four routes : either to turn down Canada Road, where we shall see on our left the Cavalry Barracks ; and on the opposite side, a hundred and fifty yards down, beyond York Street and Campbell Street and immediately in front of the entrance to the Barracks, the Walmer National Schools, with the Garrison Chapel and Schools and the North Barracks a little further on : or, to take the Dover Road, which, after passing under the South Barracks wall, runs bleak, dreary, and uninteresting, for half a mile across the open fields, to Upper Walmer : or, to proceed down Liverpool Road, named after a former Lord Warden : or, choosing what looks most attractive, to walk by the Beach Esplanade.

We select the Dover Road, and thus secure a closer view of these pretty Queen Anne Houses, whose name of Delta Villas scarcely does them justice ; though it defines correctly their situation on the triangular plot, which formerly existed here as an open space. Further on, we get a peep through the large doors, closed at the stroke of ten o'clock at night, amid a flourish of bugles, or rather, as their echo dies away, into the South Barracks Parade. There, perhaps, we see the first squad of recruits undergoing the Colonel's inspection before their departure for headquarters ; or, going through the Physical Drill, as we saw their younger comrades on the Drill Ground, and roaring out, in time with their movements, the words of some jovial song, such as "*Sailing*," or "*The Old Brigade*" : or a company at Skirmishing Drill, extending or closing, advancing or retiring, inclining or changing front, to the call of the bugle ; when suddenly the Alert is sounded, and the men halt, till the word is given "form rallying squares !" and the bugle blurts "prepare for cavalry" : or perhaps we may witness a charge in line delivered with terrific shouts, like the memorable charge that won Tel-el Kebir. And having satisfied ourselves that the Royal Marines are capable of thrashing

any foe who shall dare to arouse the British Lion, we pass through Cambridge Road, immediately opposite, to find ourselves once more upon the Beach Esplanade; but not without having noticed on our left, as we crossed the Liverpool Road, Mr. Tod's model cottages and stables.

We have now extending north and south on either side of us some of the finest houses in Walmer, though, alas! at this time of the year many of them are empty. The second house northward, Seafield, is the residence of a distinguished naval officer, Admiral Douglas; and the second house past that, belongs to an equally distinguished military officer, General Hughes, C.B.

Turning southward, we reach the corner, where, until recently, stood the low wooden erection, which once served the purpose of a Reading Room, but latterly was known as Sharpe's Bathing Establishment. It, like its poor old master—he left the oddest will you ever heard—has been gone these three years past; and if you want a dip now you must take it from a boat, or, in primitive fashion, before your neighbours are awake, from the shore. Away down this turning to the right, Clarence Road, is the Lawn Tennis Ground or Subscription Garden—it is either or both to you according to arrangement with the Secretary—and if this had been the season, which extends from May 1st to October 31st, you would have seen the club-colours floating gracefully if not beautifully—they are blue, red, and white, like the tri-color gone wrong—from that little flagstaff over the railing. The next house we pass is Park House, the residence of Mr. Frank May, the lessee of the ground just mentioned; who, with much foresight and liberality, secured a lease of what was then known as the Archery Ground, when bricks and mortar were threatened some five years ago.

Just beyond the next turning, which is important as leading to the only public gangway down to the beach between the Strand and Walmer Castle, is The Lodge, the residence of Mr. Tod, to whose enterprise is due the existence of many of the best houses in Lower Walmer. His large mansion occupies the site of a small Inn, where an old inhabitant remembers soldiers of the "King's German Legion" to have been billeted. It has undergone many changes since that time, and was once the property of the Countess Stanhope,* who lived here at the time

* The mother of the fifth Earl Stanhope, and grandmother of the present Earl.

when the Duke of Wellington was Lord Warden: she was a great friend of the Duke, and her son mentions, in his "*Conversations*," a present made to her by his Grace, in the autumn of 1836, of the telescope he used at Waterloo. It was here that the Great or Blacke Bulwarke used once to be; but there are no traces of it now. In the State Papers of the time of Charles I., a trench is mentioned as existing from this point to Walmer Castle: its exact whereabouts is very difficult to determine at the present time, but possibly the high bank of shingle between the low ground known as the Lees and the shore, may have caused the term *trench* to be applied to what is now the Wellington Road; which would certainly have afforded a sheltered communication, 750 yards in length, between castle and bulwark, even with a hostile fleet right close inshore. The tall belt of trees fringing the Liverpool Road at the back of the Lodge (would that we had more of them!) were planted by Admiral Sir John Hill, who formerly owned this property, and resided here for many years.

Turning now past Beach House to the back of Walmer Lodge, we gain the old coach-road;—not the road known as the Dover Road which is comparatively new, but that which passes through Upper Walmer by way of Liverpool Road and Castle Street: and here, just beyond the pretty building ccleped Lees Cottage, we cross the conventional boundary between Upper and Lower Walmer. A walk of about 250 yards brings us to the new road leading to the beach;—the road in question was made some four or five years ago, in lieu of a footpath, which till then ran diagonally from this point to the opposite angle of the meadow: and its continuation on our right past the Cricket Ground to the Dover Road, was carried out shortly afterwards.

In the low ground just traversed cannon balls have occasionally been found at no great depth (one weighing six pounds is at this moment in my possession; and a perusal of Clarke Russell's "*Bataixt the Forclands*," chapter xi, shows that these may very probably have found their way there, during the great sea-fight, between Van Tromp and the Spaniards, in 1693: the latter, we are told, crept close inshore, under the protection, as they hoped, of the castles; but, during the engagement, in which the castles appear to have taken no part, twenty-three of their vessels were driven ashore by the Dutch, whose cannon-balls "flew in hail-storms towards and over the land."

Passing the belt of trees which extends from this point nearly to the beach (alas, how the storms have thinned them within the last few years! though the tar burnt here when these asphalt paths were made had certainly a hand in it), we have, between us and the sea, the Castle meadows purchased by the Earl of Liverpool during his tenure of office: they have been much improved by the present Lord Warden, who planted those clumps of evergreen-oaks and shrubs on either side of the otherwise bare-looking drive.

Just before we turn up Castle Street we pass on our left Liverpool House, the residence of Mrs. Leith, widow of the late Lord of the Manor, George Leith, Esq., and we come now to as pretty a piece of scenery of its kind as any to be found within a good many miles. Here on our right, rising in verdant terraces, is the park-like meadow which faces Liverpool House: a little further on, winding upwards beneath the overhanging trees, is Castle Street, whose houses, hidden by the foliage in summer, are now indistinctly seen through the bare branches; before us are the grassy slopes of Constitution Hill, crowned by the New Parish Church, to the southward of which runs the new road (it has supplanted a footpath over the hill into Love Lane), that curves from where we stand to emerge in Gram's Lane, close to St. Clare College;—the latter we can clearly see, or at least its pedimented front, about a quarter of a mile away as the crow flies, standing out from the fine trees which almost enclose it. Another road, to the left of the last, but visible here only for a few yards of its course, winds past the base of Glen Hill to Kingsdown by way of Knight's Bottom: and yet another, though this (except that it affords a right of way to Hawkes Hill beyond) is little more than a carriage drive to a few private residences, ascends Glen Hill itself; whence some most charming views may be obtained both seaward and landward. The Glen from which the hill derives its name is a perfect marvel of beauty, thanks in the first place to Lady Hester Stanhope, who, as narrated in the history of the Castle, found here nothing but a chalk pit, and "a frightful barren bit of ground." From a seat above the Glen (you should visit the spot some fine May evening and hear the nightingales), looking over the tree-tops below and the house which belonged to the late Admiral Cannon, you get a most lovely view, extending across Lower Walmer

W A L M E R



UPPER WALMER

SCALE

and Deal right away to Ramsgate ; the trees that rise from the hill on either side fringing the whole with a perfect framework of foliage.

Continuing our way up Castle Street, as we ascend the hill, we pass on our right the grounds attached to The Lawn, formerly the abode of Admiral Montresor. On the opposite side is the Châlet ; and, just beyond, St. Mildred's, whose happy owner is much to be envied for the magnificent view which the tower of his house commands. In those grounds a quantity of Roman remains have been unearthed : the soil is full of them ;—pottery, cinerary urns, bones of animals, and the like : pointing to the conclusion that there must have been a considerable settlement not far off, during some period of the Roman occupation. Immediately beyond St. Mildred's, on the same side of the way, there is another new road leading to the church : and fifty yards further on—it is the second* house on that side—is Wellesley House, or, as it is often called, “the Duke's House” ; which owes its title to the fact that the great Duke of Wellington, at that time Sir Arthur Wellesley and a General of Division, resided in it shortly before his departure for the Peninsula. Leelands, the property of Capt. Bushe, R.N., which takes its name from its former owner, Admiral Sir Richard Lee,† is on the opposite side, but the house is some thirty or forty yards up the street.

We come now once more to the Dover Road, from which we deviated in Lower Walmer : it is straight according to the modern fashion, therefore convenient, but decidedly open and breezy (try it in a gale in March with snow and hail from the north-east !) and commands a fine panoramic view of Lower Walmer, Deal, the Downs, and the country between this and Thanet ; the high chalk-ridge of the “Island” stands out sharp and clear against the northern sky.

The rising ground on which we stand is known as Drum Hill, but whether it derives its name from the Drum Inn close by, or *vice versa*, it is hard to say.‡ Holly Cottage, which you see a little way down the hill, was once the residence of Admiral William Boys, well-remembered by his *sobriquet* of “Buffalo” Boys (Mr. Coleman, the sexton, lives there now) ; the next house “Cotmanton”

* The *first* house, which has recently undergone a complete metamorphosis, was once the residence of Admiral Sir Thomas Harvey.

† See also further remarks in Appendix viii. ‡ This Inn is probably by far the oldest in Walmer.

was that of Admiral Sir Edward Harvey; the vicarage is a hundred yards further; just past the latter is Sunnyside, associated in my mind with very pleasant recollections of its late owner, Admiral Henry Harvey; and the large red house immediately beyond that, is The Downs Ladies' School.

Turning round we resume our peregrination, which now takes us up Walmer Street past Hill House (Dr. Davey's) and several other good houses; one of the principal of which is The Shrubbery—the red brick Elizabethan-looking mansion just past Glebe House on the left—which though a new building has many interesting associations. For the old mansion, of which the present house has taken the place, belonged once to the Princess Amelia, daughter of King George III, and Her Royal Highness is said to have resided here for many years; later on, about 1780, it passed into the hands of the Marquis of Lothian,* sometime Captain of Sandown Castle (Hasted says he was appointed in 1779); and it was pulled down by a subsequent owner, General Smith, at whose death the property passed into the hands of Admiral Sir Thomas Baker. But besides royal, military, and naval associations, the place has a literary fame, Mr. G. P. R. James, the novelist, having also been its owner; and some of his later works were written during his residence here. The late owner, Mr. Arthur Smith, was one of the original promoters of the New Parish Church; and its eventual completion, which however he did not live to see, was largely due to his earlier efforts. At the present time the place belongs to Mrs. Bannister.

We come now to the National Infant Schools, leaving behind us on the opposite side to the Shrubbery, Gothic House, the residence of Capt. Leicester Keppel, R.N.† The narrow walk between the high walls on our left, Love Lane, leads to the New Church, from which it takes its new name of Church Path: the Shrubbery grounds are to the northward and the Convent grounds to the southward of this path. Shall we keep to the main street, or turn westward up Church Street to the Old Church? As we wish to pass by nothing of importance, we will

* This was William John Kei, 5th Marquis of Lothian, K.T., General in the army, Colonel 11th Dragoons and 1st Life Guards, a representative peer 1778, 1780 and 1784; born 13th March, 1737, died 4th Jan., 1815. *Foster's Peerage*.

† The next house on the same side, known as St. Clare Cottage, is said to have been the residence of a former Lord Chancellor; and for some considerable time it served as the Vicarage, as did also Glebe House above mentioned.

go, if you please, a few yards up the former, in order to see the Harriet Cooke Almshouses, pretty little red brick dwellings with stone dressings, here on our right (the Post-Office is just beyond, and the Convent buildings, with their little Decorated Chapel erected in 1881, across the road).

Retracing our steps as far as Church Street (there used to be a Toll Bar at the corner), we pass on to Walmer Court and the Old Church, noticing *en route* the old house (Falkland House) that projects on the left about midway down the street: it has queer little bay-windows and slated gables; and was formerly occupied by Admiral Walpole Browne. Opposite the churchyard gates, which are on our left, the road winds in semicircular fashion to the Railway Station, named after this parish, but really, like the cottages near the arch beyond, in Great Mongeham. The narrow road here at the back of Walmer Court forms the boundary, and is itself the continuation of the Roman road we noticed in Lower Walmer, in which direction it may still be traced as a cart-road beyond the cutting and embankment; though here again the requirements of the railway have caused the introduction of a sharp bend in what was originally a tolerably straight road. The meadow just passed is traversed by two footpaths, and commands another grand view northward and eastward, more extensive than any that our walk has hitherto afforded.

Proceeding for about a hundred yards down the ancient road just mentioned we will now, with Mr. Page's leave, take the nearer cut back to Walmer Court through the farm-yard, and examine the ivy-clad ruins just to the north-east of the church: they form all that is left of a Norman mansion or castle, built here by a member of the illustrious family of Auberville, who held this manor by knight-service of the Lord of Folkestone. The principal ruin here in front of us seems to have been the Keep: there, built into the eastward wall, is apparently the slab of an old altar-tomb; it has traces of an artistic cross upon its upper part, but no sign of an inscription: and over there, a little further eastward, is a depression, which represents the moat, that once no doubt enclosed within its circuit both castle and church.* The history of church and manor are alike full of interest, but these topics will engage us later on.

* Hasted speaks of a "deep single fosse" round Walmer Church; which fosse Mr. Flinders Petrie in his Notes on Kentish Earthworks, states he failed to see when a few years since he examined this spot (*Arch. Cant.* xiii, p. 13). The reason this fosse escaped Mr. Petrie's observation is because it was filled in when the churchyard was enlarged; but if he had secured the services of a competent local guide, he could not have missed, as he seems to have done, the remains of the moat in the grounds of Walmer Court just over the churchyard wall.

Our route now lies, for sixty yards, down Church Street, till we turn into the footpath, which, after several diversions, has at last found an abiding-place to the southward of the churchyard, for half the length of the latter; whence it turns across the middle of Pond Pasture (so called from Wigmore Pond, now dry, here on our left) to Station Road. There are signs of entrenchments in this meadow, as you see; but what warriors made them, or when, who shall say? Christopher Packe, the author of the *Ancographia*, who, with other authors, believed that the sea, at the time of the Roman Invasion, covered all the low ground between Upper Walmer and Thanet, imagined Caesar's first battle on the shore to have been fought near this spot: indeed, he appears to have associated the moat already mentioned, and which Hasted describes as "a deep single fosse," with that event too; though the moat is undoubtedly of Norman, and the earthworks in this meadow probably of still more recent origin. It is worth mentioning that Hasted considered Caesar's Landing to have been effected somewhere between the spots now occupied by Upper Deal Mill and Walmer Castle.

You will hardly find a better spot than this, unless it be from Station Road, from which to view the Old Church, which, standing over there, some eighty yards to the north west, under the shadow of its venerable yews, served as the parish church for close upon eight centuries. There it rose almost before Walmer was a parish: and now it is closed with its monuments and memories, and seems almost ashamed of itself, as it nestles beneath the trees of Walmer Court. But its associations will never die, linked as they are with the great men of the past;—the Aubervilles and Criols of the Norman and Plantagenet periods;—the Fogges of the Middle Ages;—the Lisles and Boys's of Stewart times;—and, more recently still, with Pitt and Wellington and Palmerston, and many another noble name.

Turning away, we pass along by the Station Road (just down here to the right is the little Wesleyan Chapel, an iron building opened in January, 1888) to gain once more the main street, where again we have a choice of routes. If you wish for one of the most extensive views in Kent, we will turn to the right and go up the Dover Road, past the Workmen's Club (whose closed doors, alas! appear to say "*tam mortuus quam unicus*"), to the top of the hill beyond Messrs.

Thompson & Son's Brewery; but we must not forget to notice, on Messrs. W. and T. Denne's premises here to the right of us, the site of the old building where, many years ago, soldiers of the King's German Legion were quartered. Exactly five hundred yards from Station Road we cross the boundary, and proceed about three hundred yards beyond that; passing as we go the site of the old Toll-gate, and the reservoir that supplies the parish with water. We are in Ripple parish now and have a grand prospect.* Down the road before us beyond Ripple Mill, a landmark well known to sailors, lies the village of Ringwoud;—we see the Rectory and Ringwoud House peeping through the trees, which, now the leaves are off, only partially conceal the church; a little to the left, beyond the valley that stretches away westward over there to Oxney Woods, rises the lofty ridge of Freedown, terminating eastward in the copse called Kingsdown Wood, and remarkable for its Celtic tumuli, its orchids, and its heather: to the southward, some four or five miles off, where you see the summits of four lighthouses standing out against the clear blue sky like sentinels, is the South Foreland, close upon 400 feet above the sea: (you should have been here on a pitch-dark night about five years since, when experiments were being tried at those lighthouses with various kinds of burners, electric, oil, and gas, each *versus* each; and watched the brilliant flashes of the first, which lighted up the sky and country-side in its revolutions, so that, even at this distance, you could tell the time by your watch): a little nearer, and just to the right of the lighthouses, is the massive Norman church of St. Margaret's, anciently an appendage to the priory of St. Martin: to the left looking over Clayton Hill and the hill beyond (Knight's Hill), we see nestling in the valley to the southward of Clim Down, and to the left of the spot called the Butts, where Kentish archers kept their hand in with the long bow, the little fishing village of Kingsdown, an offshoot from Ringwoud, with its memories of the old judge Sir John Mellor, of Tichborne-trial renown;—he lived at Kingsdown House, and lies buried in the

* On a very clear day no fewer than twenty-one churches can be seen from this spot, namely, Broadstairs, St. George's at Ramsgate, St. Laurence, Minster, St. Clement's and St. Peter's at Sandwich, Worth, Monkton, St. Nicholas, Wodnesborough, Ash, Great Mongeham, Northbourne, Ripple, the three churches in Deal, Sutton, Ringwoud, St. Margaret's, and Kingsdown; and very nearly the same number of windmills may also be counted.

little churchyard on the cliff there: beyond, stretch the silvery waters of the Downs and the Dover Strait (you can see the South Sand Head Light-ship and the breakers on the Goodwin Sands, bounded, some three or four and twenty miles away, by the white cliffs of the French coast: and about north-east of us are the plantations of Walmer Castle. Now turning our faces rather more to the northward, we see Walmer and Deal stretched at our feet; and, a few miles further off, due north of us, the Sandhills, famous for their Golf-ground, one of the finest in England; Pegwell Bay of crustacean celebrity; and the Isle of Thanet terminating eastward in the bluff point of the North Foreland: (you can distinctly see the houses of Ramsgate; and the position of the harbour is clearly shewn by the stone pier, which lies on the water like a faint white line): a little more landward, rising, some six miles off, from the marshes, where by the way is the detached portion of the parish of Walmer already mentioned, and just beyond the little village of Worth, is the ancient Cinque-Port town of Sandwich;—you can see the square tower of St. Clement's, and St. Peter's with its bulb-like cupola, while Richborough and Ebbsfleet appear beyond: nor-nor-west of us, the high ground of Ash and Woodnesborough with its Pagan associations, bounds our view: further west still, we see the ivy-mantled tower of Great Mongeham church; and, beyond that, the plantations and church at Northbourne: here, about a mile away, the little spire of Ripple church appears above the trees, nearly in a line with the woods beyond at Betteshanger and Tilmanstone: and right away over there to the westward, beyond Sutton, and Waldershare Park with its far-famed tower, are Coldred and Shepherd's Well; the latter marked by the windmill which appears on the horizon. There is but one thing more to notice before we resume our walk, namely, the Dane Pits, or rather their remains, which can only be distinguished by the lighter colour of the soil, in the field down the turning to the right;—the road bisects them obliquely, a little more than two hundred yards from its junction with the main road: Hasted describes the spot as "an oblong square entrenchment, comprehending about half an acre, with various little eminences in it"; but it has been ploughed up these fifty years, and, whatever purpose it served originally, it contributes now to the annual yield of farm produce, and will soon have disappeared altogether.

Now, if you please, we will retrace our steps through Walmer Street, and take the first turn to the right (Gram's Lane), where we see again the Roman Catholic Chapel already noticed; and, passing on, have the Convent grounds* on our left, and on the opposite side those of St. Clare: both are enclosed by high walls. St. Clare is a fine mansion as you see: it has extensive grounds, well wooded; and commands pretty views. It was originally built about eighty years ago by Mr. Andrew Gram, a native of Drontheim in Norway, and a very successful merchant: lately, it was the residence of Lord Conyers, the twelfth baron of that name, who died here in 1888: and it is now a College for boys. At the foot of the hill we are now descending here where Gram's Lane unites with the road to Kingsdown, an old inhabitant remembers a *felo-de-se* to have been buried;—poor wretch! long may his bones lie undisturbed!

The part of the valley where we now stand receives the name of Rays Bottom, but half a mile further to the south-west it is known by the more suggestive title of Knight's Bottom;—recalling to the imagination past scenes of jousts or tournaments, which in the days of the Aubervilles and Criols were perhaps not unfrequent here. The hill before us (Hawkes Hill, which we now proceed to climb, bears evident traces of earthworks,† but again we have no clue to their date; and from its summit we obtain a very pretty view of the winding valley just left behind.

Passing on by the footpath which skirts the Castle plantations from the Glen to the beach (there is another footpath southward over Hawkes Down to Kingsdown), we have once more the sea in view as we leave Hawkes Hill. It may appear idle to speculate on the origin of this name, but it happens that a certain William Hawkes was captain of the Castle in 1576. It is curious, too, that in a document amongst the State Papers of that year, dated April 29th, mention is made of a "controversy" between him and Mr. Henry Isham,

* Within these grounds is the house known formerly as "Roselands," the quondam abode of Admiral Sir Henry Harvey; indeed he built the place, and his son Sir Thomas Harvey lived there after him.

† Mr. Flinders Petrie remarks concerning these works as follows: "The faint banks at Hawkshill close joining the south side of the Castle grounds at Walmer, seem decidedly not for defensive works, but rather like the ancient field boundaries so common on the Wiltshire Downs, and only known in Kent at Hayes." (*Arch. Cant.* xiii, p. 13.)

the Lord of the manor; though what it was all about appears not. A good deal of the land around the Castle has been in dispute at one time or another; and supposing the controversy in question to have had reference to this hill, it might easily, and whichever way it terminated, have suggested the name that has come down to us.* It should be mentioned that quite recently an unsuccessful claim was made to Hawkes Hill as Common ground; the principal argument, apparently, on behalf of the people, having been the custom of holding a fair there on Good Friday. The trees on our left as we descend to the beach, are those planted by the soldiers, whom Lady Hester Stanhope brought over from Dover in 1805, during Pitt's absence in town.

We stand now once again upon the "low open shore" which gladdened Caesar's legions in the year 55 B.C.;—yes, low and open still, in spite of that pretty passage in Black's *Guide to Kent*, which tells us of the "glittering perpendicular wall of cliff" between this spot and Deal. You never heard the passage? then let me give it you in full:—"One mile's breezy walk along the cliffs (from this very spot) and we reach Deal. But it should be noted that the tourist may also proceed by the sea shore. He must, however, be careful to ascertain the hour of high water, as if overtaken by the tide, he would find no safety in the glittering perpendicular wall of cliff that here defends the sea-girt Albion." The author of that passage is to be congratulated on his inventive genius; or did his notes get somehow muddled up? But others have erred besides Black's *Guide*; for Leigh's *Road Book*, published in 1831, speaks of Martello Towers at Deal, though certainly there were never any on this side of Dover.

There was once a "jetty or head of tymber," a sort of groyne in fact, extending into the sea here in front of the moat wall of the Castle, "in length 8 rodde," which was intended to "staye the foote of the beach upp against the saide walle." That was more than two centuries ago, though a passage in Professor Burrows's recently published book (*Cinque Ports*, p. 19), reads as though "barriers running out into the sea," both at Walmer and Deal, were still necessary (they are at the north end of the latter where the sea-wall has just been made),

* Since writing the above I have obtained a copy of the document in question, for which see Appendix vii.

"in order to prevent absolute denudation": the wide extent of shingle, heaped up all along the shore at Walmer, and stretching away out there beyond the rifle-butts at Kingsdown, points to a very different conclusion, at least as far as this parish is concerned.

The parish of Walmer terminates in the direction we are now looking, that is, towards Kingsdown, just beyond that house in the first gap in the cliff, that rises gradually to the southward of the Castle: a Bridle Road across to Knight's Bottom forms the boundary.

On the shingle a road was made, from the point where we stand, seventy years ago, of which circumstance the history is recorded in the parish books in the following words:—"Oct. 28th, 1819. Proposed by Mr. G. U. Leith on behalf of the Earl of Liverpool that the Parish should in consideration of the Sum of Eighty Pounds (given by his Lordship for the purpose) make a Road on the Beach from Walmer Castle towards Kingsdown, as now marked out, in the course of the ensuing Winter or at the leisure of the Parish." This road has recently been made into an asphalt walk for foot passengers only, as far as the Bungalows, and other houses, erected some five or six hundred yards away; though further on it still exists as a cart-road to the Parish boundary, along which it passes to join the Cliff Road.

About midway between us and the Bungalows (notice what vast quantities of shingle have been of late removed for building and other purposes! you see a pole with footholds, rising from the shingle;—it is used by the Coastguards at their quarterly practices with the Rocket Apparatus, and an interesting sight it is to watch them. You see the rocket whizzing seaward with a roar, and carrying a line with it to an imaginary wreck, of which that pole is supposed to be the mast; the line is made fast at some height from the ground; and two or three sturdy coastguardsmen rehearse the process of being saved. This is effected by means of the sling life-buoy, which is rapidly hauled out to the mast, and back again to the foot of the cliff; each return journey being made with a man in it.

Now let us turn our attention to the Castle, whose history will by and by occupy a chapter or two of its own;—how picturesque it looks, its ivy-covered walls nestling there among the trees! the guns upon its ramparts are ever

silent now, though once they used to honour the Queen's Birthday with their old-fashioned thunder: why have they become dumb? There is a tale about those guns: there are eight smooth-bore Armstrongs, 32 pounders, on the Upper, and six of a similar description, 6 pounders, on the Lower Ramparts, that they are some of those taken by Earl Howe from the French, in his great victory of the "glorious first of June" (1794): the *Illustrated News* gave currency to this story on the occasion of Her Majesty's visit in 1842; but (unfortunately shall we say?) all the guns on Upper and Lower Ramparts alike, are marked with the royal initials G. R. 3. (Georgius iii. Rex.). When the lower ramparts were added is not quite clear; but I have seen an engraving, the date of which is fixed approximately by the semaphore that appears on the cliff towards St. Margaret's, in which a low cliff is shewn in the place they now occupy: probably Pitt added them when he put the castle into a state of defence at the commencement of the French Revolutionary War. The footpath through the meadows used once to pass, it is said, in front of the castle by way of those ramparts; but it has long been diverted, and now joins the road behind the northernmost clump of shrubs there on the beach.

This green in front of the Castle (a sloop or brig-of-war used, according to Ireland's *Kent*, to be stationed off here in wartime) is, like the Castle itself, the property of the Lord Warden for the time being of the Cinque Ports; though there still appears to be some doubt as to the actual boundary on either side: the stones you see not far away from us, were put down a few years ago by the War Office, during the absence of Earl Granville and without his knowledge or concurrence: if correctly placed, they limit the Lord Warden's ownership over the beach, to the portion, a little more than ninety yards wide, immediately in front of the Castle itself; though the part claimed is much wider. The clumps of trees and shrubs on the beach north and south were planted by Earl Granville.

Are visitors allowed to inspect the Castle, do you say? Yes, when the Lord Warden and his family are not in residence; — and there is a good deal that is interesting about the old place too. It was Pitt's residence during the French Revolutionary War; and he worked himself nearly to death organizing and drilling his famous Cinque Ports Volunteers, when an invasion from Bonaparte's

forces, then concentrated at Boulogne, seemed imminent : here too, in a narrow little room which now forms a sort of alcove to the Drawing Room, Nelson is said many a time to have conferred with Pitt, while his flagship lay in the Downs : and here also the Iron Duke passed in happy retirement the last days of an eventful life ; —and here he breathed his last on September 14th, 1852. Some of the articles of furniture used by the Great Duke are still shewn at the Castle, in the room that was his bedroom, though some have been removed to Apsley House. The present Lord Warden has endeavoured to preserve everything of historical value about the place ; and some plates with an inscription, on the chairs in the Drawing Room that once were Pitt's, are due to his conservatism. There is a handsome old bell here which is worthy of inspection ;— it used to be in the tower, but now you get at it from the upper ramparts to the northward : it has the initials C. R. (for Carolus Rex) upon it, and Stahlschmidt says *Bells of Kent*, p. 432), though I think erroneously, the date 1662. It is twenty-two inches in diameter, and has around its upper part an ornamental double band of foliage. Originally an Alarm Bell, it now serves the more peaceable purpose of summoning the inmates of the castle to dinner.

It now remains for us but to proceed as far as Walmer Lodge, and we shall have completed our circuit of the parish. We have a choice of ways, however ; either the Wellington Road, or the path on the shingle : the latter, which we choose, was originally known as the Liverpool Walk from its having been constructed at his Lordship's expense ; later on, it was called the Wellington Beach, but the Local Board have recently (1887) made it an asphalted path, and renamed it the Marina. If you come here in the morning you will probably find Marines at drill ;—distance judging and the like : at the present moment some boatmen are spreading out their newly-oiled nets to dry. You ask about that line of verdure on the shingle a dozen yards or so on our seaward side ? It has a history of its own, for it marks the line of a path made by the Coast Blockade-men, sixty or more years ago, when the Government made a vigorous effort to repress the smuggling, or, as it was once called in these parts by an appropriate euphuism, the *Owling Trade* [*State Papers, Domestic*, William and Mary, lxix. 35. June 1700] : every inch of coast along here was closely patrolled both night

and day, to the great loss, Pritchard says, "of the inhabitants generally of the town (Deal,)" and no doubt of the poorer classes of Walmer too. The truth is the Smugglers had long had by far too much their own way, and every one was afraid of them. An old lady well known in Walmer, and still living here, remembers being at an evening party at Beach House—the next house past Walmer Lodge—somewhere about the time in question, when a gang of these gentry suddenly appeared on the scene, and having taken possession of the house, ordered all lights to be immediately extinguished;—an order which the host dared not disobey.

Among the sights of Walmer not the least interesting, particularly during long-continued south-westerly winds, is that wonderful anchorage the Downs, eight miles in extent from north to south, and about five miles wide: in the good old days before the introduction of steam, it was by no means uncommon to see four or five hundred vessels of all sorts, outward bound, detained here windbound at a time; and even now when such a large proportion of all the vessels that pass through are propelled by steam, two hundred may often be seen at anchor in the winter months. Then is the time to see the Downs at night, the countless lights at sea giving the appearance of a vast town out there a mile or two away. But if even there are no ships, the Downs at night are by no means devoid of interest;—mapped out as they are by flashes of light from all the most important headlands, and from the light-ships that guard the shoals and channels of this dangerously narrow sea. On the land are the lights of the North and South Forelands: thirty miles away to the southward across the Straits, and looking sometimes not a tenth of the distance, the white and red flashes from Cape Grisnez (*Grimy* the sailors call it), sparkle on clear nights with marvellous brilliancy: Calais though low down is nearer, and its four-fold flash lights up the sky in the offing. Then there are the light-ships; three guarding the Goodwin Sands, namely, the North Sand Head, the South Sand Head, and the East Goodwin; (the green light of the last is just about nine miles away); and another, the Gull, marking the fairway through the Gull Stream. An eighth light is said to be occasionally visible, namely that on the French coast at Dunkirk, but, as it can scarcely be less than five and forty miles away, you can believe it or not as you please. And booming across the sea from the North-East Goodwin come the weird groans of the mis-named "whistling" buoy.



CHAPTER II.

GENERAL HISTORY.

Origin of Parishes—Beating the Bounds—Etymology—Romano-British remains—The Borsholder of Walmer—Watch on sea-coast, *temp.* Edw. III. and Hen. IV.—Connection with the Cinque Ports—Petition to Lord Warden—Walmer in 1626—Men pressed at Walmer in 1628—Blake and Van Tromp—The Plague in these parts—New Charter granted to Sandwich.

I. ORIGIN OF PARISHES.

The origin of parishes is a subject on which there appears to be considerable difference of opinion amongst competent authorities, though all are agreed as to the derivation of the word *parish* from the Greek *παρεκκλ.*, a *habitation*.

It is a very commonly received opinion that the name of "parish" was originally bestowed upon the diocese of a bishop, from which circumstance it came in course of time to be applied to the smaller sphere appropriated to the priests: some will even go so far as to attribute the subdivision of the whole of England into parishes, to Honorius, the fifth Archbishop of Canterbury, who occupied that see from A.D. 634 to A.D. 653; and in support of this theory, the ninth Canon of the Council of Cloveshoo, which was held in the year 747, has repeatedly been quoted, as proving "that then, if not earlier, priests had places and districts assigned to them by the bishops of the province, in which they were to discharge the duty of the apostolic commission, in baptising, teaching, and visiting." (*Johnson's Can.*, vol. I, p. 247.)

In opposition to this view, Toulmin Smith, a writer extremely jealous of what he calls "ecclesiastical encroachments," contends for the *secular* origin of parishes; and maintains that these subdivisions of the land, were originally designed "for the administration of justice, keeping the peace, collection of taxes, and the other purposes incidental to civil government and local well-being"; and, curiously enough, he adduces in support of his argument the very same words of the above quoted ninth Canon of the Council of Cloveshoo, which other writers have agreed in quoting for the very opposite purpose; differing however from them in his translation of the words "*per loca et regiones laicorum.*"*

2. BEATING THE BOUNDS.

But whether the parish had an ecclesiastical or civil origin, one thing is certain, namely, that the distinction between one parish and another, or in other words the boundaries of the parishes, were from the earliest time kept up by annual perambulations; which took place in Rogation week, and were conducted in a manner that seems to favour the ecclesiastical rather than the secular theory. The perambulation was in fact a religious ceremony; those who took part in it forming a Procession and carrying banners, hand-bells, and lights. And while by the *Injunctions* of Queen Elizabeth, an effort was made to suppress the "feastings and superstition," which had gradually grown up around this custom, the religious character of the procession was still provided for in the following terms:—"But yet for the retaining of the Perambulations of the Circuits of Parishes, they shall once in the year, at the time accustomed, with the Curate and the substantial Men of the Parish walk about the Parishes, as they were accustomed, and, at their return to the Church, make their Common Prayers. Provided that the Curate, in the said common Perambulations, used heretofore in the days of Rogations, at certain convenient places, shall admonish the people to give thanks to God, in the beholding of God's Benefits, for the increase and abundance of the fruits upon the face of the earth, with the saying of the

* Toulmin Smith's *The Parish*, p. 25.

103 Psalm, *Benedic anima mea, etc.* At which time also the same Minister shall inculcate these or such Sentences, *Cursed be he which translateth the bound and dolles of his Neighbour*; or such other order of Prayers, as shall be hereafter appointed.*

In these perambulations, in which "parishioners are entitled to go into, through, and over any and every man's house or land, for the purpose of perambulation, and to remove everything that obstructs the passage,"† it used formerly to be the custom to cause a number of boys to take part; and the later name of "beating the bounds," which doubtless sprang up after the decadence of the religious part of the ceremony, is said to refer to the custom of impressing the memory of the lads by means of the birch-rod;‡ a *very secular* custom to which Toulmin Smith omits all reference, though he does refer to the alternative custom, adopted no doubt by the more humane parishes, of causing the boys to beat the boundary-marks with wands.§

The earliest instance I can find of the perambulation of this parish, is recorded in the following extract from the parish books:—

Mcm.: April 30th, 1761. The Bounds of this Parish were walk'd round by the Parishioners, on which occasion the following Persons attended.

J. M. De L'Angle, Curate.

John Boys, Church Warden (sic)	Stephen Church.
Thos. Atkin.	Henry Fremby.
John Morris.	Richard Clement.
Philpot Chambers.	John Pattison.
Willm. Marsh.	Thos. Cramp.
Anth. Bowles.	Robert Stokes.
Memorandum, On this occasion there were severl Boys present, viz.,	
Anto. Bowles.	John Matson.
Wm. Marsh.	Wm. Matson.
John Marsh.	Jno. Coleman.
Chas. Marsh.	

* Gibson's *Eccles. Codex*.

† v. Toulmin Smith's *Parish*, p. 548, where cases are cited.

‡ Burn's *Parish Registers*, p. 175, *note*.

§ *The Parish*, p. 550.

Since that occasion the ceremony of perambulation appears from the parochial records to have been observed here only four times, (too seldom, surely, considering the ease with which public rights are lost!), namely, on the following dates:—17 May, 1792; 15 May, 1806; 14 December, 1837; and 29 May, 1878. Three of the dates fell on Ascension Day, while the last occasion was on the Wednesday in Rogation Week, indicating an improved church tone in the place. For the perambulation in December 1837, there was a special reason, as the record shows, viz., "the information of the Assessor about to be sent by the Board of Guardians." Not since 1792 is there any mention of boys being present at the ceremony, an omission rendered the more serious by the infrequency of the perambulations.

3. ETYMOLOGY OF THE NAME WALMER.

The derivation of place-names is a subject of such considerable and widespread interest, that the local historian would be deemed guilty of gross negligence if he failed to include at least a paragraph on this topic. And yet, perhaps, there is no subject that needs more cautious treatment, in order to avoid error. Take now the name of this parish, and see in how many different ways it has been spelt in various records:—Walmer, Waleme, Walemer, Wamouth, Warmore, Waymor, Weymer, and Whalmer. There is material enough here to furnish a speculative mind with half-a-dozen theories at least.

Thus one might seize on Waymor, from *Wag* and *mor*, the way by the moor; oblivious of the fact that the word *moor* does not occur in any place-name in this county, although *doen* and *wold*, which mean much the same thing, are of common occurrence.

Another might adopt with an equal show of reason the form Wamouth, *i.e.* Weymouth, from *wy*, water; or Warmouth from *weare*, a weir; especially since Professor Burrows has told us that the adjoining parish of Deal "probably had once a haven,"* a supposition entirely unsupported by evidence.

* *Cinque Ports*, p. 229.

But the only way to arrive at anything like a true solution, is to ascertain, if possible, which is the most correct way of spelling the name ; and this we shall have no difficulty in finding out by a reference to the various documents in which the differences occur. Domesday Book does not help us, because the name does not occur in it : the parish, as such, is of later growth. There are, however, plenty of documents that do help ; and all the most ancient of them agree in spelling the word pretty much as it is now written. In the record of an *Inquisition* taken 55th Hen. III (A.D. 1271), we read of a knight's fee *in Walmere*, where Walmere is clearly the ablative of Walmer. Again, in the *Testa de Nevill* (temp. Hen. III and Edw. I) we have "unū feod" *in Walemer*, where the final letter of the ablative has somehow crept into the middle of the word. And, in the *Book of Aid*, 20 Hen. III, which is five and twenty years older than the *Inquisition* above mentioned, we have the abbreviated form *in Walme*, i.e. in Walmere. Instances of this spelling might be easily multiplied, but these are sufficient for my purpose.

The earliest instance that has come under my notice of any marked deviation from the form Walmer, is in 1590, when Weymer occurs in the *Domestic State Papers*. Whalmer does not occur till 1620, and then only once ; this is also in the *Dom. St. Papers* : and so likewise is Wamouth, which we find in 1634-5. Warmore and Waymor are both from the *Civil War Tracts* of 1648, which have many other specimens of quaint orthography.*

Granted then that *Walmer* is the most ancient form, and therefore the most correct form of the name, we have still to decide upon its derivation. And shall we go with Hasted, who remarks, "probably so called *quasi vallum maris*, that is *the wall, or fortification against the sea?*" There is some ground for his opinion, no doubt, though he does not tell us what is meant by the "fortification" ; and we may well ask does it mean the high bank of shingle thrown up along the shore, or the cliffs which rise to the southward from the castle, or some artificial work of which we have no record ? The second edition of Hasted's work makes it certain that he had in his mind no natural fortification like the cliffs, but some work of man. Probably he was of opinion that the high bank of shingle, which

* The form *Wamowe* has come under my notice since writing the above. It occurs in a map, probably of the early part of the eighteenth century, and may also be referred to "quaint orthography."

stretches for some two miles along the shore, and upon part of which stands a considerable portion of the town of Deal, was an artificial work ; in this respect following Leland, who wrote of this *natural* fortification as follows :—"a fosse or a great bank, artificial betwixt the town (Deal) and se, and runneth a great way up towards the Clyfe . . . Surely the fosse was made to keep out ennemyes ther or to defend the rage of the se or by the casting up beche and peble."

I must confess that for some time I was inclined to derive the first syllable of the name from the Saxon *wolde*, signifying an open down, or a hill free from trees ; or from *wauld*, a corruption of *wald*, a wild uncultivated place. Wolde-mere would correctly define the position of the earliest settlement here, on the open down not far from the sea ; and if as recently as two hundred years ago, the name was subject to so many variations as we have seen, what could be easier in much earlier times than the transition from Woldemer, or Woldmer, to Walmer ? But further consideration has convinced me, that, on the whole, the most probable derivation is that suggested in Edmund's *Names of Places*, p. 306 ; where it is laid down as a general rule, that words commencing with Wal, Wall, or Walls, from *gwal*, a wall, usually indicate a site on or near a Roman fortification. Thus, to quote some of Mr. Edmund's examples, we have "Walls-end, the end of the wall of Severus," in Northumberland ; Walworth (Surrey), "the well-watered spot, fortified by the Romans, who built a causeway through the marsh at this spot" ; and so the name of this place Wal-mer, "the Roman fortification by the sea." The accuracy of this derivation appears to receive encouragement from some recent discoveries of Roman remains, which will be fully described in the next section.

4. ROMANO-BRITISH REMAINS.

In the autumn of 1886, the operations of the labourers engaged in excavating for the foundations of the New Parish Church, revealed the existence of an ancient trench which extended obliquely across the hill from east to west. Not the slightest indication of this trench could be detected on the surface of the ground ; and its presence would still have remained undiscovered, but for

the circumstance, that, in two places diagonally opposite each other and some fifty feet apart, the workmen failed to reach the chalk as soon as was expected. At no point except these two places, was the chalk more than a foot below the surface; but at these spots it was found to be fully six feet down. The soil in this trench contained mammalian bones in considerable quantities, which had the appearance of having been buried for many centuries. Near the bottom, two human skeletons were decapitated by the workman's spade; and of these, the skulls, which alone were disturbed, also looked extremely ancient. It is worthy of notice that the skeletons had the feet towards the east: and a single specimen of Upchurch pottery which was exhumed with very little damage, was marked with a cross (X) on the under side of the foot; in this respect resembling some specimens of Samian ware in the Canterbury Museum, described by Mr. John Brent, F.S.A.* According to this authority, marks of this description are unusual on Roman pottery in England, and may be indicative of the grave of a Christian proselyte. It should be remarked that the human skeletons, as well as the Roman vessel, were found in the southward line of foundations; and that the ancient, filled-in trench, was again penetrated, with the result of a further extensive discovery of mammalian bones, in digging the foundation of one of the columns in the northern arcade.

Through the kindness of the Rev. F. Shaw, Vicar of Eastry, who put me in communication with Mr. Dowker of Stourmouth, I was enabled to secure the testimony of that accomplished antiquarian to the genuineness of this "find;" and from Mr. Dowker's subsequent communication to the Kent Archæological Society on the subject, I select the following:—"It appears that, crossing the Church foundations in a diagonal direction, nearly north and south, a trench some fifty feet or more long was met with, which had been filled in level with the surface; and in the bottom of the trench were found two human skulls, and some mammalian bones of very ancient appearance, together with the Roman vessel of Upchurch ware, which was entire. The trench appears to have been cut, at some remote period, for the purpose of forming a camp on the high ground

* *v. Antiquities in the Museum at Canterbury*, p. 24.

north of the mound on which Walmer Castle stands. It was noticed that no mediæval remains were met with in this trench.”*

With Mr. Dowker's remarks I agree in every particular, except the directions, concerning which he has evidently been deceived by the inaccurate orientation of the Church. The hill on which the church stands is *west* not *north* of Walmer Castle; and the line of the ancient trench, which runs obliquely from midway between the third and fourth columns (counting from the tower end) of the so-called south arcade, across the church to the second column in the so-called north arcade, is as nearly as possible from east to west.

Not long after the discoveries at the church, some further Roman remains were brought to light in the neighbouring grounds belonging to Mr. Stock (St. Mildred's), in levelling the side of the hill for the formation of a lawn and tennis ground. The area disturbed at St. Mildred's being of considerable extent, the relics exhumed were in consequence far more numerous than those found at the church; while they were of such a character as to indicate the site of a Romano-British burial-ground. Unfortunately this discovery did not come to my knowledge until after the lapse of some considerable time, and I had therefore no opportunity of examining any of the cremated deposits *in situ*; but from Mr. Stock's description, as well as from the appearance of the vessels, which he afterwards was kind enough to hand over to me, there can be no doubt as to the true nature of the “find.” None of the remains were at any great depth; most of them were about eighteen inches below the surface; and the proximity of a vessel is said to have been invariably indicated by the blackened appearance of the soil. The discovery made in one place of what Mr. Stock described as a furnace, the position of which, he said, was distinguished by the presence of a quantity of ashes and charcoal, seems to indicate the site of a special place of cremation. All the vessels exhumed had a most unpleasant odour even when I first saw them, which was some months after their discovery. One of them contained a quantity of split teeth, either of dogs or some other animal, but only one or two of these came under my personal observation. A few coins are also said to have been found, but I did not see them, having failed in my efforts to trace them.

* *Arch. Cant.*, vol. xvii, p. 4.



ROMAN AND BRITISH POTTERY, &c. DISCOVERED AT WALMER.

(Photographed by Mr. W. H. Franklin.)

Mr. Stock further described to me a kind of pavement, fifty feet square, consisting of flints laid upon a foundation of concrete, the latter containing an admixture of sand, broken shells, etc. This, like the vessels, was also about eighteen inches below the ground. I was also shewn some fragments of glass which had become highly iridescent, in consequence of the chemical changes produced in their substance by long contact with the soil: thin flakes broke from these fragments when handled.

DESCRIPTION OF THE VESSELS REPRESENTED IN THE ILLUSTRATION

Nos. 1, 6, 7. Fragments of black pottery from St. Mildred's, all more or less coarse, 6 inches, $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches, and 6 inches, respectively, in height. The external surfaces of these vessels bore traces of contact with charcoal.

No. 2. The Core of a small horn from site of new church.

No. 3. Specimen of Upchurch pottery from site of new church, height $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches, diameter of mouth $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches, diameter of foot barely 2 inches, of elegant proportions and outline, the body marked with five longitudinal indentations. Probably a drinking vessel, the indentations affording a firm hold. The foot is marked beneath with a cross (X).

No. 4. Fragment of a cinerary urn of coarse material, from St. Mildred's, diameter 15 inches, height probably about 18 inches or more. Its rude construction indicates British workmanship: it is in fact a rough imitation, by inexperienced hands, of the Roman *Dolium*.

No. 5. Leadén vessel and saucer from St. Mildred's: the diameter of the vessel is 4 inches; its rim is flattened from pressure of earth, etc., which reduces its height to $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches; it would otherwise have been about 3 inches: the saucer is $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter.

In addition to the specimens figured, Mr. Stock shewed me a small pile of mammalian bones and quantities of broken pieces of pottery; from amongst which I selected the following, as giving a fair idea of the character of the originals.

i. Handle of Roman amphora.

- ii. Fragments of coarse black pottery, the bodies and necks grooved and ridged.
- iii. Fragment of a cinerary urn (British), also grooved and ridged.
- iv. Fragments of Upchurch ware.
- v. Fragments of Samian ware.
- vi. Core of a large horn; length of core with small portion of bone adherent, 10 inches.

The association of Roman with British vessels points to the conclusion, that the ground where they were found was first used by the Romans as a burying-ground, and subsequently by the British; an occurrence by no means uncommon.

5. THE BORSHOLDER OF WALMER.

As early as the reign of Edward I., mention is made of the *Borveshaldre*, *i.e.* Borsholder, of Walmer. This was an officer who owed his origin to the wise regulations of King Alfred the Great; who, for the better maintenance of law and order, divided the kingdom into counties, and these again into trythings or lathes, hundreds, and tythings, each governed by their respective heads. The smallest sub-divisions, called tythings, consisted each of ten families, the heads of which were freemen; who were bound together into a society, or borough, and were responsible to the king for every breach of the peace that might occur among them. Every freeman was compelled to be settled in some tything; the members of which had the power of assembling in their Court Leet,* for the trial of all minor offences, under their president, or chief, who was known in this part of the country as the "Borsholder," or *Borough's elder*.† Graver offences were tried in the hundred courts, the court of the lath, or by the sheriff in the county court. The tything was bound to the king for the appearance of each of its members to answer for breaches of the law, and in the event of an offender escaping, the tything paid the penalty in a fine. Everyone was thus made

* Appendix I, note 2.

† *Id.* Appendix I, note 1.

responsible for the misdeeds of his neighbour, and each had an interest in the apprehension of offenders; so that, in consequence of the wholesome dread of punishment thus engendered, crime became rare.

In Edward the first's reign the country was by no means in so happy a condition. Many innovations had been from time to time introduced into the working of the law, and with the most deplorable results. So common had crime become that the king was compelled to order, "that the highways should be cleared of wood," in order to prevent concealment; and that every householder should be possessed of serviceable armour, offensive and defensive; and further, that whenever the *hue and cry* should be raised (which was the duty of the Borsholder to do whenever the necessity arose), all should forthwith seize their arms and join in the pursuit. By *Statute 1 Edw. I.*, every hundred had also its constable, whose duty, amongst other things, it was, to see that the householders kept their armour in proper condition, and to present defaulters: and these were the originals of the chief, or high, constables, who later on became responsible for the public peace; one of their duties being the conveyance of the magistrates' warrants to the Borsholders, who thus became in fact the *petty*, or parish constables.

The Court Leet has already been mentioned. It was the court of the tything, and is commonly referred to in old documents under the designation of the "view of frankpledge." The latter title owed its origin to the custom every year of binding the members of the tything in *peacepledge*, by which each became responsible for the preservation of the peace, a pledge in fact of law and order amongst his fellows. All were compelled to take this pledge on attaining a certain age.* In the course of time the right of summoning the Court Leet which originally belonged exclusively to the Borsholder, was granted by royal charter to the lords of hundreds or manors: it was, indeed, a claim of this right on the part of the lord of the manor, that led to the mention of the Borsholder of Walmer in the reign of Edward I. Nicholas [de Criol], in the 21st year of that reign, claimed the right of free-warren and view of frankpledge in Walmer; his claim was disputed; a writ *de quo warranto* was issued; and the case was tried in regular

* For further particulars see Toulmin Smith's *The Parish*, p. 121.

form at Canterbury before the Justices in Eyre. Nicholas asserted, that he and all his ancestors time out of mind possessed the said liberties and enjoyed them without any interference: and, after hearing the evidence, the jurors decided that he was perfectly right with regard to the "free-warren," but not with respect to the view of frankpledge, "because the Borweshaldre of Walmer presents in the hundred of Cornilo whatever is to be presented in this view"; and further, that "the said Nicholas and his ancestors severally, have time out of mind possessed the assize of bread and beer": the judgment therefore was, that Nicholas was entitled to the aforesaid "warren," *sine die*; and to the aforesaid "view," *in mi[sericordi]a*, which means an arbitrary fine.

The only other mention that has come under my notice of the Borsholder of Walmer, is in the time of Charles I. "Mr. dibes," described as "a sadler by his trad and a sorne (sworn) bos houldar in our parish," is mentioned by the "Debytie"* in his return, dated July 23rd, 1628, as to men pressed for "our kinges majesties servis." At that time the Court Leet had not yet become obsolete.

6. WATCH ON THE SEA-COAST temp. EDWARD III. AND HENRY IV.

The following extract from Philipot's *Villare Cantianum*, written in 1659, gives a sufficiently full account of the watch kept by day and night on this part of the coast. The reader will see with what care the precautions were carried out; for not only was the coast divided into *Warda*, but responsible persons, all of whom are named in the record, were appointed to see that the watch was carefully kept. Each of these responsible persons was required to find one or more *homines ad arma*, or men-at-arms, with their proper proportion of *hobilers*.† As regards the *Vigilia minuta*, or night watch, it will be sufficient to say that each

* Particulars as to the Deputy of Walmer will be found in Section 7 of this Chapter.
 v. also Appendix 1, note 3.

† "Hobiler is derived from the French word *Hobbill*, which imports as much as a light-quilted cassock; and indeed all the Latin records say, they should be wampasa armati, which denotes a jack; and in some parts, both of Germany and the low countries, at this day *wampasa* is used to express a doublet, or a short cassock": it was also ordered that "every Hobiler should be *mediocri equo instructus et ad omnem motum agili*, i.e. furnished with horse of no great proportions but light and fitted for all manner of active service." See *Henry Spelman's Glossary*.

hundred was required to provide its quota of men, called *homines ad vigilandum*, according to the extent of sea-coast contained within its boundaries.

"I shall (now) represent what care our former Kings have embark'd themselves in, to secure the Sea, by fixing Sea-watches and other Military Guards upon all the Avenues and Inlets of the Coast, to repress and check the attempts of any bold Intruder, as if their own safety and indemnity were folded up in the security of this County."

"Touching these Sea-watches upon the Coast, there are Three Presidents (*sic*), and a Mandate from the King to the Sheriff in a time of a more modern inscription for performing the like service. The first containing the Watch by night in Record is styled *Vigilie Minute*, which are due of right and custome to be made by the Men of certain HUNDREDS, as by the Title thereof, and the Writ for Execution of the same may appear.

"The second concluding the Day-watch, hence called *Wardan* is arbitrary, and at the pleasure of those which in time of war and common danger had authority to appoint them, of these there are three examples, one of the 9* of *Edward the 3* (which I intend principally to trace, as being the original to the other) which year he made preparation to invade *France*, and to vindicate his Title to the Crown, and the other the 20 of *Edward the 3*, in which year he sailed into *France*, and triumphed in the Signal Battail of Crescey.

"The third describeth to whose charge several parts of the shore were assign'd for defence, in the 29 of *Edward the 3*. At what time he past into *France* and was victorious in the Encounter of Poitiers. It discovers also what parts of the Shire were to resort to the Coast for protection of the same. This order is arbitrary also, as they that in the Record are styl'd *Rectores Comitatus* (that is, Lieutenants of the Shire) shall think meet to appoint.

"Warda assessa per Dom. Willielmnon de Clinton Comitatem de Huntingdon, Johannem de Cobham, and Thomam de Aldon in Com. Cantii super Costeram Maris Anno Regni Regis Edwardi Tertii undecimo.

"Warda apud Tenet.

* This should be 11, the account that follows has *undecimo*.

Abbas Sancti Augustini 12 Homines
ad Arma ;
Magister Henricus de Shorne,
2 Homines ad Arma.

"Warda apud Sandwich et Sanctam Margaretam apud Dale.
Prior Ecclesiæ Christi Cant.
10 Homines ad Arma.
Joannes Malmains Miles 2.
Nicholas de Sandwico 2.
Johannes de Walmer* 1.
Johannes de Goshall 1.
Nicholas Filius Thomæ
de Sandwico 1.
Thomas Chich 1.
John Sandhurst 1.
Tho. Filius Johannis
Retling de Retling 1.

Hobilers.
Thomas Posin 5.
Henry de Stoners 6.
John Shereve.
Will. de Manston 2.
Robert Sherve 3.
Petrus Heyward 4.
Hobilers.
Henry Thornton.
Richard de Reting.
John Soles.
Thomas de Allen.
Tho. de Goodneston.
Henry Daniell.
John Petit.
John Foulmede.
Henry Brudelond.
John Shelwing.
Edw. Staplegate.
William Berton.
Richard Godwin.
Ric Fitzbernard.
John Betteshanger.
John Erderyard.
Tho Groting.
Nigellus Whetare.
Thomas Chelmin.

"Adhuc de Eadem Warda apud Walmer.
Abbas de Langdem 1 Hominem ad Arma.
Prior Sancti Gregorii 2.
Prior de Dover 3.
Abbas Sanctæ Radigunde 3.
Domus Dei de Dover 2.
Abbas de Feversham 2.

Hobilers.
John Penny.
John de Polre.
Will. Whitfield.
John Fitz.
John at Check.
Thomas Perot.
Rob. Grensted.
Jacob Kingswood.
Eudo Shillingheld.

"Et quod unusquisque prædictorum Hominum ad Arma habeat secum sagittarium bonum (that is a good Archer or Bowman) super costaram Maris.

"Et quod fiat signum ubique supra costaram Maris, et ubi necesse fuerit lebe elevetur cum Pitchpot, et non cum minuto ligno, quia hujus modi signa magis apparebunt et longius durabunt."†

* This was Johannes de Cnol, for particulars of whom see Chapter III., Section 7.

† Philpot's *Life of Cant.* p. 36.

Early in the reign of Henry IV., it was ordained by statute "that the Watch to be made upon the Sea Coast through the Realm shall be made by the Numbers of the People, in the Places, and in Manner and Form, as they were wont to be made in Times past."*

7. CONNECTION WITH THE CINQUE PORTS

When this parish was first included within the jurisdiction of the Cinque Ports, does not appear; but it must have been very early. Professor Burrows' assertion that it was not until the later Middle Ages,† is at all events entirely opposed to Hasted, who says, "it was so esteemed (that is, as a member of the port of Sandwich) in the year 1229, anno 14 Hen. III, and was expressed to have been so in the general Charter of the Cinque Ports time out of mind." The same author informs us, that, in consequence of some disputes arising in the reign of King Henry VI. "concerning the assessing it to the subsidy of the county at large," to put an end to these disputes and "as a mark of his favour," that King "again *annexed* and *confirmed* it to the jurisdiction of the Cinque Ports, by his letters patent in his 16th year, in the liberties of which, and as a member of the port of Sandwich, it has ever since continued."‡ It seems incredible on the face of it, that a parish, situated, as this is, on the Downs, and commanding a stretch of some two miles of sea-shore, should remain outside the liberties of the Ports until so late in their history as the "later middle ages." As Professor Burrows himself points out,§ the advantages arising from such a connection, were not altogether on the side of the annexed member;—they were mutual; and the head ports were ever ready to fall in with the expressed wish of the smaller places to be annexed: not the least weighty reason for their compliance, being, no doubt, because they were, as he says, "thus enabled to extend their jurisdiction" over the coast, and with it to extend also "their chartered privileges as to *wrecks*." On the part of

* *Statutes of the Realm*, 5^o Hen. IV., c. iii.

† *Cinque Ports*, p. 248.

‡ For Henry VI.'s Confirmation see Appendix ii.

§ *Cinque Ports*, p. 250.

the member, the gain consisted, chiefly, in "immunity from the national jurisdiction," and consequent escape "from the assessment of national taxation;" to say nothing of exemption from scutages, and tallages, to which the ports had never at any time been liable,* and wardship and marriage, from which they were freed by the charter granted them in 1278 by King Edward I.†

As a consequence of its membership with Sandwich, the Recorder of that ancient port still retains his jurisdiction over Walmer, and the Mayor of Sandwich still appoints a *Deputy*‡ for this place, though the functions of the latter official are now much less than formerly. As few persons, even in Walmer, appear to know of the existence of the Deputy, it will hardly be out of place to quote *in extenso* what Professor Burrows has to say with regard to him:—"Each of the non-Corporate Members was governed and for the most part is so still, by a 'Deputy,' whose position is something like that of a Deputy-Mayor or chief magistrate. He alone could summon the inhabitants for any particular purpose; but it does not seem that he had the power of taking any independent action whatever, and causes were always tried at the Head Port."§

According to the same authority, membership did not entitle the inhabitants of the non-corporate towns to the designation of *baron*, though they seem to have been sometimes called so by courtesy; that title only belonged of right to those who possessed the *freedom* enjoyed by members of the corporation of a town: nor were they represented at the Courts of Brotherhood and Guestling.

As a further result of its connection with Sandwich, this place had of course to contribute its share towards the general expenses of the Ports. The money for this purpose was raised by the Court of Brotherhood; so many *purses* (a purse representing the unit of payment and being worth £4 7s.), or *half-purses*,

* *Cinque Ports*, p. 163.

† *Cinque Ports*, pp. 117-8.

‡ The present Deputy is Mr. Page, of Walmer Court, who has held the appointment since the death, in 1862, of Mr. Edmund Thompson, his predecessor in the office, the appointment being apparently *for life*. In his official capacity Mr. Page has occasionally summoned meetings of the inhabitants, the last time having been on the occasion of her Majesty's Jubilee Celebration. For some years after the commencement of the present century the Deputy was appointed *annually*, which seems the proper course: Mr. G. J. P. Leith was appointed "for the ensuing year" in 1801, and so also in several subsequent years [*Sandwich Municipal Records*]. But see Appendix i, note 3.

§ *Cinque Ports*, p. 241.

|| *ibid.*

being ordered, according to circumstances, and each of the head-ports and their members being required to contribute according to a fixed rate. The following table shews the proportionate payments of Sandwich and its members towards the purse in 1495* ; Sandwich as a Head-Port contributing half-a-mark :—

				s.	d.
Sandwich	...	...	...	6	8
Ramsgate	...	...	...	3	4
Fordwich	...	...	...	3	4
Sarre	...	...	...	3	4
Deal and Walmer	...	...	...	3	4
				20	0

It was in this year that Perkin Warbeck, the "White Rose of England," as he was named by Margaret of Burgundy, arrived off Deal, and, having come to an anchor in the Small Downs, attempted a landing. But meeting with a warmer welcome than he anticipated, he was compelled to return to Flanders with the loss of 150 prisoners, left in the custody of the trained bands of Sandwich.

In 1470, Walmer is mentioned as contributing, together with Deal and Fordwich, "for the transport of Queen Margaret and her son from France."† It will be remembered that that Queen landed at Plymouth on Easter Sunday, 1471, the very day her cause was lost in the battle of Barnet. And as the Ports generally, and certainly Sandwich, had previously sympathized with the Yorkists, it would seem that some of them at least took the part of their Lord Warden, Richard, Earl of Warwick, when he quarrelled with Edward IV. and went over to the exiled Margaret.‡

In 1512, when the Ports were required to fit out their due complement of ships and men, no doubt in consequence of Henry the eighth having joined the league formed by the Pope with Spain against Louis XII, a Committee appointed to consider the charge of the shipping, ordered Walmer in conjunction with Deal,

* A complete list for the Cinque Ports is given by Professor Barrows, *op. Cinque Ports*, p. 182.

† *Cinque Ports*, p. 248.

‡ The late Earl of Warwick's secession from the Yorkists was A.D. 1469.

to furnish one ship, with men, harness, jackets, and other accoutrements. The *cess* on houses and lands, levied on this occasion, amounted, in the case of residents within the town, or liberty, of Sandwich (it is not quite clear which is meant), to 1s., while non-residents were required to pay double; a wise provision from which we in modern times might well learn a lesson.

In 1556, at the Lord Warden's earnest request, the corporation of Sandwich consented to furnish soldiers to attend his lordship in the wars, not of right, as the service of the ports consisted in shipping only, but in consideration of the Lord Warden's great charges and the great necessity of the time. Quota of limbs, Deal £18, Walmer £8. [*Boys' Sandwich.*] This was in connection with the war which terminated two years later in the loss of Calais.

In 1571, the thirteenth year of Queen Elizabeth, Lambarde records the levying of the "Tenth and Fiftene" on the towns of Kent, to which Deal and Walmer contributed as follows:—

"Borowe of *Deal*, xiiii, xixs.

Borowe of *Walmer*, iiiil, vs, viiil."

In 1595, a vessel was ordered to be provided by the port of Sandwich, for the Queen's service, and to be of the burden of 160 tons. For what particular service this vessel was required, does not appear; but very probably it was employed in one of the numerous descents on the Spanish coast. On this occasion the members contributed in the following proportion: Fordwich 20 tons; Deal and Walmer together 20 tons; Ramsgate 6 tons; and Sarr 4 tons. [*Boys' Sandwich.*]

S PETITION TO THE LORD WARDEN

The *Domestic State Papers* of James I, year uncertain, but probably 1618, or thereabouts, contain the following petition from the inhabitants of Walmer; in which they pray to be released from a fine imposed on them by the Lord Warden, for non-appearance before him at Sandwich on some business not specified. What that business may have been we have no means to determine:

it could hardly have been anything connected with the Lord Warden's Courts of Chancery, Admiralty, or Lodemanage; because all those courts were held in the church of St. James the Apostle at Dover; where a place was set apart, and duly arranged for the purpose, in the south aisle. Lord Zouch, however, who was the Lord Warden at that time, is well known to have been a most zealous reformer of abuses, and perhaps he may have been holding some special inquiry at Sandwich.

"To the Right honorable Edward lord Zouch, St. Maure and Cantelup, Constable of the Castle of Dovor, lord Warden, Chauncellor, and Admirall of the Cinque portes and their members, and of his Majestes most honorable privie Counsell.

"The humble petition of the inhabitantes of Walmer warned to appeare this daye before your honor

Humble shew unto your good Lordshippe that whereas wee the said Inhabitantes did indeavour our selves to have appeared before your honor at the hower appoynted and for that purpose were comeinge towards Sandwich earlie in the morneinge, but by the waye yt so fell out that William Adye one of the Cheeff masters of the boates of Walmer aforesaid and one of our Companie haveinge beene longe very sickely, did wax so ill he could verie hardlie travell and wee seekeinge and indevoreinge to helpe and assist the said William Adye were forced to tarry longer upon the waye than otherwise wee should have donne, by meanes whercof the Chardge was even then begunne to be given when wee Came into the Barbican.

"In respect whereof wee humble desire your Lordshippe's favour in the release of the Fyne imposed upon us for our not appearance and your honor shall alwayes find us in this or any other service to be readye upon any command."*

9. WALMER IN 1626.

The extract from the *State Papers* of Charles I. given at length below, affords some interesting particulars respecting the seafaring inhabitants of Walmer in 1626. We gather from it that there were here at that time but two boats of the burden of one ton and upwards, only one mariner, no pilots, and thirteen fishermen. For what object the return was required, does not appear; but it was most likely in connection with the wars with Spain. According to Professor Burrows, the Cinque Ports in this year supplied the King with two ships at a cost of £912 each.*

"A true certificate of the boates, mariners, and fishermen being in and belonging to the parish of Walmer, taken by Thomas Philpot depute there, the 9th October, 1626, according to order enjoyned, viz:—

"Fisher boates 2, the one of the burthen of 2 tunne, the other 1 tunne, of the greater one the owners are,

William Gillowe.	Widdowe Cocke.	
Edward Atgoc.	Abraham Mumbreie.	William Adie.
William Lambart.	John Philpott.	

"Of the lesser boate the owners are,

William Adie.
Widdowe Cocke.
Thomas Willington.
Richard Esteies.

"Mariner, Caleb Cocke.

"Pilottes, None.

{ William Gillowe.
Edward Atgoc.
Abraham Mumbreie.
William Lambart.
John Salter, not at home.
Woodroof Salter.

"Fishermen, Bartholemew Baker, at Sea.

{ Edward Smith, at Sea.
Thomas Adie, at Sea.
Leonard Hobbs, at Sea.
William Adie.
Richard Esteies.
Thomas Willington.

"Thomas Phillpot, deputeic."†

* *Cinque Ports*, p. 501.

† *Dom. St. Papers*, Chas. I., XXXIX. 28. 1.

10. MEN PRESSED AT WALMER IN 1628

The document quoted below gives some particulars respecting men pressed at Walmer in 1628. It will be recollected, that, about that time, two expeditions were fitted out by this country for the relief of the Huguenots at La Rochelle; which stronghold fell to Cardinal Richlieu in the same year.

"Presed in our parish of Wallmar, thre men to be employed in our kinges magisties servis for the shipes houes names are heare onder writen.* First Richard mones was presed by Mr. dibes which is a sadler by his trad and a some (sworn) boshouldar in our parish, And the other to is one Abra Hammonrie [Abraham Monrie?] of our parish, and the other is one nicolas bene a yong youth which is about the age of caightene yeares all which thre men I did warne doun to deale the to and twentie day of July there for too give there atendance and for too of them thay weare theare bot for the other he was not theare and heare I have warnd them for to give there atendance this day and not for to faile.

"Wallmar by mee John Addames,

debytic

"And for the thord man wich did make his defalt was nick bene thay have all there pres monie and Condit monie for to goo to dele."

11. BLAKE AND VAN TROMP.

On the deposition of Charles I., the joint offices of Constable of Dover Castle and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports were exercised by the Council of State; but, subsequently, they were put into commission, and were then executed by Colonel John Desborough, Colonel Robert Blake, and Colonel John Lambart. Blake, as is well known, was appointed in February 1649, together with two other colonels, Deane and Popham, to command the fleet; and he soon distinguished himself by his brilliant achievements at sea.

His first success in these parts was the defeat of Van Tromp off the South Foreland, on May 19th 1652, in an action brought on by the haughtiness of the

* No Slips are named in the document which appears to be a fragment only.

Dutch admiral in refusing to salute the British flag ; a defeat which Van Tromp considered himself to have amply avenged on November 29th of that year, when, after having with his powerful fleet of eighty men-of-war surprised and defeated Blake at anchor in the Downs with only thirty-seven sail, he, with his broom mastheaded, metaphorically swept the British seas.

The braggart Dutchman had sufficient reason to regret this piece of impudent folly, before many months were over, in his encounter with Blake on February 18th of the following year (A.D. 1653), as well as in his subsequent actions with Deane and Monk on June 4th and July 29th. In the last of these engagements Van Tromp was killed.

Exciting times those must have been for the dwellers on this coast; some of whom, no doubt, took a more active part in them than that of mere spectators. For in the spring of 1655, Blake was despatched to the Mediterranean, against the Duke of Tuscany and the piratical states of Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoli ; which perhaps explains the order, issued by Lambart and himself on January 19th of that year, to the Mayor of Sandwich, to raise within his jurisdiction, by impressment, 400 able seamen between the ages of fifteen and sixty; Sandwich to furnish 180 men, Ramsgate 80, and Deal and Walmer together 140 ; and each man to be allowed 12d. as press money, and three halfpence as good conduct money.

12. THE PLAGUE IN THESE PARTS.

Towards the latter part of the year 1665, the plague found many victims in this neighbourhood. The correspondence of a certain Richard Watts, who held an official position at Deal and Walmer, which is preserved in the State Papers of that time, contains many interesting details respecting its ravages ; and thus we are able to trace the progress of that fell disease in this locality.

On October 15th, 1665, the plague is mentioned as being at Dover and Sandwich, but Deal is reported "free from it;" although nearly three months previously (August 28th) we hear of two houses at Deal being "shut up on suspicion." On June 21st, 1666, Richard Watts writing from Deal reports that "the sickness has increased so much, that several have removed their families

to Walmer;" and, as he goes on to request that his weekly letters may be in future addressed to him at the latter place, we may safely infer that he was himself amongst the fugitives. Eight days later (June 29th) he says, "at Deal three to eleven die daily of the plague," the north part of the town being "so much infected that they go one amongst another;" while in the south part, "where the richer and more moderate live," he proceeds to say, there are "not above three houses" infected. At this time the disease had extended to Upper Deal and Great Mongeham. Three more days, and Mr. Watts reports, "the plague has extended to fresh houses in Deal;" and the following day (July 2nd), "the distemper is very violent at Deal, sweeping away whole families. No intercourse is permitted with Deal: letters must be sent to Sandwich." On July 10th, John Lindsey writes that "the sickness increases at Deal," while on the 20th there is further news from Mr. Watts, as follows:—"The distemper at Deal much increases; it scarce leaves above one in a family. Mr. Muddiman, correspondent there, is dead." And a few days later (July 26th) Mr. Watts writes again, to the effect that "at least four hundred have died in Deal in five weeks."

Not till August 10th do we find the report "the distemper much decreases at Deal," and even at the end of that month the decrease is spoken of somewhat doubtfully; so perhaps there was a fresh outbreak.

In the middle of this August (August 17th) the plague was raging at Sandwich "nearly as bad as in Deal," and the report says, "sixty houses have broken out in one parish."

Further news from Walmer, August 31st, states that "20 die a week of the plague in Deal; it decreases at Sandwich;" and not till the middle of September (15th) does Richard Watts write, "the distemper is ceasing in Deal." Three days after this, we seem to be getting near the end of it at Deal, when Mr. Watts reports, "the distemper is so hot in Sandwich that letters should now be sent by Deal which is almost clear." That was on the 18th, but there seems to have been a further outbreak almost immediately afterwards; for on the 22nd he again writes, "the distemper increases at Deal."

All this time, (since June 21st), Mr. Watts resided apparently at Walmer Castle, whence his letters were dated, and there is no mention of a single case in

this parish ; which, it should be remembered, consisted at that time of a mere village of some two hundred souls or thereabouts, situated almost entirely on the rising ground at Upper Walmer, and therefore well isolated from the infected area.

At Deal, very nearly if not quite one third of the entire population, which at that time could hardly have exceeded some two thousand* inhabitants, must have been carried off during the fourteen weeks the plague was raging there ; since there were four hundred deaths during the first five weeks, and the total for the remaining nine weeks, judging from what we have heard, could scarcely have been less than another two hundred.

The above facts probably explain the circumstance, recorded by Pritchard in his *History of Deal* (pp. 271-2), of some "countrymen taking sand and digging rather deep" having discovered, in the year 1836, not far from the town, "a large trench or pit filled with human bones." The quantity is described as very great ; and it seems far more probable that these remains represented the victims of the plague, than, as Pritchard† supposes, "the slain from some sea fight, perhaps of the celebrated battle between Van Tromp seconded by De Ruyter, and Admiral Blake." An examination by an anatomist would probably have revealed the fact, that both sexes, and all ages, were represented amongst these bones.

13. NEW CHARTER GRANTED TO SANDWICH.

During the mayoralty of Phineas Atwood, A.D. 1683-4, the Limbs of Sandwich were required to contribute towards the expense of the New Charter ; Deal being required to provide £35, and Walmer £10. This claim appears to have been strenuously opposed by all the limbs, but it was nevertheless successfully enforced. [*Sandwich Municipal Records.*]

* Hasted in 1799 gives the population of Deal as 3000, and it had considerably increased since the time of Charles II.

† Oddly enough Pritchard's *History of Deal* contains no record of the plague at this place.



CHAPTER III.

MANORIAL HISTORY.

Knight-service—Fruits and Consequences—Decadence of Knight-service.—The *Manor*, or *Manor*—Walmer and the Superior Lords—D'Auberville—De Criol—Fogge to Isham—Isham to Hugessen—Hugessen to Leith—Pedigrees.

I. KNIGHT-SERVICE.

Before proceeding to the history of the manor in detail, it will be well first to say something relative to the system of feudal tenures, which, equally with some of the noble families presently to be mentioned, “came in with the Conqueror.”

Under that system, which was essentially military, the whole of England, except the domains of the Church and such lands as the King reserved for himself, was subdivided into baronies; which were bestowed upon his Norman followers, and held by them as tenants in chief (*in capite*), or crown vassals. The tenure, or condition, on which these baronies were held, was known as the tenure in chivalry, *per servitium militare*, or knight-service; which carried with it the obligation to follow the King to the wars, whenever required, with a specified number of horsemen fully armed and equipped: and in order to the due fulfilment of this obligation, the lands of the crown vassals were further subdivided into *Knight's fees*, the tenants of which in like manner held by military service of their superior lord; being bound to attend him in the field every year, if called upon, for a period of forty days for a whole fee, or twenty days for half-a-fee, and so on in proportion. It was, however, distinctly provided by their oath of allegiance, that the inferior vassals should not follow their lord in the event of his rebellion against the King. Other kinds of tenure, such for

instance as free socage, which implied fealty only, or rent and fealty, it is scarcely necessary to mention here, as they do not immediately concern us: it is sufficient to say that none of them was held to compare in honour with the tenure by knight-service. There was, however, a more dignified kind of knight-service, which should be mentioned, known as Grand Serjeanty; which implied some personal service to be rendered to the King, such as carrying his lance, or holding his spur, and the like.*

To constitute a "Knight's fee" (*feodum militare*), sufficient land was necessary to maintain a knight, together with a suitable retinue. What that quantity was exactly, it is not however so easy to say, especially as it seems to have varied at different periods, and also, as we might naturally expect, according to the quality of the soil. The Normans, we are told (Sims' *Manuel*, p. 38), usually assigned "two carucates," or about one hundred acres of land, to each knight's fee; while in the third year of Edward I. it was estimated at "twelve ploughlands." Generally speaking, it probably varied in amount from one hundred to five hundred acres. The value of a Knight's fee was reckoned in the time of Henry III. at £15 per annum (*Burke*); while in the first year of Edward II. it was stated at £20 per annum, and all who held land to this value, either "in fee, or for life," could by statute then enacted, be compelled to accept of knighthood (*Blackstone*).

2. FRUITS AND CONSEQUENCES.

Inseparable from the tenure by knight-service, were certain "fruits and consequences," some of which such as Aids, Wardship, and Marriage, we shall hear of later on; and of these, therefore, it will be well at this point to give a brief account.

* Amongst the presentments in the Hundred Court of Wye, temp. Edward I., occurs the following:—
 "Bertram de Cryel [1 member of the great family of De Criol, with several of whom we shall presently be concerned] holds the Manor of Estwelle, which is of the Honor of Perches [?] Serjeanties:—Bertram de Cryel held five marks of land in Boctone Aluph of the Honor of Boulogne, of the King, by the service of finding for the King a huntsman called [a] "ventrer" at the King's charges, for so long a time as a pair of shoes can last the same huntsman. Bertram, son of the said Bertram, now holds the same serjeanty, the jurors know not by what warrant.
 "As Bertram did not appear, his serjeanty is ordered to be taken into the King's hand."
Furley's Wield of Kent, vol. ii., pt. 1., p. 245.

The "Aid" consisted of a sum of money payable to the King from his immediate tenants (or to the crown vassals from their inferior vassals), for these three purposes; namely, to make his eldest son a knight, to marry his eldest daughter, and to ransom his person if made prisoner in war.

"Wardship" was the guardianship of minors, that is, the "custody of the body and lands" of heirs under twenty-one and heiresses under sixteen, which belonged to the King; to whom such guardianship (as he was entitled to all profits) was often a considerable source of revenue. On attaining full age, the heir obtained a writ "*de ætate probanda*;" an inquisition was held; and, if the verdict proved confirmatory, he had to do homage and pay livery, or relief, and so gain possession.

The third "consequence" which I shall now define, namely, "Marriage" (*maritagium*), was closely connected with wardship, and in fact grew out of it. It simply meant that when infants of either sex were in ward, the King could, if he chose, tender them a suitable match, "without disparagement or inequality;" and if they proved contumacious and refused to marry, they forfeited from their estates so much money as a jury might assess, or any one would be willing to give for the match; while, on the other hand, the fine for an alliance contracted by wards without the King's consent, was double. The wardship and marriage of infants were frequently sold to the highest bidder.

3. DECADENCE OF KNIGHT-SERVICE

With regard to Knight-service it is only necessary to add, that there arose, gradually, a disposition to evade the obligation of personal attendance; and hence the custom became prevalent of sending a substitute to the wars, or later still of making pecuniary satisfaction; and, from the latter circumstance, in due time it came to pass, that regular assessments were levied on all lands held by knight-service; this tax being known by the name of scutage (*scutagium*). What however really gave the death-blow to the military tenures, was the Great Rebellion of the reign of Charles I.; though they were not actually abolished by statute till some few years after the Restoration (12 Car. ii. c. 24).

4. THE *Manoir*, OR MANOR.

In the feudal subdivisions of the soil, we have the explanation of the true origin of all manors. Every portion of land held by knight-service or otherwise, had its mansion-house, or *manoir*, as it was called in the court language of those days; and what was originally the designation of the dwelling, came in course of time to be applied to the land which belonged to it. As now used, the word manor is defined as follows:—"A parcel of land (with or without a house upon it), of which a part remains in the lord's, or owner's hands, and is called his *demesne* land, *terra dominica*, or *terra domini*, and another part has been granted away before the eighteenth year of the reign of King Edward I., or the year of Christ 1290, to two or more persons, to hold to them and their heirs for ever, either by knight-service, or in free and common socage."* The original owner, or grantor, was by consequence the *Lord of the Manor*, and, as such, was entitled "of common right," to use a legal term, or in other words, without any express grant from the Crown, to hold his Court-Baron; and in this court, matters relating to the manorial property and rights, could be determined.

5. WALMER AND THE SUPERIOR LORDS.

No mention is made in Domesday Book of the manor of Walmer, which, in fact, did not exist as such at the time of that survey; but, as Walmer then formed part of the manor of Folkestone, no doubt it is included in the account of the latter. The tenant in capite of the manor of Folkestone, was then Odo, Bishop of Bayeux and Earl of Kent; but he, having conspired on the death of the Conqueror, his half-brother, against the heir to the Crown, forfeited his estates, which thereupon were entrusted by the King to more faithful hands. And thus it came to pass, that, in the reign of William Rufus, the lord of Folkestone was Nigell de Muneville; whose daughter, Matilda, becoming sole heiress on the death of her brother William without issue, was bestowed in marriage by King Henry I., with the whole of her patrimony, on Ruallanus de Albrincis, or

* V. Larking's *Domesday Book of Kent*, Appendix xx.

d'Averanches. And in this family, a member of which, Sir Simon de Albrincis, as we shall by and by see, confirmed the grant of Walmer Church to Langdon Abbey, the barony continued, until the line of Averanches ending in another Matilda (daughter and heiress of William d'Albrincis), it passed by marriage to the representative of another great Norman family, namely, Hamo de Crevequer.

6. DE AUBERVILLE.

We pass now from the superior lords to the tenants of Walmer, which was held of the barony, or honor, as it was called, of Folkestone, as one knight's fee; its earliest tenants having been of the illustrious race of Auberville. The first of this family to hold the manor, so far as my information goes, appears to have been the Hugh de Albertivilla of Kent, mentioned in the Pipe Roll of 1130; whose father, Roger d'Auberville, named in the Dives Roll* amongst the Companions of the Conqueror, held a barony in Essex and Suffolk. Hugh, who, in all probability, built the old manorial church at Walmer, and the castellated mansion whose ruins remain to this day in the grounds of Walmer Court,† died in 1139, leaving a widow named Wynanc and an only son William, a minor; and Planché tells us that "Turgisius d'Avranches gave the King 300 silver marks, one gold marc, and one war-horse" for his lands and widow, and "22 marks annually" for the wardship of his son."[‡]

This William de Auberville, afterwards known as Sir William de Auberville, senior, married Maud eldest daughter of Ralph de Glanville; the latter having been Justiciary of the Kingdom from 1180 to the accession

* See Appendix i, note 6.

† *Wasted* has the following account of these ruins:—"The mansion of the *Criols* is situated not far from the west side of the churchyard. The ruins shew it to have been a large venerable mansion, with towers all built of bolder flints and ashlar stone, and as supposed by Nicholas de Criol in King Edward I. or II.'s reign." He mentions also the discovery of "stone coffins a few years ago (*i.e.* prior to 1799), supposed to have belonged to some of the family of Criol." That the mansion existed before the *Criols* came to be connected with Walmer, may be inferred from the date of the church which was attached to it, and which was granted to Langdan Abbey in 1192 by Sir William de Auberville, senior.

‡ *A Corner of Kent or Ash-next Sandwich*, p. 209.

of Richard I. whom he accompanied to the Holy Land. His Sir William's principal seat was at Westenhanger: and he was the pious founder of Langdon Abbey, which, in the fourth year of Richard I. (A.D. 1192), he endowed with the manor of Langdon, and the churches of Walmer, Oxney, Langdon, and Ledenne (Lydden). He was, besides, a great benefactor to Christ Church, Canterbury; and was a Justice of the County.

Of the immediate offspring of Sir William de Auberville, senior, who died about the year 1208, there is little to say. The charter by which he endowed the Abbey of Langdon, mentions a son William and a daughter Emma, both of whom seem to have been then dead. There was, however, another son, named Hugh, who succeeded his father, but enjoyed his inheritance for a short time only, as he died in 1213. This second Hugh left an heir named William, then under age, and whose wardship appears to have been thought of considerable value: for William de Ainesford who was its first purchaser at "one thousand two hundred marks," was able, in the following year, to sell it at a profit of another thousand marks to William Brewer. Sir William de Auberville, junior, as he is usually styled, was the last heir-male, and with his death, which took place in 1245, expired the line of Auberville.

The manor now passed with other estates to the family of Criol, or De Criol, at that time one of the most powerful families in Kent: for Joan the only daughter and heiress of Sir William de Auberville, junior, married, first (A.D. 1247), Sir Henry de Sandwich, of Dent-de-lion, Thanet, by whom she had no issue; and, secondly, Sir Nicholas de Criol, afterwards Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Sheriff of Kent. The date of the second marriage of Joan is uncertain, but it is known to have been prior to 1254.

7 DE CRIOL.

This Sir Nicholas de Criol was a son of Bertram de Criol the "Great Lord of Kent," who, in the fifteenth year of King Henry III., incurred the King's displeasure, and only escaped exile through the intercession of friends. Notwithstanding a prohibition to appear at court, Bertram, however, quickly regained

the royal favour, and was appointed Sheriff of Kent in the 10th Henry III., which office he retained for seven years: he also became Sheriff of the counties of Essex and Herts., and had the custody of the castles of Dover and Rochester. Nicholas de Criol, who was the third son of the above Bertram, paid "Aid" for the manor of Walmer in the 38th year of Henry III. (A.D. 1253-4); and in 1256 received the King's summons to serve against the Welsh. By his marriage with Joan above mentioned, he became Lord of Westenhanger; and in the 47th year of Henry III. he was appointed Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

In the *Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. iii., p. 257-264, there is an interesting account of the manor of Folkestone, taken from the *Inquisitio post mortem** held before Robert de Ludeham, June 3rd, 1263, from which I extract the following:—"Sir Nicholas de Crioll holds of the Barony of Averanches five knight's fees, and he does service for it, as of the fee of MORTEYNE, and his heirs shall give from each fee 100s. for reliefs when they occur; and when there is a scutage at 40s. he shall give for scutage from each fee 8s., when more more, when less less, according to the aforesaid portion, and he ought to enclose Sixty-two perches of the park,† and he owes (d3) from each fee, three watches to ward of Dover Castle, 25s. The same holds of the King *in capite*, by barony, elsewhere." From another inquisition p.m. held a few years later (55 Hen. III., A.D. 1271), we learn that these five Knights' fees which Sir Nicholas held of the Barony of Averanches, were situated "in Landon, Oxneye, Ledenne, Swynefeld, and Walmere."‡ In the 54th year of King Henry III. Sir Nicholas was appointed Sheriff of Kent. He was also Constable of Rochester Castle; and is named (in the fourth year of

* As to the nature of the Inquis. p.m. see Appendix i., note 4.

† The tenants of eighteen Knights' fees, held of this manor (Folkestone), were bound to keep in repair the hedge or fence which enclosed the extensive park at Folkestone, whose circuit was "about a league and a half," and which extended nearly to Sandgate [*Arch. Cant.* x. p. cvii].

‡ Philipot asserts that Matilda de Criol, widow of Simon de Criol, died possessed of this manor, 52 Hen. III., A.D. 1278 [*Vill. Cant.*, p. 351]: while Furley in his *Weald of Kent*, mentions that a Simon de Crioll of Walmer was amongst the fifty "leading men of Kent" who accompanied King Edward I. in the Conquest of Scotland, and that he was knighted, A.D. 1300, for his services at the Siege of Caerlavergh. The truth is that both these Simons belonged to another branch of the great family of Criol, who held, not the manor of Walmer, but Cotmanton in Sholden, which then ranked as a manor, and is said to have extended into this parish. Simon de Criol, husband of Matilda, above mentioned, held Cotmanton of the Abbot of St. Augustine's by knight-service *temp.* Hen. III.

Edward I., being then dead), amongst those who took part with Simon de Montford, Earl of Leicester, in his revolt against Henry III. He died before the second year of Edward I. (probably before the death of Henry III.), and left an only son and heir of the same name, whom we shall call for the sake of distinction, Nicholas the second.*

Of this second Nicholas de Criol it is recorded in the *Placita de Quo Warranto*,† that, in the sixth year of King Edward the first, he maintained in the court of the Justices in Eyre, at Rochester, on the eighth day after the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, a claim to the view of frank-pledge, pillory, tumbrel, warren, wreck, toll, and custom, in his Manor of Walmer. Nicholas, who was represented by his attorney, asserted his right to take toll and custom as follows, namely, of every man who bought fish at Walmer, and removed them thence with a horse to any other place for the purpose of selling them by retail (*singulis vicibus*), one halfpenny; and of every man who bought fish there and conveyed them away on foot with a similar object, one farthing; and of every foreigner who landed from a ship there, or departed thence, the sum of two pence: and, in support of his claim, maintained, that he and all his ancestors time out of mind had always held these rights and continually used them. But a jury composed of men from the hundreds of Eythorn, Cornilo, and Strete, found, 1st, that neither Nicholas nor any of his ancestors ever held the view of frank-pledge, but that the Borsholder (le Borgheldre) of Walmer presents everything that belongs to that view; 2nd, that Nicholas and all his ancestors had always time out of mind held the assize of bread and beer; and 3rd, that they had always held pillory, tumbrel, warren, wreck, toll, and custom in the said manor: all which rights they had continually used, except pillory and tumbrel. The judgment there-

* It is recorded in the *Hundred Rolls* of Edward I., that is, shortly after the decease of the first Nicholas de Criol, that Gregory de Rokesley held one knight's-fee in Walmer of the King *in capite*, and had done so for the past three years; but the jury returned "*nesciunt quo warranto*." From the same source we learn that Sir Alexander de Balliol then held one *borga* (burgh or borough), namely, Ridlingwalde (Ringwould), and Gregory de Rokesley the *borga* of Walmer, and that they forestalled (*pepient*) thence the fines of bread and beer and had done for the previous five years or more; and as to this also the jury returned "*nesciunt quo warranto*." As to the nature of the Hundred Rolls, see Appendix i., note 5.

† See Appendix i., note 7.

fore was that Nicholas was entitled to the assize of bread and beer, warren, wreck, toll, and custom, *sine die*; and to the other liberties *in mi[sericord]a*. [*Placita de Quo Warranto*, Edw. I., Roll ii., d.]

Nicholas de Criol II. twice performed military service against the Welsh, having attended the musters at Rhuddlan, 2 August, 10 Edw. I. (1282), and Montgomery, 2 May, 11 Edw. I. (1283). He was summoned to Parliament at Shrewsbury, 30 Sept., 11 Edw. I. (1283); and to attend the King "upon urgent affairs," 8 June, 22 Edw. I. (1294). He was excepted from the general summons for the King's expedition into Gascony, 14 June, 20 Edw. I. (1292); and was summoned to Parliament at Salisbury, 24 Feb., 25 Edw. I. (1297). Five months later he proceeded for service beyond the seas; but returned with the King the same year, A.D. 1297, to take part in the war against the Scots. With this object he attended the muster at Newcastle-upon-Tyne on the 6th of December the same year; the similar muster at York on May 25th of the following year; and the muster at Berwick-upon-Tweed 24 June, 29 Edw. I., A.D. 1301. [*Parliamentary Writs*.]

This second Nicholas was the "Nicholas de Cryoll, miles," who confirmed by charter dated St. Laurence's Day, (August 10th), 30th Edward I. (A.D. 1302) the grant to Langdon Abbey made by his "abavus," that is his great grandfather's father, of the manor of Langdon and the churches of Walmer, Oxney, Langdon, and Ledenne. He married Margaret (named in his charter daughter of Sir Gilbert Peche; by whom he had an only son Nicholas, the third of that name, who succeeded his father in the 31st year of King Edward I. (A.D. 1303).

The third Nicholas de Criol was by no means inferior to his ancestors in valour and dignity. His first summons for military service, so far as I have been able to ascertain from the *Parliamentary Writs*,* was for the muster at Newcastle which should originally have been "within eight days of the Holy Trinity, June 10th." 12 Edw. II. (A.D. 1319), but was prorogued "to one month of St. John the Baptist, 22nd July, 13 Edw. II. (A.D. 1319). Three years later, 16 Edw. II. (A.D. 1322), he held the highly important position of Constable of Dover

* Writs of military summons, temp. Edw. I. and II., printed by the Record Commissioners.

Castle and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; a fact proved, though his name does not occur in the lists of Lord Wardens given by Mr. Knocker and others, by the Municipal Archives of Faversham for that period;* which contain the "Compotus of Tallage," or, in other words, the accounts connected with the tax, levied at Faversham, in July, 1322, for "the service of Shipping" due from that place as a member of the Cinque Ports, and "for gifts to the Lord Warden on his visiting the town,"[†] and other purposes. And in 1324 we find this Nicholas de Criol mentioned in a return by the Sheriff of Kent, as summoned, in pursuance of a writ "tested" at Westminster 9 May, 17 Edw. II.; and he appears now to have been in command of a detachment of Kentish archers, concerning whom instructions were addressed to him, under the name of Nicholaus Kiriell, on the fourteenth of June following.

In the troubles that ended in the murder of Edward II. at Berkeley Castle, he bore a conspicuous part as a loyal adherent of the King. Edward, it will be remembered, had quarrelled with his Queen, and the latter, having fled to France, was joined there by her son, Prince Edward, and the Lord Mortimer. Nicholas Kiriell was now appointed "Admiral of the Fleet from the mouth of the Thames westward" (19 Edw. II., A.D. 1326), and received orders to appear with two "Probi Homines" of the several Ports within his station, before the Council at London, to receive instructions concerning the defence of the Country. His orders were "to prevent the landing of Queen Isabel and her son Prince Edward, and to infest the French Merchants upon the Western Coasts;" orders which he carried out with so much success, that, while the Queen was preparing to land with a hostile army, he sailed "to the westward," and took no less than 170 sail from the French, and brought them safe into harbour. How the Queen eventually managed to elude his vigilance, and to make her way up the channel to the Suffolk coast, we are not told.

* *Vide Arch. Cant.*, vol. xiv., p. 185.

† "Item in j exennio misso domino Nicholao de Cryel Constabulario in Albatham die veneris proxima ante festum beate Margarite in pane xviid., in vino iis. liid, etc," *ibid.* p. 194.

"Item in j exennio misso domino Nicholao de Criol in Abbatham die sabbat in crastino sancti salvatoris in pane xiid., in vino xxd," *ibid.*

Nicholas (the third) died in the third year of King Edward III (A.D. 1330), leaving by his wife Roesia, or Rose, a son and heir known as Sir John de Criol or Kriell. Before passing on, however, it should be mentioned, that, a few years after succeeding to his inheritance (7 Edw. II), this Nicholas de Criol together with Roesia his wife, figured as plaintiff in a fictitious lawsuit concerning the Manor of Walmer, the defendant being one Gilbert de Criol, who must have belonged to another branch of this family. For some reason or other, which is not very patent, it seems to have been thought desirable to secure the title of Nicholas by the most certain process known to the law. A case was therefore made up between Nicholas and Roesia as plaintiffs, and Gilbert as defendant, concerning possession of the manor: the two former admitted the right of the latter, and he, good-natured man who had no earthly right or title to the manor, thereupon, in return for the admission, immediately granted (what was never his) to Nicholas and Roesia and to the heirs of Nicholas.* Such was the process of the law in the good old days, when these fictitious cases were very common.

Concerning John de Criol there is little to record. Under the designation Johannes de Walmere he is named in the 11th year of Edward III., in connection with the Watch on the Sea Coast, as responsible for one man-at-arms and a hobiler; and again in the 20th year of the same reign as Johannes de Criol, responsible with others, "una cum Hominibus Patriæ." He was a contributor to the "Aid" levied 20 Edward III., at the rate of 40^l. per knight's fee, for knighting the Black Prince,† and is known to have crenulated Westenhanger. He died in 1377, and by his wife named Lettice, family unknown, left two sons and a daughter; of whom Nicholas the eldest succeeded to this manor.

Of Nicholas the fourth, and the next heir after him, there is nothing special to relate; and I therefore pass on to his grandson, Sir Thomas Keriell, the last of this illustrious line, whose father, Sir William de Keriell, died A.D. 1413 (1 Hen. V.).

* "At Rochester, Morrow of St. Andrew the Apostle A 7. Betw. Nicholas de Cryel and Roesia his wife plts., and Gilbert de Cryel deft, of the Manor of Walmere, with apparts. Right of Gilbert, who, for the admission, grants to Nicholas and Roesia and to the heirs of Nicholas. [Kent Fines, 7 Edward ii. *Arch. Cant.* xii. p. 395.]

† D[ic]e [Joh]h[ann]e de Oryell p[ro]prio feodo q[uo]d Nich[ola]us de Oryell tenuit in Walm[er]e de honor[e] de folkaston.-*Mss. Book of Aid, P. R. O.*

Sir Thomas Crioll or Keriell was greatly distinguished for his services in France. His first victory there of which any account has come down to us, was won with a small force of four hundred men, in January, 1429, near Beauvais, where the French were commanded by the Count de Clermont. In the next year, in an engagement near Guerbigny, where he fought under the great Duke of Burgundy, he was taken prisoner; but, having obtained his release, he became in the 9th year of Hen. VI. (A.D. 1431), Governor of Gourney in Normandy: "not far from which place," according to Philipot, "he defeated the Earle of Britanie and in that discomfiture slew six hundred and took two hundred prisoners." Five years after this, occurred the death of the Duke of Bedford, who had long been the Regent of France; and a rebellion thereupon broke out in the district of Caux, but was crushed by Sir Thomas Criol. The Duke of Burgundy now made an alliance with France, and Sir Thomas, who, as already said, had once fought under him, now became his opponent. It was about this time (14 Hen. VI.) that the Duke of Burgundy besieged Crotoy, which siege having been raised by the Lord Talbot, Sir Thomas Keriell distinguished himself in the manner described by Philipot:—"Sir Thomas Keriell assaults his rear with that courage that he forced the Duke to a disorderly retreat, leaving his cannon and carriages behind him, as the reward of his valour and fortune." Sir Thomas now appears to have returned to England, but in 1450 (27 Hen VI.) he was again despatched to France, with the hope of reviving the sinking fortune of the English. He landed at Cherbourg in April with a force of three thousand men, and, after various achievements, advanced in the direction of Bayeux and Caen; but on April 18th he was defeated and taken prisoner at Formigny, with the Earl of Clermont and the Constable of France, "after he had with unparalleled testimonies of personal courage, endeavoured to preserve the fortune of the day." As to his fate during the next seven years the records are silent. A feat of his however in 1457 is recorded in the *English Chronicle* in the following terms:—"This same year the xxviii day of August, on the Sunday in the morow, the Frensshemen robbed and spoyled the toun of Sandewyche in Kent, abyding thereynne an hoole day, and at the

last a knyghte of the contre called ser Thomas Kyriel drove theym to the see, and kylde many of theym." * On the breaking out of the Wars of the Roses Sir Thomas espoused the cause of the Yorkists, and on Feb. 8th, 1461, was, together with the Earl of Warwick and the Lord Bouville, made a Knight of the Garter. He met with his death through treachery. For he was taken prisoner by the Lancastrians after the second battle of St. Albans (Shrove Tuesday, 1461), having been left on the field by the Yorkists to deliver up their prisoner Henry VI; and, notwithstanding a promise of safety from that monarch, was beheaded by order of Queen Margaret on the very next day (February 18th). Hasted, who says he was slain in the battle, records also the incongruous *fact* that he was declared in Parliament anno 1 Edward IV. (A.D. 1461), "to have been against law beheaded and murdered." *

Sir Thomas Keriell was twice married, and by his first wife, whose name is unknown, he left two daughters, co-heiresses; of whom Alice the younger married John Fogge, of Repton, Esq., afterwards knighted; and she on the division of her father's estates, brought the manor of Walmer to her husband.

S. FOGGE.

Sir John Fogge, an illustrious man himself, came of a most distinguished family; having been descended from Sir Francis Fogge, a prominent man in the Plantagenet period (temp. Edw. II. and III.), whose "cross-legged effigy" in Cheriton Church is mentioned by Philipot. Sir Thomas Fogge, grandfather of Sir John, flourished in the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV., and was one of those who attended John of Gaunt to Spain in 1386: there is a monument to his memory in the nave of Canterbury Cathedral where he lies buried (ob. A.D. 1407). Sir John Fogge had even royal blood in his veins; for his grandmother Joane, wife of Sir Thomas Fogge aforesaid, was "daughter and heiress of Sir Stephen de Valence, a descendant from Wm. de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, half-brother, by the mother, to King Henry III." † His father was Sir William Fogge.

* Hasted's *Kent*, fol. edit. IV., p. 172, *note*. For particulars of Sir Thomas Keriell's death, see *The English Chronicle*, pub. 1855, p. 168.

† *Arch. Cant.*, vol. v., p. 125.

Living in the troublous times of the Wars of the Roses, Sir John took a prominent part in most of the principal events from the latter part of the reign of Henry VI. to the accession of Henry VII. In the second battle of St. Albans he is supposed to have fought on the side of the Lancastrians, but, whether that was so or not, it is certain that he was attached to Henry VI., during the last year of his reign, as Keeper of the Wardrobe. On the accession of Edward IV. he changed his colour from red to white, possibly having been brought over, as suggested by Mr. H. Smith in his interesting account of Sir John Fogge (*Arch. Cant.* ii, p. 104), in consequence of the marriage of Edward with the Lady Elizabeth Woodville, the first cousin of Alice Haut, Sir John's first wife, then living.

Soon after this time we find Sir John in high favour with the King, whose confidence he retained to the end of the reign: he now became Treasurer of the Royal Household, a Privy Councillor, and Chamberlain (jointly with Sir John Scott) to Edward, Prince of Wales. In the next two reigns, however, he was not so fortunate. The dethronement of Edward V. in 1483, was followed, 1 Rich. III., by the attainder of Sir John and the consequent loss of his estates. What became of him at this time there is no evidence to shew; but it has been suggested * that, having either lain concealed or escaped abroad till more propitious times, he was one of the "two thousand followers of Richmond when he landed in England, or was one of those who immediately repaired to his standard and played a part on the field of Bosworth." At all events Sir John was restored to his "honours and estates" in the first year of the reign of Henry VII. (A.D. 1485).

Sir John survived his restoration less than six years, having departed this life in the fifth year of Henry VII. (A.D. 1490). His handsome altar-tomb "between the chancel and Fogge Chapel" at Ashford Church, still remains, and is figured and fully described in the second volume of the *Archæologia Cantiana*, pp. 103, 106-7. He was a great benefactor to the town of Ashford; for he founded there a "college and choir," restored or rebuilt the church, and obtained the grant of a Fair "to be holden at Ashford four daies yearly."†

Sir John Fogge was twice married and left issue by both wives *vide*

* *Arch. Cant.*, vol. v, p. 105.

† *Arch. Cant.*, v, p. 128.

pedigree, but it is only with the second marriage, namely, with Alice Keriell who brought him the manor of Walmer, that we have now to do. From this match sprang Sir Thomas Fogge, knt., to whom this manor was devised by will at the death of his father. Sir Thomas was Sergeant Porter of Calais under Sir John Scott of Scots-hall, the Marshall thereof, and continued in this post during the reigns of Henry VII. and Henry VIII.; but beyond this fact there is little to record of him. He died 16th Aug., 1512, and was buried in Ashford Church, where "a set of brasses" formerly existed to his memory. [*V. Arch. Cant.*, ii, p. 108]. By his wife Eleanor, daughter of Sir Robert Brown, he left two daughters, co-heiresses, of whom Ann the elder married, firstly, William Scott, son of Sir John Scott of Scots-hall, the Marshall of Calais above mentioned, and brother of Sir Reginald Scott; and, secondly, Henry Isham. Alice, the second daughter, was also married twice; her first husband having been Edward Scott of Mote in Iden, co. Sussex; and the second, Sir Robert Oxenbridge of Brede (c. 1480).

9. ISHAM TO HUGESSEN.

Concerning the family of Isham, to whom the manor descended in consequence of the second marriage of Ann Fogge, some particulars will be found at the end of Chapter IX, Edward Isham, son of the above Henry Isham, having been Captain of Walmer Castle, and Mr. Henry Isham himself having figured in a dispute in 1576 with the previous captain, William Hawkes. On the death of Henry Isham, the manor of Walmer descended to his son, the above-named Edward; and he about the end of the year 1600,* left an only daughter and heiress, by name Mary, who carried it in marriage to Sir George Perkins. The latter settled the reversion of it after his wife's decease upon his daughter Mary, married to Sir Richard Minshull of the county of Chester, knight, afterwards created by King Charles I. in the eighteenth year of his reign, Baron Minshull of Minshull, co. Chester. This Sir Richard Minshull, Philipot relates, "was descended from that eminent souldier Michael de Minshull, who, for his glorious service

* Edward Isham having died intestate, a grant of Administration was obtained from the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, by Margery his "relict," Dec. 3rd, 1600.

performed in the Quarrel of Richard I at the siege of Acon in Palestine, had the assignment for ever of the crescent and star for the coat armour of the family." And he and the Lady Mary Perkins, widow of Sir George Perkins, concurred in a joint sale by which it passed in the second year of Charles I. to James Hugisen or Hugessen of Linsted.

10. HUGLSEN TO LEITH.

This *Sir* James Hugessen, for so he is described in the Calendar of State Papers, 1639-40, p. 613, subsequently conveyed the manor to his son William Hugessen upon his marriage: and both father and son, together with Richard Sladden no doubt the tenant of Walmer Court, were in 1640 the defendants in proceedings instituted in the Court of Exchequer on behalf of the Crown, "touching the title to certain lands lying between the sea and Walmer Castle."* These facts which I give on the indisputable authority of the sworn information in the above proceedings, shew that Hasted is wrong in his statement, that James Hugessen *of Dover*, who died in 1637, was the purchaser; the James Hugessen who purchased of Lady Mary Perkins and Sir Richard Minshaw, or Minshull, having been the son of the above.

James the younger who resided at the manor of Swards in Linsted, was sheriff of Kent in the seventeenth year of King Charles I., and died (possessed of Provenders) on Oct. 2nd, 1646, being buried in the chapel on the north side of Linsted church. And William his son, joint defendant with him in the proceedings above mentioned, was sheriff of the County in 1671 (24 Chas. I.), in which year he received the honour of knighthood. He died in 1675, having been three times married.† (*Vide* pedigree.)

The manor of Walmer continued in this family down to William Western Hugessen, Esq., who died possessed of it in 1764, at the early age of 29 years; leaving a widow, by name Thomasine, at whose death, in 1774, this property became the joint possession of their two surviving daughters, namely, Dorothy, who married, 23rd March, 1779, Joseph Banks of Revesby Abbey, co. Lincoln, Esq.

* For further particulars of this suit, *vide* end of Chapter VII.

† As a *delinquent*, he paid £600 composition for his estates, 4 July 1651.

created a baronet, 24th March, 1781, and K.B. ; and Mary, who 27th July, 1780, married Edward Knatchbull, Esq., son and heir of Sir Edward Knatchbull, of Mersham, bart. : and they, about the year 1789, joined in the sale of it to George Leith, of Deal, Esq., whose descendants retain it to this day. At present, however, the estate is in the hands of Trustees; for Frederick Wingfield Leith who succeeds his father (the late Frederick Leith, Esq., who died 28th Sept., 1889), is still a minor, and serving as a midshipman in the Royal Navy.

The value of the estate at the end of the last century, was, according to Hasted, about £230 per annum ; and Mr. Leith purchased it for the sum of about £8000. A Court Baron used formerly to be held for this manor.

PEDIGREES.

I. D'AUBERVILLE.

Arms — Parted per fanchettée, two annulets in chief and one in base

Roger d'Auberville =

Hugh de Albertivilla = Wynauc.
of Kent, ob. 1139.

Fulk de Lizures, = Alice, widow in 1185,
then aged 50 and
upwards.

Sir William de
Auberville, senior, lord
of Westenhanger ;
founded Langdon Abbey
1192 ; benefactor to
Christ Church,
Canterbury ; Justice of
the County. Dead 1208.

Maud, or Matilda,
eldest da. and coheir of
Ralph de Glanville.
Justiciary 1180-1189.

William, dead
in 1192.

Emma, dead
in 1192.

Hugh de Auberville, = Johanna, or Joan.
ob. 1213, 15 John.

Sir William de Auberville, junior, = Isabella = Reginald de
ob. 1245, 29 Hen. III. Evermuth.

Sir Henry de Sandwich, = Joan
of Dent-de-lion, Thanet,
1st husband ; married 1247.

= Nicholas de Criol, 2nd husband, before
1254 ; Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports ;
Sheriff of Kent ; Baron of the Exchequer.

H. DE CRIOL.

Arms:—Or, two chevrons and a canton, gu.

John de Criol, who granted = Margery,
the Church of Sarre to
Lesles Priory, A.D. 1194.

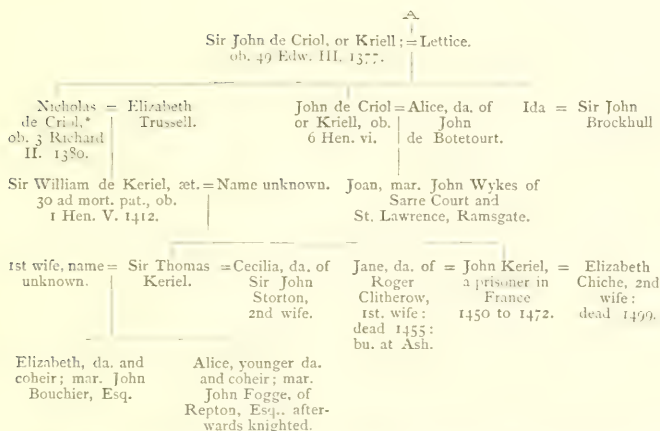
Bertram de Criol, the = Emma, Great Lord of Kent, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Constable of Dover Castle; Sheriff of Kent 116 to 23 Henry III., sometime Sheriff of Essex and Herts.	Simon de Criol.	William de Criol.	Nicholas = Margery de Criol. de Clifford. 3 daughters, coheirs.
---	--------------------	----------------------	--

Sir John de = Matilda Criol, ob. de Estwelle; 48 Henry III., dead in 1267, A.D. 1293. 52 Henry III.	Sir Simon = Matilda, da. de Criol, dead and heir of in 1267, William de 52 Hen. III. Essetord, living in 1257.	Nicholas de Criol, or Curioll; Lord Warden 1272-3; Sheriff of Kent 54 Henry III. and Governor of Rochester Castle. Dead 2 Edward I., named as a rebel baron temp. Henry III.	Joan, widow of Sir Henry de Sandwich, and heir of Sir William de Auberville. She brought Wester- hanger to her husband.
Sir Bertram = Eleanor or de Criol did Alianora homage for his de Creuquer, father's lands d. and coheir 1264; heir to of Hamo his mother de Creuquer 1277; a rebel and Matilda baron temp. d'Averanches. Henry III., dead 23 Edward I., 1295.	Ralph, 3 sons, Edmund, coheirs in Alured. gavelkind, ob. 30 to 11, 1277.		

John de Criol, = Eleanor, eldest son and heir, ob. 34 ad mort. pat., ob. s. p.	Bertram de = Petronilla. Criol survived his brother. ob. s. p. 34 Edward I.	John, aged 28, 34 Edward I., 1306, married to Sir Richard Rokesley.
--	---	--

Nicholas de Criol, or Kiriell, = Margaret, da. of
summoned to parliament as Sir Gilbert Peche.
a baron, 8 June, 22 Edw. I.
Living 30 Edw. I. 1302.

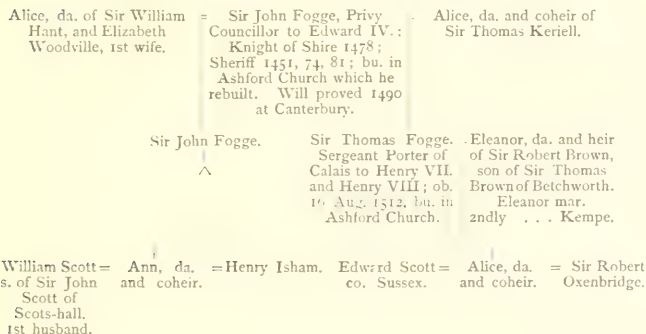
Nicholas de Criol, son and = Roesia.
heir, Constable and Lord
Warden; admiral of the fleet
from the Thames westward,
19 Edw. II.; ob. 3 Edw. III.
1336.



* Hasted makes a good deal of confusion about the several De Criels named Nicholas. He makes Nicholas (the fourth) who died in 1380 to be the son of Nicholas (the first) who died before 2 Edw. I. A.D. 1274; which would make Nicholas IV. to have attained a very patriarchal age.

III. FOGGE.

Arms:—Ar., on a fesse, between three annulets sa., as many mullets of the field.



IV. HUGESSEN.*

Arms.—Ar, on a mount vert., an oak-tree ppr. between two boars, erect, sa., armed or, feeding on the acorns.

James Hugessen, of Dover, Esq., merchant-adventurer; = Joyse, da. of
ob. 24 Mar. 1637, æt. 80. | . . . Eaton.

James Hugessen, of Linsted; Sheriff of = Jane, da. of
Kent 17 Chas. I.; ob. 2 Oct. 1646. | Adrian . . .

Ann, da. of Sir Richard Sonds, Knt., widow of Abraham Dalaune Esq., 3rd wife, ob. 1669.	= Elizabeth, da. of = Sir John Hipislye, of Bush-park, co. Middlesex, 1st. wife, ob. 1642.	Sir William Hugessen, Knt., eldest son; Sheriff 24 Chas. II., ob. 1675.	= Margery, da. of Sir William Brockman, Knt., 2nd wife.	5 sons and one daughter.
--	---	---	--	-----------------------------

John Hugessen, = son and heir, ob. v. p. 1670.	Christian, da. of Samuel Hales, of Davington, Esq., youngest son of Sir Edward Hales, Knt. and Bart.	A son James, ob. 1654, and three daughters: Jane; Anne, = Ralph Weckelin; Elizabeth, ob. 1665.	Dorothy, mar. James Bunce.
--	---	---	----------------------------------

William Hugessen ob. = Elizabeth, da. of at Provenders, 1719 | James Adye.	2 sons, James and Edward. 2 daughters, Martha and Alethea.
---	--

Martha, da. of = William Hugessen, Peter Gott, Esq.; ob. at Provenders, 18 1st wife; ob. s. p. Jan. 1753, æt. 72.	Dorothy, da. of Francis Tyssen, of Hackney, Esq.; 2nd wife; ob. 1749.	2 sons, John Hugessen, of Stodmarsh; and Edward, ob. s. p.; and three daughters, ob. unmarried.
---	--	---

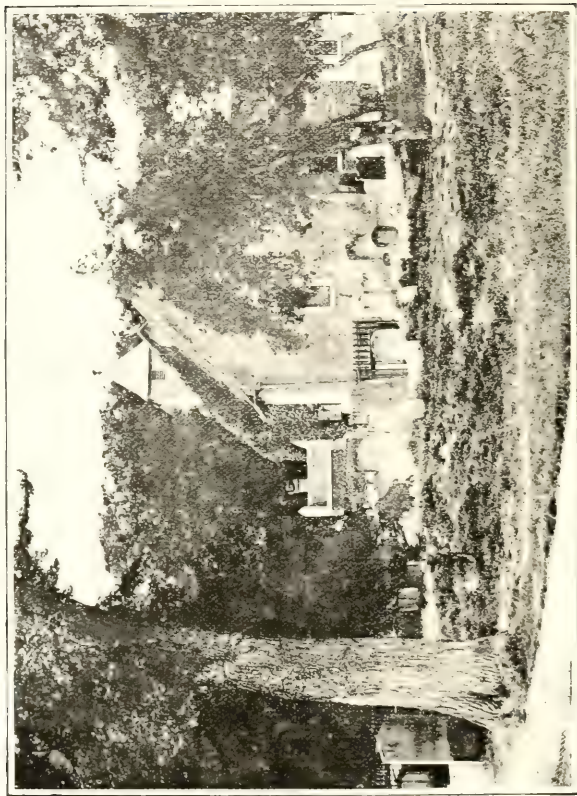
William Western Hugessen, ob. = Thomasine, 2nd daughter of Sir John 3 June 1764, æt. 29. | Honeywood, bart.; ob. 17 Jan. 1774, æt. 39.
--

Dorothy, da. and coheir;
m. Mar. 23, 1779, Joseph
Banks of Revesby Abbey,
co. Lincoln, Esq., afterwards
President of the Royal
Society, and created a
baronet 24 Mar. 1781, and
K.B. (the distinguished
Navigator).

Mary, da. and coheir; m.
27 July, 1780, Edward
Knatchbull, Esq., only son
and heir of Sir Edward
Knatchbull, of Merisham,
bart.

Sarah, da. and coheir, ob.
Nov. 1777, æt. 14,
unmarried.

* "This family came originally from the town of Dunkerke in Flanders, where Hugh Hugessine, for service done in battle, received from the Duke of Van Lomme, hereditary lord of that town, a grant of a coat of arms, which bearing, was subsequently confirmed to his descendants in England, by Sir William Segar, in 1624." [Baker]



THE OLD PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY, WALMER.

(From a photograph by Mr. Franklin c. 1865.)



CHAPTER IV.

CHURCH HISTORY.

The Old Parish Church—Walmer Church and Langdon Abbey—The Dissolution—Fate of Walmer Church—Confiscation of Church Property—Queen Elizabeth and Recusants—The Solemn League and Covenant—Its effects at Walmer—Petition *re* Bromstone—The Restoration—Additions to the Church—Description—Addenda.

I. THE OLD PARISH CHURCH.

Walmer is within the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the diocese and arch-deaconry of Canterbury, and rural deanery of Sandwich.

The ancient parish church, which is dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary,* is prettily situated on rising ground near the north-westward boundary of Upper Walmer. The trees of Walmer Court shelter it on the north and west, while in the churchyard which slopes away to the southward, stand two venerable yew trees, which, if local tradition is worthy of credit, supplied Richard Cœur de Lion with a bow for the Third Crusade.

There is no record which points conclusively to the actual date when this old church was founded, though from the fact that it is not mentioned in Domesday Book, we may safely infer that no church existed here at the time of that Survey. But in the absence of documentary evidence, with the single exception of the

* "Ecclesiam beate Marie de Walmere." [*Charters of Sir Wm. de Auberville and Sir Nicholas de Crick.*]

charter of Sir William de Auberville, senior, who flourished in the reign of Richard I., and of which more will be said presently, we have a tolerably clear indication of its age in its architectural features.

The walls of rough flint with ashlar work, would of themselves be sufficient to point to a very early period; but we have more palpable and precise proof still in the two grand old Norman arches, whose mouldings fix the approximate date of foundation beyond the possibility of doubt. At least, if we are to believe Parker, and there exists no higher authority in such matters, the date of this church must be assigned to about A.D. 1120.*

It seems extremely probable that the church was built by one of the family of Auberville to serve as the private chapel to their mansion, the ruins of which still remain close by in the grounds of Walmer Court. At all events it is quite clear that the moat which surrounded the mansion, or castle, for such in reality it must have been, enclosed also the church itself; and the very solid foundations of flint, which the sexton's spade used to find so troublesome in the now disused portion of the old churchyard, go to prove that the church and mansion were very closely connected.

2. WALMER CHURCH AND LANGDON ABBEY.

In A.D. 1192, Sir William de Auberville, senior, founded in the neighbouring parish of Langdon, an abbey for Premonstratensians or White Canons, and, as Hasted records, "gave this church to it in pure and perpetual alms as part of the endowment of it." This grant he confirmed by a charter,† in which, after reciting the particulars of his gift "to God, and the Blessed Mary, and the Blessed Thomas the martyr, and the Canons of the Order of Premonstratensians," of the "whole of his manor of Langdon," together with "the church of the Blessed Mary of the said manor, and the church of the Blessed Mary of Walmer, and the church of St. Nicholas of Oxney, and the church of the Blessed Mary of Ledene" [Lyden];

* Parker's *Glossary of Architecture*, vol. ii, pt. 1, p. 45.

† For this and other Charters connected with the old parish church, *vide* Appendix iii, Nos. 1 to 4.

he goes on to say: "and all these I have granted unto them for the sake of the soul of my dear lord Henry the second, King of England, and for the soul of William my son, and of Emma my daughter, and for the soul of Hugo my father and Wynana my mother, and of Ranulph de Glanville and Bertha his wife, and for the safety of my own soul and the souls of my wife and our heirs, and for the souls of our predecessors and successors."

Thus Walmer Church "with its glebe and other belongings," became part of the possessions of Langdon Abbey; Sir William de Auberville's charter receiving the confirmation of Sir Simon de Albrincis, whom Hasted calls "his descendant," but who was really the superior lord of the fee.* And this confirmation was given by Sir Simon de Albrincis to the monks of Langdon, "in order that they might retain in perpetuity special memory" of himself, his wife, their predecessors and successors, "in their masses and prayers." But it does not appear to have been granted immediately after the original charter of Sir William de Auberville, for it is specially recited that it was "on the petition of Hugo"; who was the son of Sir William and his successor in the fee.

The appropriation of Walmer Church continued with Langdon Abbey for the next three and a-half centuries; and during the whole of that period, when the Papacy held its usurped power over the Church of England, the rites of the Romish Church were regularly performed within its walls. Few records of that period exist to throw light upon the history of the Church in Walmer, but we shall now proceed to the consideration of such materials as have come down to us.

In the year 1288, Pope Nicholas IV., to whom at that time were paid the first-fruits and tenths of all ecclesiastical benefices in this country, granted the tenths, for a period of six years, to the King of England [Edward I.], "towards defraying the Expense of an Expedition to the Holy Land": in consequence of which grant, a general Taxation of all benefices was immediately commenced by the King's Precept, and completed in the Province of Canterbury in A.D. 1291.† And from the record of this transaction, we learn that the value of this benefice was at that time £10.

* *Vide* Chapter iii, Section 5.

† *Taxatio Eccl. Ang. et W. T. Nich. IV.—Preface.*

In the following year, A.D. 1292, we have further mention of this church. For Sir Nicholas de Criol, who inherited the manor of Walmer through his mother Joan, daughter of Sir William de Auberville, junior, then confirmed to the Abbey of Langdon the charter of his "abavus," that is, his great grandfather's father, Sir William de Auberville, senior. This later charter, dated from Westenhamer on St. Lawrence's day (August 10th), 30 Edward I., was granted with the view of providing for the safety of the souls of Sir Nicholas and his wife Margery, besides the further consideration of the "tranquility of his ancestors and successors, and the convenience of the said canons" of Langdon.

From this time we find no mention of Walmer Church for close upon a hundred years. There is, however, an interesting record belonging to the latter part of the next century, namely, a License granted by Archbishop Courtenay in A.D. 1387, and dated from Saltwood Castle,* by which the monks of Langdon were authorized, in consideration of the "poverty and indigence of their Monastery" and for "other sufficient grounds," to "supply in their own persons the cures of certain exile churches," Walmer being one of them.

The following translation of the document in question† will be read no doubt with interest :—

License that the Monks may in their own persons (per seipsos) supply certain appropriate Cures in the neighbourhood of the Monastery.

William, etc. To my well beloved Children in Christ, the Holy men the Abbot and Convent of the Monastery of Langdon, in our Diocese, greeting, etc. We, regarding with very good reason the Poverty and Indigence with which your Monastery now at the present time is well known to be oppressed, and for other sufficient reasons on your behoof, and our godly resolutions carefully considered, do of our special favour grant [unto you] by the tenor of these presents; that in the exile churches of West Langdon, Walmer, Oxney and Leden, and the Chapel of Newsole, close adjoining to your Monastery, which you hold in your own appropriation [in proprios usus], your Brethren of the aforesaid Monastery have

* Archbishop Courtenay who was translated in 1381 from the see of London to the primacy of Canterbury, rebuilt Saltwood Castle and frequently resided there. He died A.D. 1396.

† For copy of original *vide* Appendix iii, No. 5.

license to perform the Holy Offices [Divina], and diligently to attend and officiate at such services as the Cure of the same Churches and Chapel requires, and duly to minister the Sacraments and Holy Ordinances [Sacramentalia] to the Parishioners of such Churches and Chapel, etc.

Given at our Castle of Saltwood the second day of September, A.D. 1387, and the sixth year of our Translation.

3. DISSOLUTION OF LANGDON ABBEY.

Thus matters continued until the reign of Henry VIII., when the King's quarrel with Rome took place. But then, Henry, having by the Act of Supremacy acquired the position of "Supreme Head of the Church," appointed Cromwell his "Vicegerent in all his Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction within the realm":* and the latter thus invested with the spiritual power, issued a commission, in the summer of 1535, which led to the suppression of all the religious houses of less value than £200 per annum.

Two of the principal commissioners thus appointed, were Doctors Legh and Leyton, or Layton, who are described by Froude as "ecclesiastical lawyers in holy orders," whose youth and impetuosity rendered them "likely to execute their work rather thoroughly than delicately."† It is with Leyton and his associates that we have now to do.

From the natural position of this county, and the ease with which communication could therefore be carried on with the continent from hence, it came to pass that the monasteries in the neighbourhood early attracted the attention of the commissioners. Accordingly, we find them paying a visit to Langdon, as well as Dover and Folkestone, at the very outset of their labours. Langdon they reported to be "sore in decaye," and "the abbott thereof (as he is reported) a veray unthrifte yvell housbond, and of yll rule, and his convent veraye ignorant and poore." [*MS. Cotton, Cleop. E. w., fol. 219.*]

* Froude's *History*, vol. II, p. 412.

† *Ibid.*

Founded for the sake of "a pure contemplative life,"* the poverty of the Abbey, which is proved beyond all doubt by the return known as the Valor Ecclesiasticus of Henry VIII.† might well have rendered it safe from the hand of the spoiler, if there had been no more solid ground than popular report for the other charges against the monastery. Unfortunately, however, there are records which prove, that, long prior to this date, the inner life of the convent had not always been in accordance with their holy profession. It is true that Bishop Redman, the Visitor General of the Order of Premonstratensians, says of the canons of this abbey, in 1482, "pretty laudible in exterior matters, and that as Martha they administer all things,"‡ but we find him also saying, in 1488, that Brother John Ramsay was "protervum et inter fratres non ydoneum ad concordiam."§ In 1491, from the Visitation Book of the same Bishop Redman, we learn, that a canon, Edward Simon, was sentenced to "forty days *in gravi culpa*, and banishment to Wendling Abbey," for the sin of adultery. And that sloth was not unknown amongst the brethren, appears from the sentence of John Boston, one of the canons, who October 9th, 1497, was ordered to be "put on bread and water, every Friday till Christmas," as the penalty for not rising to Matins.¶

Incredible therefore as seems the charge brought against the abbot by Dr. Leyton, it cannot be attributed altogether to the known animosity of that zealous commissioner; since it is not the first instance of a crime of the kind being proved against an inmate of the abbey. That the guilty person was in this instance the abbot himself, no doubt hastened the dissolution of Langdon. But Dr. Leyton shall tell his story in his own words, as follows :—

* *Fishbrook*, p. 115. For Rules of the Premonstratensian Order *vide* Appendix IV.

† The *Valor Ecclesiasticus* was a complete survey of all Ecclesiastical property in England in 26 Henry VIII. From it we learn that the clear annual value of Langdon Abbey was £17. 6. 10. [Dugdale and Hasted, *ſ* 17. 6. 10. but *vide* Appendix V.] Hasted says in his *History of Kent*, fol. ed. vol. iv, p. 18, that the endowment of this abbey was not sufficient to maintain it as such; so that, being unable to support the expense and dignity of an abbot, it discontinued the election of one, and remained contented under the government of a prior as the head of it. In various deeds it is called Langdon Priory. In 27 Henry VIII, however, we again find it mentioned by its proper designation of abbey, when William Sayer, the last abbot, with the religions of his house, surrendered it to the King (Nov. 13th).

‡ *Arch. Cant.*, vol. xv, p. 60.

§ *Ibid.*

¶ *Arch. Cant.*, vol. xv, p. 61.

¶ *Arch. Cant.*, vol. xv, p. 61.

Dr. Layton to Cromwell

[from MS. Cotton, Cleop., E. IV, fol. 127.]

"Pleasit your goodness to understonde, that one Friday xxii Octobris, I rode bake with spede to take an inventarie of Fowlstone, and from thens I went to Langden. Wheras immediatly discendyng from my horse, I sent Bartlett, your servant, with alle my servantes, to circumcept the abbay, and surely to kepe all bake dorres and startyng hoilles, etc. I my Self went alone to the abbottes logcyng jonyng upon the felde and wode, evyn lyke a cony clapper fulle of startyng hoilles, a goode space knokyng at thabbottes dore *nee vox nee sensus apparuit*, saveyng thabbottes litle doge that, within his dore faste lokked, bayede and barked. I founde a short polax standyng behynde the dore, and with yt I dasshede thabbottes dore in peisses, *ictu oculi*, and set one of my men to kepe that dore, and aboute howse I go with that polax in my hande, *ne forte*, for thabbot is a daingeroise desperate knave and a hardy. But for a conclusion his gentle woman bestyrrd hir stumpis towardes hir startying hoilles, and then Bartlett wachyng the pursuet towke the tendre damoisel, and after I had examynede hir, to Dover ther to the maire to sett hir in sum cage or prison for viii dais, and I browgt holy father abbot to Canterbury, and here in Christes-Churche I will leve hym in prison. In this soden doying *extempore* to circumcept the howse and to serche, your servant John Antonie his men mervelede what felow I was, and so dyde the rest of thabbey, for I was unknowyn ther of al men. At last, I fownde hir apparel in thabbottes cofer. To tell yowe all this commodie, but for thabbot a tragedie, hit were to long. Now hit shalle appere to gentilmen of this contrey, and other the comons that ye shall not deprive or visite but upon substanciall growndes. Surely I suppos Gode hym self put hit in my mynde thus sodenly to make a serche at the begynning, bycause no chanon apperede in my syghte; I supposede rather to have fownde . . . amongst them then in thabbottes chambre. The reste off alle this knaverie I shall differ till my cumyng unto yow, wiche shalbe with as muche spede as I can possible, doying my assurede deligence in the reste. This mornyng I ryde towardes the archbisshop to visite him; now whan I have visite hys see, this night I will be at Feversham," etc., etc.

(Signed) "Richard Layton, Preste." °

* Camden Society, 1843. "Letters relating to the Suppression of Monasteries," by Thomas Wright, pp. 75-77.

The Abbot of Langdon, William Sayer, and his ten brethren, were now compelled to sign a Deed of Surrender; by the terms of which they made over to the Commissioners everything that they possessed, including even their plate. This took place on November 13th 1535, (27 Henry VIII.,) so that this monastery was the very first to be suppressed, though the priories of Folkestone and Dover only survived it by a very little; the former having been entered on November 15th, and the latter on November 17th of the same year.

4 THE FATE OF WALMER CHURCH.

Thus Walmer Church passed, together with the other property of the Abbey, into the possession of King Henry VIII., who retained it for about two years; at the expiration of which period the King made a grant of the confiscated property to Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury. The date of this transaction was the 29th year of Henry VIII., since which time the patronage and appropriation * of this benefice have remained with the Archbishop: for although Cranmer very shortly after the grant, "exchanged the site of the abbey and other possessions of it with the Crown," as Hasted informs us, "yet he retained the advowson and parsonage of this church among others, by a particular exception in the deed."†

5 CONFISCATION OF CHURCH PROPERTY.

In the reckless excitement that attended the Reformation, when the Church was despoiled of so many of her possessions, it is not perhaps surprising that the furniture of the parish churches received a good deal of unlawful attention; and that a general confiscation of such minor matters as the sacred vessels, and other church goods, should have ensued. A recent inquiry into the subject of Church Plate by Canon Scott Robinson, has shewn that in the whole of this diocese not a single Pre-Reformation chalice remains; and no doubt this remarkable disappearance of those vessels, is to be accounted for, chiefly, by the

* For further particulars *vide* Chapter V.

† Hasted's *Kent*, 4th ed. vol. iv, p. 174.

superstitious substitution of "decent communion cups" in place of the ancient "massing chalices," in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

Under these circumstances, Walmer may be deemed more than usually fortunate in possessing a genuine mediæval relic, in its ancient paten of silver gilt, supposed from the design upon it to have been made about the year 1485. Only one other pre-Reformation paten remains in this diocese, and that not so ancient as this one at Walmer.

The chief delinquents in the alienation of church furniture, which went on unchecked till after the accession of King Edward VI., seem to have been the churchwardens; by whom articles belonging to the church were freely sold, and often "with the consent of the whole parish."^{*} In the second, third, and sixth years of Edward VI., however, the Privy Council attempted to stop this sacrilegious propensity, by causing inventories to be made of the goods and ornaments of all parish churches; for the safe keeping of which they very properly held the churchwardens responsible.[†] The preservation of the Walmer paten was very probably due to this judicious action; more especially as amongst the commissioners for this county, were the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Sir Raynold Scott, both of them persons likely to feel some amount of interest in this place."[‡]

It is a matter for regret that the Inventories taken under the authority of these commissioners, should have been lost, so far at all events as they related to this parish; for no doubt they would have furnished us with some interesting details, which now unfortunately are lost for ever.

6. QUEEN ELIZABETH AND RECUSANTS.

We pass now to the time of Queen Elizabeth. This active reformer, observing the neglect of public worship, and especially of Holy Communion, to be very common, and thinking that the Bishops were not doing their duty, issued a command, in A.D. 1575, as spiritual head of the Church, that all persons who had

^{*} *Arch. Cant.*, vol. viii, 79.

[†] *Arch. Cant.*, vol viii, p. 75.

[‡] William Scott, brother of Sir Raynold or Reginald Scott, married Ann, eldest daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Fogge, to whom descended the manor of Walmer on the death of her father. *Vide* page 65.

been guilty in either of these particulars, should sign a Declaration, to the effect that they "were very sorry and would attend in future." What was the result in this parish it is impossible to say ; but it is no doubt owing to the energetic action of Elizabeth, that the record has come down to us of the number of communicants here some three years later, namely, eighty-one. This number in all probability represents the total adult population of the parish at that date ; although it is quite possible that there *may* have been some "recusants," or "popish recusants," here, as in other places.*

7. THE SOLEMN LEAGUE AND COVENANT.

From this time there seems to be nothing further to record, in connection with Walmer Church History, till the time of the Great Rebellion in the reign of Charles I ; when the Puritans having obtained the ascendancy, a vigorous, and, for the time being, a successful attempt, was made, to utterly extirpate episcopacy.

The Long Parliament, which assembled on November 3rd, 1640, opened with ominous signs of the coming trouble. Violent speeches were made both against the church and the crown ; whilst the former was quickly made to feel the effects of several hostile enactments.

In the autumn of 1642 the Civil War commenced, and in the following year, the Parliament forces having suffered some reverses, an attempt was made to secure the help of the Scotch. The result was a promise of assistance to the parliament on condition that the latter would accept the Covenant, and accordingly commissioners from Scotland were met at St. Margaret's, Westminster, by both houses and the assembly of divines, on September 25th, 1643, when the Solemn League and Covenant was formally subscribed.

Parliament having thus accepted the Covenant, great pressure was now employed to enforce its general acceptance. A copy was ordered to be hung up in

* Recusants (from the Latin *recusare*) were those who *refused* to attend the public worship of the reformed church. Popish recusants were those who professed allegiance to the Romish church. By an act, 23rd Elizabeth (1581), every person who willingly heard mass, was liable to a penalty of one hundred marks, with imprisonment for one year ; and all persons above the age of sixteen years who absented themselves from church, were liable to a penalty of £20 a month.

every church, and, by an ordinance of both houses passed in the following February, it was ordered to be "solemnly taken" by all persons above the age of eighteen years.*

The committee for removing "scandalous," that is, loyal clergy, had already been busy for some time, and the pulpits were rapidly being filled with men well affected towards the parliament; though these efforts had so far been directed chiefly against men of eminence and learning. Committees were now, however, appointed for the country; and it was their duty to "summon all the ministers and after a sermon preached by one appointed by the committee for that purpose," to cause the same minister "to tender the covenant unto all such ministers"; who were thereupon charged "to tender it to all the rest of their parishioners the next Lord's Day, making then unto their said parishioners some solemn exhortation, concerning taking and observing thereof": and all who "refused to *take or tender* the covenant," were to be reported to the parliament.† By these, and other enactments, as many as seven thousand clergymen‡ were deprived of their livings; but let us see what happened at Walmer.

On the 10th March in this year [A.D. 1644],§ after having no doubt made "some solemn exhortation" to his parishioners, as required by the unconstitutional enactment of the parliament, Mr. Anthony Bromstone, the "minister" of the parish, proceeded to read the covenant from the pulpit, "distinctly and audibly." The congregation then stood "with their heads uncovered and their rights hands lifted up bare," thus signifying their approval; and then followed the ceremony of subscription.

The first to append his name to the iniquitous document, was Anthony Bromstone himself; who thus practically abjured his holy orders, and set an unworthy example of hypocrisy and disloyalty, which his parishioners speedily followed. No doubt the position was a hard one for him, the only alternative

* Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, pt. 1, p. 106.

† Walker, pt. 1, p. 106.

‡ About 10,000 were *silenced*. [ibid].

§ The Walmer copy of the S. L. and Covenant is dated March 10th, 1643. It should be remembered that previous to 1752, the year was reckoned to begin, legally and ecclesiastically, on March 25th.

being deprivation and consequent loss of the means of subsistence*: for those clergymen who refused the covenant, were even forbidden to earn a livelihood by tuition.†

The "minister" having subscribed, the congregation, to the number of sixty persons, proceeded to do the like, as many of them at least as were able to write (and these numbered twenty-two, or rather more than one-third of the number present); the rest making their marks.

The following is a verbatim copy of the document in question, which, with the signatures then appended, is still preserved in the old parchment register belonging to the parish:—

"A Solemn Leauge and couenant for Reformation

And defence of Relligion the honour & happinesse of the King
And the peace and safetie of the three Kingdomes of England, Scotland & Ireland.†

"We Noblemen, Barons, Knights, Gentlemen, Citizens, Burgesses, Ministers of the Ghospell, and Commons of all sortes in the Kingdomes of England, Scotland & Ireland, by the prouidence of God, liuing under our King, And being of one Reformed relligion, hauing before our eyes the glory of God, and the aduancement of the Kingdome of our Lord Jesus Christ, the honour and happinesse of the King's Maiestie and his posteritie, And the true publicke libertie, safetie & peace of the kingdoms wherein eueryone's priuate condition is included. And calling to minde the treacherous and bloody plotts, conspiracies, attempts and Practises of the Enemies of God against the true Relligion, and professors thereof in all places especially in these three Kingdomes cuer sine the Reformation of Relligñ, And how mutch theire rage, power, & presumption, are of late and at this time increased & exercised, whereof the deplorable estate of the Church & Kingdome of Ireland, the distressed estate of the Church & Kingdome of

* By an ordinance, Aug. 14th 1643, the Committee might allow the wives and children of delinquents the fifth part of their forfeited estates and goods; but this allowance seems to have been very rarely paid. Walker, pt. 1, pp. 98-99.

† Walker, pt. 1, p. 106.

‡ On the opposite page of the Register, written no doubt by a later hand, are the words, "A League or Bond of Iniquity—the number of ye beast: 166." (sic.)

England, And the dangerouse estate of the Church and Kingdome of Scotland are present & publicke testimonies, We haue now at last (after other means of Supplication, Remonstrance, Protestations, & Sufferings,) for the preservation of our selues, & our Relligion from vtter ruine & destruction, According to the commendable practise of these Kingdomes in former times, And the Example of God's people in other Nations, after mature deliberation, resolu'd & determined to enter into a mutuall & solemne leauge & couenant, wherein we all subscribe, And each one of vs for himselfe, w^h our handes lifted up to the most high God doe sweare.*

I.

"That we shall sincerely Reallie & constantly through the grace of God, indeauour in our seuerall places & callings the preservation of the Reformed Relligion in the church of Scotland, in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline & Gouverment against our common enimies, the Reformation of Relligion in the Kingdome of England, and Ireland in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline & Gouverment, according to the Word of God, & the example of the best reformed churches, And shall indeauour to bring the Church of God in the three Kingdomes to the nearest coniunction and uniformitie in Relligion, confession of faith, fforme of Church Gouverment, Directorie for Worship & Catechizing, That we and our posterity after vs may as Bretheren liue in faith and loue, And the Lord may delight to dwell in the midst of vs.

II.

"That we shall in like manner without respect of psons indeauour the extirpation of Poperie, Prelaise (that is Church gouernment by Archbishops, Bishops their Chancellours and Commissaries, Deanes, Deanes & Chapters, Archdeacons, and all other Ecclesiasticall officers depending vppon that Hierarchie, Superstition, Heresie, Schisme, Profanesse and Whatsoeuer shall be founde to be contrarie to sounde Doctrine and the power of godlinesse, least we

* A copy of the Solemn League and Covenant which I have seen amongst the *Civil War Tracts*, published in June, 1648, has a very different preamble to the above, which could hardly have been intended for general adoption; though it was, very likely, the form drawn up for the Lords, Commons, and Divines assembled at Westminster, 25th Sept., 1643.

ptake in other mens sinnes, and thereby be in danger to receiue of their plagues, And that the Lord may be one & his name one in the three Kingdomes.

III.

"We shall wth the same Synceritie, Reallitie, & Constance in o^r seuerall vocations indeauour wth o^r estates & liues, mutuallie to preserue the Rights and Priuiledges of the Parliament, and the Liberties of y^e Kingdomes, And to preserue & defend the Kings Maiestie, person and Authoritie in the Preservation and defence of the true Religion & Liberties of the Kingdomes, that the worlde may beare witnes with our consciences of o^r Loyaltie, And that we have no thought or intention to diminish his Maiesties iust power & greatnesse.

III.

"We shall also wth all faithfullness indeauour the discouerie of all such as haue beene, or shall be Incendiaries, malignants or euill instruments by hindring the reformation of Relligion, diuiding the King from his people or one of the Kingdomes frō another or making any ffaction or parties amongst the people contrary to this leauge & Couenant, that they may be brought to publicke triall, & receiue condigne punishment As the degree of their offences shall require or deserue or the Supreme Iudicatories of both Kingdomes respectiue, or others hauing power from them for that effect shall iudge conuenient.

V.

"And whereas the happinesse of a blessed Peace between these Kingdomes denied in former times to our progenitors is by the good prouidence of God granted vnto vs, & hath beene lately concluded, and settled by both Parliaments, we shall each one of vs according to our place and interest indeauour that they may remaine conioyned in a firm peace & vnion to all posteritie, And that iustice may be done upon the willfull opposers thereof in manner expressed in the precedent Articles.

VI.

"We shall also according to our places & callings in this common cause of Relligion, Libertie & Peace of the Kingdome assist and defend all those y^e enter into this leauge & couenant, in the maintaining and pursuing thereof. And shall not suffer our selues directly or indirectly by whatsoever Combination psuasion

or terrour to be diuided & withdrawne from this blessed Vnion & Coniunction whether to make defection to the contrarie part, or to giue our selues to a detestable indifferēce or Neutralitie in this cause w^h so much concerneth the glorie of God the good of the Kingdome & the honour of the King, but continue therein against all opposition & promote the same according to our power Against all letts & impediments w^h soeuer, and what we are not able our selues to suppress, or overcome, we shall reueale and make knowne that it may be timely preuēted or remoued, all which we shall doe as in the sight of God.

“ And because these kingdomes are guiltie of many sinnes and prouocations against God, and his sonne Jesus Christ as is too manifest by the present distresses and dangers the fruit thereof We professe and declare before God and the worlde our vnfeigned desire to be humbled for our owne sinnes, And for the sinnes of these Kingdomes, Specially if we haue not vallewēd as we ought the inestimable benefit of the Ghospell, that we haue not laboured for the puritie & power thereof, And y^t we haue not indeauored to receiue Christ into o^r hartes nor to walke worthie of him in o^r liues, which are the causes of other sinnes, and transgressions so much abounding amongst vs, And our true & vnfeigned purpose, desire & endeauour for our selues, and all others vnder our power and charge, both in publicke & in priuate, for all duties we owe to God and man, to amend our liues, And each one to goe before another in the example of a reall reformation that the Lord may turne away his wrath, and heauy indignation, And Establish these churches and Kingdomes in truth and peace: And this couenant we make in the presence of Almighty God the Searcher of all hartes, wth a true intention to performe the same, as we shall answere at the great day when the secrets of all hartes shall be disclosed, Most humble beseeching the Lord to strengthen us by his holy spirit (sic) for this end and to blesse our desires and proceedings with such successe as may be deliuerance & safetie to his people, and encouragement to other christian churches groaning vnder, or in danger of the yoke of Antichristian Tyranny To joyne in the same or like association and Covenant to the glorie of God, the enlargement of the Kingdome of Jesus Christ and the peace and tranquillitie of Christian Kingdomes and common wealths.

Martii 10 1643

Subscribed by vs

" Anth Bromstone, minister.

Samuel Sharpe.
 Andrew Ball.
 Joh Samsonn.
 William Gillowe.
 John Sladden.
 William Lambard.
 John Adams, his marke.
 Henry Arnold, his marke.
 Edward Smith.
 Thomas Doules (?).
 Henry Yonges marke.
 John Philpots marke.
 Owen Cranbrooks marke.
 Simon Adames
 Thomas Philpots marke.
 Thomas Witheringtons make.
 Morgan James marke.
 John Willsonn.
 Winter Gillowes marke.
 Thomas Spaines marke.
 Tho. Cross.
 Richard Mons.
 Thomas Adee
 Anthony foxes marke.
 John Adyces marke.
 Ezekiel Parkers marke.

Simon Bowll.
 Tho. Gillow.
 John Coxes marke.
 Koyer Smithes marke.
 John Taylors marke.
 George Lakes marke.
 Richard Hills marke.
 Walter Colliers marke.
 Steuen Godson.
 Thomas Haywards marke.
 Henry Chandlers marke.
 Thomas Braces marke.
 Richard Soames marke.
 John Maickridg's marke.
 Thomas Douersman (?).
 Richard Winters marke.
 Thomas Harnets marke.
 William Busles marke.
 Nicholas Brets marke.
 Thomas Allen.
 John fuller's marke.
 Edward Stronds marke.
 John Watsons marke.
 David Sawyers marke.
 Matthew Wilkes
 Joe Addoems.
 John Lusee.
 John Lowrance.
 Thomas fremble marke.
 John Ruse marke.
 Edward Joyner marke.
 Ralph Dudley (marke).
 Willia fuller his marke."

8. EFFECTS OF THE COVENANT.

The immediate result of these proceedings would, of course, be the abandonment of the Prayer Book, and the adoption of the Directory for Public Worship; * which provided amongst other things, that, " at the receiving of the

* The ordinance for abolishing the Prayer Book and substituting the Directory, was not passed till after the execution of the Archbishop (Jan. 10, 1645); but, nevertheless, the terms of the covenant bound all who signed it to the acceptance of the Directory.

By a second ordinance, Aug. 23^d, 1645, the use of the Prayer Book, even in private, was forbidden, under a penalty of £5 the first offence, £10 the second, and a year's imprisonment " without bail or mainprize " the third; while all copies of the Prayer Book were ordered to be delivered up to the County Committees, and a penalty of 40/- was to be imposed on all *who neglected to use the Directory* [Walker, pt. 1., pp. 27—28].

Lord's Supper, the table . . . is to be so placed that the communicants *may sit about it* ;" and that burials should be performed without any prayers or religious ceremony.*

That all the ordinances of this period received implicit obedience at Walmer, the pliant disposition of the pastor forbids us to doubt. That the surplice† was disused goes without saying ; that the chancel floor‡ was levelled its present condition will testify ; that the holy offices of the church were neglected the pages of the parish registers, which present a blank for all that period, abundantly prove.

9. PETITION *re* BROMSTONE.

But Anthony Bromstone continued to enjoy his benefice ; and what kind of enjoyment that was likely to afford him, may be gathered from the following petition, the date of which is shewn from Sir Edward Dering's endorsement to have been 25 January, 1641 :—

"Petition to the House of Commons (that the Archbishop of Canterbury, as Impropiator, may be made to increase the income of the Vicar) from the Parishioners of Walmer.‡

"The humble Informacion and Peticion of the Inhabitants of Walmer, in the county of Kent, and diocese of Canterburie sheweth and certyfieth

"That, whereas our minister, Mr. Anthony Bromston, is neither a persecutor nor innovator, nor a scandalous person ; but a diligent preacher, and of honest life and convecion, having lived many yceeres amongst us : and whereas the allowance for the maintenance of the minister there is not above xviii^{li} per annum, wherewith it had not been possible for him to susteine himselfe, his wife and many children, had it not been for the free contribucions of some few well disposed people well knowing his merit and integrity, and pitying his small allowance. And, whereas the Rectorie or Parsonage there

* Collier's *Eccles. Hist.*, vol. viii., p. 284.

† Both in accordance with an ordinance passed at the end of 1644, Collier's *Eccles. Hist.*, vol. viii., p. 207.

‡ Camden Society, 1862, *Proceedings in Kent*, p. 141.

is worth 100*l.* by the yere, whereof he receiveth no part. And where also a pension of viiii*li* per annum ought to issue out of the said parsonage, and of right to belong unto him as Vicar (as may appeare by Record in the Court of Augmentacion, whereof he yet never received part, notwithstanding petition made for the same to the Archbishop of Canterbury, to whome the said parsonage doth belonge.

“ May it therefore please you (in tender care for the good of our soules) to take some course that a competent allowance may be provided for the maintenance of a preaching minister amongst us; and if it shall seeme fitt unto your wisdomes that the arreares also of the said pension may be restored unto him, for the present relief of him (being a sickly weake man) and for the good of his wife and children.

“ And we the parishioners (together with him and his) shall be bound to pray for your pious endeavours, and for the whole assembly of the High Court of Parliament.

“ Ni. L'Isle.	Will. Hugesson.
Thomas Gillowe.	Richard Sladden.
John Samson.	John Adams.
John Gillowe.	Isake Samson.
Winter Gillowe.	William Gillowe.
Thomas Philpot.	Alexander Castle.
William Lambert.	William Hamon.
Henry Chandeler.	Henry Hamon.
Richard Solmes.	John Watson.
John Bowle.	Anthony Ffoxe.
Davyd Sayer.	George Lull.
Tho. Willington.	George Leake.”
John Slodden.	

10. THE RESTORATION.

We pass now to the period of the Restoration, when Anthony Bromstone, if still living, would have found himself in rather an awkward fix. The Act of Uniformity was now passed (A.D. 1662), by which “all and singular ministers” were required to use the “morning prayer, evening prayer, and all other common

prayer, in such order and form as is mentioned in the book;" and "every parson, vicar, or minister," was required, "before the feast of St. Bartholomew 1662, after the reading of the said book, to declare his unfeigned assent and consent to the use of all things in the said book."* The penalty for non-compliance was deprivation.† Happily for him, poor Anthony Bromstone had passed beyond the reach of temptation, for he died in 1647. But what about his successor, William Stanley, who came to Walmer at the time when the very "name, dignity and function of all archbishops and bishops," had just been abolished,‡ and their possessions sold "for the payment of the just and necessary debts of the kingdom?§ He no doubt held from the committee of triers, who came into existence in March, 1654, the "instrument in writing granted by them to approved preachers, and "without which no one was to be deemed lawfully possessed of any benefice."|| Alas, poor human nature! he seems to have been of the same accommodating disposition as his predecessor, for he managed to tide over the difficulties, and to retain the benefice till his death in 1680.

II. ALTERATIONS TO THE OLD CHURCH, A.D. 1816.

At the time of the foregoing occurrences, the whole population of this parish was probably less than two hundred; and the accommodation in the little Norman church was, therefore, (allowing for children, and aged and infirm persons), amply sufficient. But at the end of the next century the number of inhabitants had increased to 350,¶ and the increase continuing, it soon became apparent that additional seats would have to be provided. When the need was first felt is not quite clear, but it was not till the year 1816 that any actual enlargement took place; although some years prior to that date galleries had been erected against the north and west walls.

* Vide *Act of Uniformity*, in the Book of Common Prayer.

† From 1800 to 2000 non-conforming ministers suffered deprivation, or were silenced, by this enactment; but the marvel is that the number was not much larger, for at least 7000 livings had been acquired by Puritans during the Rebellion.

‡ By an ordinance dated 9 Oct., 1646.

§ Walker, pt. I., p. 12.

|| Walker, pt. I., p. 171.

¶ Hasted, edit. 1799.

At a Vestry meeting held July 18, 1816, the first active steps were taken in the matter of the enlargement; "a plan for an additional Building on the North Side of the Church," to be erected at a cost of about £700, being laid before the Vestry by Mr. G. J. P. Leith; and the incumbent, Rev. T. G. Clare, "being requested to represent the matter to His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury, and to the Earl of Liverpool, and to solicit their assistance, in case the Parishioners shall find the same practicable." The design prospered, and, eleven days later, Mr. Clare informed the Vestry that the Earl of Liverpool had written to him a letter, "expressing his readiness to contribute." At the same time, Mr. Leith expressed his desire "to contribute a part of the materials composing the Barrack in Queen Street, Deal, consisting of Roof, Timbers, Tiles, and Flooring, in aid of the Building;" and it was resolved "that a committee be appointed." But enough has been said to indicate the lines on which the Vestry proceeded; we shall therefore leave these gentlemen to complete their laudable intentions; merely explaining that the "additional aisle," as they chose to call it, which was then added to the church, consisted of a brick building, 36 feet long by 20 feet wide, that is, just half the width of the present annexe, of which it forms the eastward portion.* The faculty authorising this enlargement, in which the sum of "£750 or thereabouts," is mentioned as the estimated cost, was granted on October 8th, 1816, and by the end of that year the work was completed; the "subscribers and purchasers of seats" having been put into possession in the following January.

The following is a list of the contributions towards this enlargement :—

	£	s.	d.
The Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Sutton)	150	0	0
The Earl of Liverpool	150	0	0
Lady Harvey	30	0	0
Sir Richard Lee	25	0	0
Capt. Thomas Harvey	25	0	0
Mrs. Gram	20	0	0
G. J. P. Leith, esq.	16	0	0
Mrs. Hill	15	0	0
Mr. Hodgson	5	0	0
Rev. T. G. Clare in two amounts of £15 each, he having promised £15 for every £100 raised by church rates, in which way the balance appears to have been obtained	30	0	0
	<u>£466</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>

* An old gallery was removed from the north side of the church to the north end of the new building.
(Vestry Book).

12. ADDITIONS TO THE CHURCH, A.D. 1826.

A few years later the further enlargement of this church was deemed necessary, but was not carried out without some opposition, chiefly on the part of Mr. Leith, who stated amongst other objections, "that there was now a chaplain* appointed to do duty to the Blockade men, and which will supply the wants of the lower part of the Parish as the service is performed in the Hospital." The quotation is from a letter, dated October 1st, 1824, from the Rev. Brook E. Bridges, curate in charge of Walmer, to the Rev. Edward Owen, who held the living of Chislet in conjunction with that of Walmer, and resided at the former place.

The correspondence which passed between these two gentlemen, furnishes some interesting particulars respecting the proceedings of that time. It appears that Lord Liverpool had "a favourite project of throwing out another wing to the south"; but that the village architect, "Holtum the Carpenter, had made a design . . . vastly superior to Lord Liverpool's." Holtum's plan was "to add on the North Side as much as was taken in on the former occasion"; and Mr. Bridges regarded this idea with favour, because, besides "saving the yew tree," it would "make the church square," and render "a further enlargement practicable," no doubt by ornamenting the south side with a similar excrescence, "if at any future period it should be expedient." A further reason for the adoption of Holtum's plan, mentioned by Mr. Brook, was "that the wall on Lord Liverpool's side of the new part (the west wall), to somebody's shame be it spoken, is already weak and giving way."

No further steps appear to have been taken until late in the following year. On November 3rd, 1825, however, a Vestry meeting was held in the church, and "thence adjourned to the Drum Alehouse"; where the subject was duly discussed and a Committee was subsequently formed, with the appropriate title "The Church Improvement Committee."

The method now adopted for raising the necessary funds will hardly, I

* The Register of Baptisms shews this to have been the Rev. John Taylor, Chaplain to H.M.S. Ramillies, Guardship in the Downs.

think, commend itself to promoters of church building and restoration in the present day ; but the Vestry Book shall tell its tale in its own words, as follows :—

“Families requiring the accommodation of separate pews, to be permanently attached to their houses, to subscribe £25 for five sittings, and £5 each sitting for any greater number. The remaining Seats to be denominated Free sittings, making a reservation for the accommodation of———(left blank) Poor children, with a view to the establishment of a Sunday School, if the Committee shall find it practicable. The Subscription Pews to be ballotted for in order that no priority be given with regard to seats.”

It was further decided, that, if “the contributions for separate Pews and other Subscriptions, should not produce a Sum equal to one-half of the estimated expense of the proposed alteration, the difference (was) to be obtained by equal Church Rates of Sixpence in the Pound ; and application was to be made through the Earl of Liverpool for a grant from the Public Fund appropriated to the enlargement of Churches.”* Thus it was calmly proposed to raise money from the public, for the erection of a building, in which the public were to be excluded from the principal seats ; and this was subsequently done.†

Plans and specifications were now prepared by a certain Mr. Wellard, from which it appears that the total cost was to be £902 6s. 3d. ; and the work was undertaken by “Mr. William Hookham, of this Parish, Slater and Plasterer,” who was to allow £72 for old materials.

The faculty authorizing this enlargement was granted on July 7th, 1826, a slight delay having apparently arisen from the action of Mr. Leith, who, claiming to be Lay Impropriator,‡ placed some difficulties in the way. But for this claim,

* The sum of £200 was granted by the Society for promoting the enlargement and building of Churches and Chapels, on condition that an inscription to the following effect be put up in a conspicuous part of the church:—“This church was enlarged in the year 1826, by which means 380 additional sittings and upwards were obtained ; and in consequence of a Grant from the Society for promoting the enlargement and building of Churches and Chapels, 280 of that number are hereby declared to be free and unappropriated for ever, and are in addition to 225 formerly provided.”

† The subscriptions did amount to more than half the whole amount, but the hope seems to have been entertained that the above Society would contribute the rest, which it failed to do. Amongst the subscriptions was £50 from the Archbishop (Dr. Sutton).

‡ Mr. Leith's claim no doubt arose from an erroneous view of his position as Lessee of the rectorial tithe.

however, which was immediately set aside on application to the Archbishop, we should probably never have heard of the proposition, which was seriously entertained at this time, of filling up the chancel, and presumably the nave as well, to a level with the annexe.

The additions were concluded during the course of that year, and meanwhile, the parishioners were accommodated at the Royal Naval Hospital, through the kindness of Commander Perser Dower, R.N.

The following is a list of the principal subscribers, together with the amounts of their contributions, towards the additions made to the church at this time. It is taken from the *Archæological Mine*, p. 129, where, however, one or two of the names are wrongly spelt, as, for instance, Lutt for Leith. Probably Mr. Dunkin, the editor of the *Mine*, copied it from the list which I am informed used formerly to hang in the church itself, but which has long since disappeared.

	£.	s.	d.
The Society for Promoting the Enlargement of Churches	200	0	0
His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury	50	0	0
Earl of Liverpool	50	0	0
H. W. Brooke, esq.	50	0	0
C. L. Hogarth, esq.	50	0	0
S. C. Brandram, esq.	50	0	0
G. J. P. Leith, esq.	50	0	0
Rear Admiral T. Baker	25	0	0
Colonel R. Gordon	25	0	0
Rev. P. Rashleigh	25	0	0
G. Karney, esq.	25	0	0
C. Beazley, esq.	25	0	0
Mr. G. Sandcraft	25	0	0
Messrs. Ansell and West	25	0	0
Mrs. Coast	25	0	0
Mr. J. Holtum, senior	25	0	0
Captain Browne, R.N.	10	0	0
Captain J. Baker, R.N.	5	0	0
Rear Admiral T. Harvey, C.B.	10	10	0
Vice-Adml. Sir R. Lee, K.C.B.	10	0	0
C. L. Hoggart, esq.	10	0	0
Rev. E. Owen, past curate*	5	5	0
Rev. R. D. Backhouse, curate†	5	5	0
Rev. J. B. Backhouse, rector of Deal	5	5	0
Mr. J. Bushell	5	0	0
Mr. J. Holtum, junior	5	0	0
Smaller donations of parishioners, entered in vestry book	19	17	6
	£816	2	6

* An error on the part of the "*Mine*." It should be *perp.* curate.

† He succeeded the Rev. Brook Edw. Bridges, who ob. 23 Apl. 1825. *M.A.*

13. FURTHER ALTERATIONS.

The foregoing particulars have been gathered chiefly from the minutes of the Vestry meetings : whence also we learn that on the death of Lord Palmerston, in October, 1865, "as a mark of respect to his memory, the pulpit, reading desk, and pew attached to Walmer Castle," were draped in black.

But little remains to be narrated concerning this church, beyond the fact, that in 1879, during the incumbency of the Rev. A. R. Symonds, some further alterations were carried out. These consisted, as we learn from the reply of the Deputy Registrar to the application for a faculty, in removing certain pews which blocked up the font, as well as two large square pews that obstructed the entrance to the chancel ; and in substituting for them some open sittings. The reading desk and pulpit, which at one of the previous alterations, probably in 1826, had been removed from the south-east corner of the nave to a position in the north part of the nave, immediately in front of the large square window, were also at this time removed to their present position against the south wall. A hook in the ceiling for the sounding-board still indicates the exact position of the pulpit prior to this date.

These alterations were not effected by Mr. Symonds without considerable opposition from a prominent parishioner, the late Mr. Arthur Smith, who formed one of a committee appointed nineteen years previously,* "for enlarging the parish church" ; and who in 1870, during the incumbency of the Rev. A. Ewing, (the project of 1860 having fallen through,) had collected a considerable sum of money "for the purpose of erecting a new parish church on a new site." For many years there had been an increasing desire on the part of parishioners for a building worthy of its sacred purpose ; and it was naturally thought inexpedient to do anything further to the old church, which, from repeated alterations, was incapable of further "improvement." That Mr. Smith was wise in his opposition will hardly be disputed now ; though it is a matter of regret to many, that the ancient site, hallowed by the worship of centuries, has at length been forsaken.

* Namely, on May 31d, 1860.

On May 31st, 1888, when the new church was constituted the parish church of Walmer, this became a mere mortuary chapel to the graveyard in which it stands.

14. ARCHITECTURAL DESCRIPTION OF THE OLD PARISH CHURCH.

Having now followed the history of the old church through all its vicissitudes, let me conclude with a description of the building itself.

It consists at the present time of a small nave and chancel, the former of which has on its north side the large ugly excrescence, added, as already described, in 1816 and 1826. There is a porch on the south; and, surmounting the west gable, a small belfry, containing one bell, and the clock presented by Mrs. Eaton Monins in 1869 in memory of her husband, Major-General Eaton Monins. In the angle formed by the porch with the nave is a small vestry.

The original structure was clearly a small Norman church of a very good type; and consisted of a nave, 39½ ft. by 18 ft., and a chancel, 19 ft. by 16½ feet, internal measurement, the former having north and south doorways. Judging from the masonry which still surmounts the west gable, and against which the modern belfry has been erected, it may also have had a small bell-turret.

The original walls of rough flint, which are partly stuccoed and have no buttresses, are still standing, except on the north side; where the ugly brick excrescence with a heavy gallery on its three sides, has been added; in size about twice as large as the original nave, from which it has an ascent of four stone steps.

The south doorway, situated within the porch, is a good specimen of Norman work. It has a semi-circular arch with various kinds of chevron, double billet, and sunk lozenge mouldings. The key-stone looks rough above as if an ornament of some kind had been broken off. Each jamb has a shaft with cushion capital, and plain abacus continued horizontally: that on the eastward side has also some masonic marks. The arch itself is somewhat lofty, though this feature is obscured by the accumulation of soil without, which necessitates a step from the path to the porch, and another into the nave.

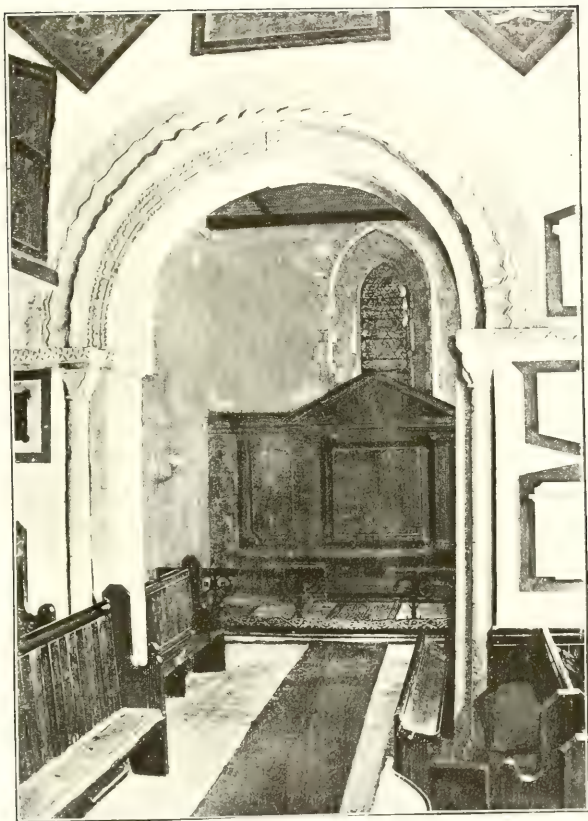
When the porch was added is unknown, but it did not at all events form part of the original structure. There is a tradition, which apparently has been accepted by Pritchard,* that it was added about sixty years ago; but this may have arisen from the rebuilding about that time of the porch front. In the latter an attempt has been made, with about as much success as might have been expected, to reproduce the Norman features of the original south doorway.†

In the nave, the original limit of which on the north side is clearly indicated by projecting masonry, 2ft. 8in. thick, are some Early English features. It has no original windows. But in the south wall is a large square-headed window, with externally a label and head corbels. Further eastward, and low down, is a small trefoil-headed window, which like the last has also externally a label and head corbels. Below the latter window, partly concealed by a modern pew, is a trefoil headed niche, which may have been a piscina. To the west of the south entrance, and above the vestry doorway high up, is a small semicircular-headed window, almost hidden by the gallery which it lights. The font stands near the doorway and has what seems to be an ancient bowl, but of the roughest description, octagonal, with wide chamfers above and below: the modern pedestal is also octagonal: and there is an ugly cover of oak, in shape an octagonal pyramid, with the date 1664. In the ceiling in front of the large square window and over a point about midway between it and the "Duke's Pew" (the latter has been subdivided into three pews since 1852), is the hook from which once hung that abomination the sounding-board.

The chancel arch is a fine specimen of Norman work. It is semicircular, plain on the east side, but richly embellished towards the west with sunk lozenge, flat billet, and various kinds of chevron mouldings. Each of its jambs has a shaft with cushion capital; the latter being so constructed as to suggest the probability of their having been designed to support a rood-beam. The abaci, which are continued horizontally, are enriched with a rude

* *Hist. of Deal*, p. 358.

† It is possible that the stone used in the construction of the porch doorway may have formed, until the alterations of 1826, the original Norman doorway in the north wall of the church; but, if so, it has been re-chiselled beyond all knowledge.



NORMAN CHANCEL ARCH AT WALMER

(Supposed date, circa A.D. 1120.)

ornamentation somewhat resembling the sunk star. The soffit is quite plain.

The chancel which as far as the sacrarium (where there is a single step) is on the same level with the nave, has also Early English features. The east window, whose jambs were renewed in 1866, is a single lancet, and there is a similar window in the south wall. One on the north is semicircular-headed. Within the sacrarium, there is, in the south wall, a niche with a flattened trefoil head; and immediately beneath this first niche is another much smaller; but there is some doubt as to the respective purposes of these two niches. Probably the larger one was an aumbry;* and the lesser *may* have served as a credence, though its size appears too small. The south wall has, also, a low side window, or lychnoscope,† which from repeated "improvements" has been entirely spoiled.‡ On the north wall immediately opposite the lychnoscope is a bracket for a statuette.

15. APPENDIX.

I. *The King's Arms.*

Immediately over the chancel arch in this church, hang the royal arms of King George I.; a few words, therefore, on the custom of suspending the King's Arms in churches, can hardly be out of place.

* "A niche or cupboard by the side of an altar, to contain the sacred vessels. It was either a hollow space in the thickness of the wall, with a door to it, or was wholly framed of wood." Vide *Almery* in Parker's *Glossary of Architecture*.

† So named by the Camden Society on the assumption that they were for watching the Paschal lights, a theory now exploded; though considerable doubt still exists as to their true intention. Amongst the many theories which have received support may be mentioned the following:—

1. For lights to assist at Mass. 2. For excommunicate persons to light a pipe or bowl of incense in the churchyard. 3. For Confessionals. 4. For lights to scare evil spirits from the churchyard. 5. For the acolyte to pass the thurible through; the latter being used to blow the charcoal into a blaze before putting on the incense. 6. For enabling a man to watch for the approach of the priest, in order to ring the little bell which announced his arrival to the people at the right moment. 7. For the distribution of alms. [R.H.G. in *East Anglian*, vol. 1, p. 18]. 8. To give light to the reader of the lessons, all the other windows having painted glass. 9. To symbolize the wound in the Saviour's side. 10. That the sacristan, where the sanctus bell was not hung in a cot, might ring it through this window to attract the attention of all within hearing. a custom perhaps referred to in the following passage from an ancient Liturgy:—"In elevatione vere ipsius corporis Domini pulsetur campana in uno latere, ut populares, quibus celebrationi missarum non vacat quotidie interesse, ubicunque fuerint seu in agros, seu in domibus, flectant genua." [*East Anglian*, vol. 1, p. 29].

‡ The last of these improvements was completed about two or three years ago, when the jambs were cemented, and an iron stanchion was introduced to keep out intruders, a burglarious entry having recently been effected by two recruits from the Royal Marine Depot.

The order to display the royal arms in all public places was first issued by Henry VIII. as a mark of his supremacy, but it does not for some time appear to have been very extensively obeyed, at least as far as the churches were concerned ; and on the accession of Queen Mary it fell altogether into abeyance. But Queen Elizabeth appears to have taken up the matter with characteristic vigour ; and her loyal subjects were compelled to pay an amount of respect to the symbol of her supremacy, which must at least have been very inconvenient, as the following quotation from Bossewell's *Armorie of Honour* will suffice to shew :—"Thus who reading and marking the order of the blazon of the said most noble Armes [her Majesty's] and seinge the same afterwarde in any Church, Castle, or other place, but by and by he will know the same, and remember the reverence thereunto due ; and not that only, but wil breake out and say God save the Queene ! God save her Grace ! whiche wordes so saide, and heard of others bringeth all the hearers in remembrance of their obedience and dutie to her, being our most lawful Prince and Governour." Strange as it may seem, the custom recommended in this quotation really seems to have become common ; "as prevalent," we are told by Mr. Nichols in the *Herald and Genealogist*,* "as that of bowing to the altar upon entering a church."

During the Commonwealth the royal arms were not unnaturally an object of jealousy to the ascendant party, and by a resolution of Parliament, "Die Martis 9^o Aprilis 1650," churchwardens were "authorized and required to cause the Arms of the late King to be taken down and defaced in all Churches, etc. and other publick places." But after the Restoration they were again ordered to be put up in a conspicuous place.

II. *Presentations.*

The following notices of gifts to this church, which occur in the vestry book, will be read with interest :—

Oct. 28th, 1819. Resolved, "that the thanks of the Parish are unanimously

* Vol. ii., p. 94, where the above passage from Bossewell is quoted and commented on.

voted to the Countess of Liverpool for her very handsome present to the Parish of a Church Organ." [N.B.—This was a barrel-organ, and it did duty in the church for twenty-four years.]

Oct. 27th, 1820. "The Revd. Edwd. Owen, Curate of the Parish of Walmer, having reported to the Churchwardens of the same Parish—that the Earl of Liverpool had presented the Parish with two Silver Cups and a Salver for the Communion Table in this Church, and they having communicated the same to the Parishioners in Vestry assembled this 27th Oct., 1820:—

"Resolved unanimously, that the Right Honble. the Earl of Liverpool, Knight of the Garter, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, etc., etc., be respectfully requested to accept the thanks of the Inhabitants of the Parish of Walmer assembled in Vestry, for his Lordship's very handsome present, etc."

"The Revd. Edwd. Owen, Curate, having reported to the Churchwardens that the Countess of Liverpool had presented the Parish with a large Church Bible and Prayer Book bound in purple Morocco leather and handsomely gilt for the Parish Church, and they having communicated the same to the Parishioners assembled:—

"Resolved unanimously, that the thanks of the inhabitants of the Parish of Walmer so assembled in Vestry, be respectfully offered to the Right Honble. The Countess of Liverpool for her Ladyship's very handsome present, etc."

June 7th, 1843. "A Letter from Mrs. Twopeny expressing her wish of presenting the Parish with an Organ for the use of the Church was read by the Chairman," the Rev. H. W. Wilberforce. The present was gratefully accepted; and the organ thus presented remained in the church till the summer of 1888; when it was sold for the sum of £55, and the proceeds were devoted to the Fund for providing an organ for the New Parish Church.

III. *The Bells.*

Until quite recently the bells belonging to this church were two in number, as under:—

- I. 25½ inches in diameter, with the inscription in small black letter type, "ioseph hatch made me, 1635."

II. 27 inches in diameter, without inscription or mark.

The maker of the smaller bell Joseph Hatch was the last of three Bell-founders of that family. His foundry was at Ulcomb, where he carried on an enormous business for about 38 years. Stahlschmidt (*Bells of Kent*, pp. 75-76) says "he died childless and wealthy in Sept. 1639, being buried at Broomfield on the 17th of that month.

The larger bell was removed to the new parish church in 1888.

IV. *The Church Plate.*

Some remarks have already been made on the subject of Church Plate, in connection with the confiscation of sacred vessels at the time of the Reformation; and a very few additional particulars, therefore, as to the changes under Queen Elizabeth, will now suffice.

In consequence of the strong party feeling then prevalent, the Queen issued certain advertisements, requiring the substitution of "decent communion cups" in place of the ancient "massing chalices," the use of which was regarded as tending to superstition. Archbishop Parker, too, appears to have favoured this step; for we learn from Strype that he "propounded divers matters for the better regulation of the church," and amongst other things ordered, "Chalices to be altered to decent cups."* From Parker's Articles of Visitation, 1569, we further learn how this order was enforced; for among the inquiries then made was this:—"Whether they do minister in any profane cups, bowls, or dishes, or chalices heretofore used at mass or els in a decent communion cup provided and kept for the same purpose only."†

Under such active reformers as Elizabeth and the Archbishop, it is no wonder that the destruction of the ancient chalices proceeded apace, so that, as we learn from the inquiry by Canon Scott Robertson, not one now remains in this diocese. As the substitution took place generally throughout the diocese in 1562, we may, therefore, regard that year as the probable date of the Elizabethan cup described below.

* *Annals*, i. 507; i Part ii, 564.

† Wilkins's *Concilia*, fol. 1737; iv. 251.

The following are the particulars of the Walmer Church Plate.

1. PATEN, gilt, 6 inches diameter, $1\frac{1}{2}$ in. deep: in the centre a sexfoil of *repoussé* work representing a double rose, and enclosing the sacred monogram. No marks.

Canon Scott Robertson has ascertained that this paten is the oldest in the diocese. The date is shewn approximately by the design; the double rose indicating the union of the houses of York and Lancaster, and pointing to about the year 1485. It is worth mentioning that on the accession of Henry VII. in that year, Sir John Fogge, who owned the manor of Walmer, and was a munificent benefactor to the town and church of Ashford, was restored to his possessions, which had been confiscated for treason on the accession of Richard III. in 1483. [*I'ide*, p. 64]. It would be rash to say the paten was his gift, but there is no reason why it should not have been.

2. ELIZABETHAN CUP, $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height, and $3\frac{5}{8}$ inches diameter at the mouth. The bowl is deep, $4\frac{7}{8}$ inches, and bell-shaped, the lip being curved outwards. It is encircled with two ornamental belts, one immediately below the mouth and the other towards the lower part. The pattern of these belts consists of woodbine trailed between two narrow fillets, which at four different and equidistant points, leave their parallel course and intersect each other. These fillets are ornamented with *W* like chasing, much worn. The stem, shaped like a dice-box, is 2 inches high, and has at its middle a small triple moulding. Between the stem and the bowl is a small projecting collar, and above this the reed ornament. The foot expands to the same diameter as the mouth of the bowl, and is also ornamented, at its junction with the stem, with the reed ornament. It is weighted with metal. The date of this cup is probably about 1562.

3. PATEN, saucer-shaped, with the following inscription beneath, "Ex dono Rev^{di}. Sayer Rudd, M.D. hujus Parochiæ Vicarii, MDCCLI."

4. TWO SILVER CUPS, made in 1784. They were purchased by Mr. Chas. Jenkinson, M.P., when President of the Board of Trade and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, after his second marriage with

Catherine, daughter of Sir Cecil Bisshopp, Bart., and widow of Sir Charles Cope, Bart. They bear his arms as Baron Hawkesbury, and were therefore engraved between 1786 and 1796, in which latter year he became the 1st Earl of Liverpool, and received an augmentation to his armorial bearings.

Arms as engraved on cups: Az., a fesse wavy, or., charged with a cross pattée, gules; in chief, two estoiles, or.; impaling, arg., on a bend cottised, gu., three bezants, for Bisshopp. The arms are surmounted by a baron's coronet, and have beneath them a scroll with the motto, "Palma non sine pulvere."

The cups, originally purchased for domestic use, were presented to Walmer Church by Robert Banks Jenkinson, second Earl of Liverpool, Oct. 27th, 1820; at which time they were engraved on the opposite side to that bearing the arms, with the sacred monogram, cross, and nails *en soleil*.

5. SALVER, silver, oval in shape, and standing on four feet, the longest diameter 9 inches, the shortest 7 inches. Also presented by the Earl of Liverpool Oct. 27, 1820, and engraved like the two cups with the sacred monogram, and cross and nails *en soleil*. The date letter is a Roman capital S, indicating the year 1813-4.

6. FLAGON, electro. $10\frac{3}{8}$ inches high, the lid domed $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches high, with thumb-piece. The handle is long, reaching from top to base. Upon the body, which tapers slightly upwards, is the sacred monogram with cross and nails *en soleil*. The foot $6\frac{7}{8}$ inches in diameter, has a cabled moulding, and there is a similar moulding round the rim of the lid. Purchased in obedience to the order of Archdeacon Croft, in 1829, for the sum of £7 3s. od.





CHAPTER V.

THE BENEFICE.

The Rectory—Curacy and Vicarage—Incumbents—Notes on the Incumbents—Augmentations—The Vicarage House—Glebe—Tithes and First Fruits.

I. THE RECTORY OF WALMER.

It has already been shewn in the history of the church, how that, towards the close of the twelfth century, Sir William de Auberville *appropriated* the church of Walmer to the abbey he had founded at Langdon: and thus it remained till the King (Henry VIII.) *impropriated* it to himself at the Dissolution (27 Henry VIII.).

But in the 29th year of Henry VIII., or two years after the suppression of Langdon Abbey, it was granted to the Archbishop with the other possessions of the abbey; and from that time the patronage and appropriation of the benefice remained with the Archbishop. For although Cranmer very shortly after the grant, "exchanged the site of the abbey and other possessions of it with the Crown, yet (as Hasted says) he retained the advowson and parsonage of this church, among others, by a particular exception in the deed.*

From Dugdale we learn that the value of this rectory at the time of the Reformation was £9; but there seems to have been an additional payment in

* Hist. of Kent, fol. ed., vol. iv., p. 174.

the form of tribute, apparently from the manor of Walmer, of £2 7s. (*Dugdale*).

For the next three centuries, in fact until the Ecclesiastical Commissioners came into existence in 1835, the parsonage, by which is meant the possessions of the rectory whether tithe or otherwise, was let by the successive archbishops on a beneficial lease renewed every twenty-one years. Thus, in 1536, we find one Anthony Ager,* in a letter to Chief Secretary Cromwell, dated from Dover on February 5th, bespeaking "favour for the bearer John Crafford who holds the farm of the parsonage of Wallmar from the late abbey of Langdon, and fears to be distrained by the abbot, who receives from it his pension of 9l a year." [*Letters and Papers For. and Dom., Hen. VIII., X., 263.*]

The following is the memorandum of an agreement between the Archbishop on the one part and William Henmarsh and Peter Palmer on the other part, by which the two latter obtained the lease of the "rectory and grange" of Walmer for twenty-one years from May 24th, 1592:—

"The Rectorie and Grange of Walmer with th' Appurtenances, and all Commodities whatsoever (except the advowson and gift of the Vicaredge there, and all tymber and tymber-able trees there on growing) demised to William Henmarsh and Peter Palmer for xxi yeares, the 24th day of May, 1593.† In the xxxvth yeare of the reigne of the Queene's majesty, that now is.

Ycildinge and payinge therefore yearlye Nynce pounds at the feasts of St. Michaell the Archangell, and the Annunciacion of the Virgin Marye, by eaven portions, at suche mansion howses of the said now Archbishop and his successors within the Counties of Kent or Surrey, as he or they shall happen to be resident at, when the same shall be due and payable.

* A Sir Anthony Agar was marshall of Calais in 1558 when that "Key of France" was lost. It is recorded of him that after the castle of Calais was taken by the French, he continued for some time to hold the town with a small body of men; and that he lost his life in a last gallant effort to recover the citadel, by the gate of which he and his son and heir, and eighty officers and men, were laid low. [Macfarland and Thomson's *Hist. of England*, ii. p. 70]. Whether this Sir Anthony Agar was the same person as the Anthony Ager above, I cannot, however, say for certain.

† There is a discrepancy in the year, the margin having 1592.

And if it happen the said yearlie Rent or anye part therof to be behinde unpayde at the places aforesayde by the space of fortie dayes: Then and from thenceforth, it shalbe lawfull to the said now Archbishop, and his successors, by themselves, their officer or officers, etc., into all and singuler the premises demised, to Reenter, and the same to have agayne, etc. And the saide William and Pecter, their executors, etc., therefrom clearlye to expell and amove.

"The said Farmoures do covenante and grawnte at their owne onelye proper Costes and Charges not onelye to pay and discharge all summes of money issinge out or payable for the premisses (other than first fruites, tenths, and subsidies), etc. But allso to repayre, maynteyne, etc., the Channcell of the Church, the Barne and all other edifices in and upon the sayde Rectorie and Grange, duringe all the said terme, etc.

"The sayde Lord Archbishop etc. covenanteth That sufficient tymber for reparacions of the premisses shal be assigned out of the next woods upon demande made by the sayde farmoures in case anye suche may there convenientlye be had and spared."*

Five years later, for some reason or other not expressed, the above lease was surrendered in favour of Folk Boughton, who by the terms of his agreement, ii. Sept. 40 Elizabeth, was "bownde to all manner of Charges ordinarie and extraordinarie."†

In 1643, according to Hasted, the lessee of this parsonage was Sir Matthew Mennes, kt., who like his predecessors paid for it the annual sum of £9; while at the end of the next century we find the lease in the hands of "Mrs. Chambers of Middle Deal."

A good way into the present century, we find the lease held by members of the Leith family; one of whom entered upon an agreement, December 19, 1825, in which it was witnessed "that in consideration of the Surrender of a certain Lease then subsisting of the heriditaments hereinafter mentioned, The said

* State Papers, Domestic, Elizabeth, cclxxvii., 77.

† Ibid.

Charles then Archbishop of Canterbury did demise, grant, and to farm let unto the said G. J. P. Leith, his executors etc., All that his parsonage and Grange of Walmer with the appurtenances theretofore in the tenure of John Cannon and William Cannon and then of the said G. J. P. Leith, his Under tenants or Assigns, Excepting out of the said Demise the Advowson and gift of the Vicarage there etc."

From the return made in 1857 to the Justices of the Peace for this county in accordance with a precept under the County Constabulary Act, we find that the *gross* annual amount of the rectorial tithe rent-charge was then £233 2s. 6d. This has since been made over to the living for the benefit of the incumbents, in the manner detailed under the head of Augmentations.

2. THE CURACY AND VICARAGE.

By the act of appropriation, the patron or owner of a church, made over to the body whom he sought to benefit, all his rights; they thenceforth receiving the income of the benefice, and in return being responsible for the cure of souls, for which they were bound to provide, either in person, or by deputy. In most instances where benefices were appropriated to capitular bodies, the arrangement was found to be disadvantageous to the church in general; the monks in too many instances allowing the priest who served the cure and was removable at will, merely a starvation pittance.* It therefore came to pass that in A.D. 1215, the Lateran Council under Pope Innocent III., endeavoured to remedy this evil, which in a diocese like that of Canterbury (where a large proportion of the benefices were appropriated to the different monasteries must have been very serious, by ordaining, that "in every appropriate church a vicar should be instituted by the bishop with a sufficient allowance† to him from the revenues.

This ordinance, however, was successfully evaded in a large number of instances, as was also the subsequent enactment of 15 Richard II.: while the still

* V. Martineau's *Church History*, p. 430.

† This allowance, called *congrua portio*, was to be made by a suit in the Court of the Ordinary. V. Jenkins *Cant. Dio. Hist.*, p. 106.

later statute of 4 Henry IV., to which may be traced in general the independent foundation of vicarages, left untouched those appropriations made before the reign of the previously mentioned monarch (Richard II.)

As regards this benefice it need only be said that it remained unaffected by any of the above measures, and though after the Reformation it came to be esteemed a *perpetual* curacy, thus removing the uncertainty of tenure, it was not constituted a vicarage till as recently as November 8th, 1866.*

3. THE INCUMBENTS.

In consequence of the peculiar circumstances of this benefice, appropriated as it was to Langdon Abbey, whose monks successfully evaded all the canons and decrees of councils no less than the statutes bearing on the ordination of vicarages, it is a matter of no small difficulty to ascertain any particulars of the incumbents of Walmer before the Reformation. The Lambeth Registers of course cannot help us, because the monks of Langdon were independent of the archbishop, and simply deputed one of their own number to perform the duty. To search the records connected with the abbey, scattered as they are, would involve far too great an expenditure of time and money; although in many ways the search might be of interest. It is possible that the records known as "Clerical Subsidies," which are preserved in the Public Record Office, might afford some information, but I have not been able to examine them. However, through the kindness of Mr. F. Madan, sub-librarian of Bodley's Library, Oxford, one pre-Reformation incumbent has been hunted down. This is "*frater* Willielmus Waynflete," who is alluded to as "vicarius de Walmere" about A.D. 1491, in the Visitation Book of Bishop Redman, the previously mentioned Visitor-General of the Premonstratensian Order.† The same William Waynflete was, according to Dugdale, Abbot of Langdon in 1482.

* Vide Appendix VI.

† MS. Ashmole 1519, fol. 114r.

The following is a complete list of the Incumbents from the Reformation onwards :—

1. Christopher Burton, 1560.
2. William Osborne, M.A., 1609. [?]
3. Christopher Dowling, M.A., 1616.
4. Anthony Bromstone, 1617.
5. William Stanley, 1647[8.]
6. Thomas Paramor, M.A., 1680.
7. John Ramsay, M.A., 1701.
8. Edward Lloyd, B.A., 1724
9. Richard Goodall, 1741.
10. Sayer Rudd, M.D., 1743.
11. John Maximilian De L'Angle M.A., 1757.
12. Robert Phillips, M.A., 1772.
13. Thomas Tims, M.A., 1788.
14. Thomas George Clare, M.A., 1811.
15. Edward Owen, M.A., 1819.
16. Ralph Drake Backhouse, M.A., 1833.
17. Henry William Wilberforce, M.A., 1841.
18. William Buckton Holland, M.A., 1843.
19. John Branfill Harrison, M.A., 1854.

All the above were *licensed* to the incumbency as "curates"* or perpetual curates only; but during the incumbency of the Rev. John Branfill Harrison, A.D. 1866 (Nov. 8th), the living was constituted a vicarage as already stated. The following is a list of the vicars from the above date :—

1. John Branfill Harrison, M.A., 1866.
2. Alexander Ewing, 1869.
3. Alfred Radford Symonds, M.A., 1877.
4. Fowler Babington Blogg, M.A., 1883.

4. NOTES ON THE INCUMBENTS.

1. Christopher Burton. Presented in 1568 to the rectory of Ripple by George Durborne, Esq., of Ripple; and instituted at Lambeth by Archbishop Parker, August 16th, 1568. [*B.M. Abst. Reg. Parker.*] He died in 1598. [*B.M. Abst. Reg. Whitgift.*]

2. William Osborne, M.A. Presented in 1616 to the rectory of East Langdon by Jacob Master, Esq., of that place; and instituted by Archbishop

* The term *curate* is here used in its original and proper sense, the *cur* or priest in charge.

Abbott, September 4th, 1616. [*B.M. Abst. Reg. Abbott.*] He appears then to have resigned Walmer. Haste says he was also rector of Great Mongeham.

3. Christopher Dowling, M.A. His name is also spelt Dowsinge and Dausinge. He was rector of Ripple for eighteen years, having been presented by William Crayford, Esq., of Great Mongeham, in 1598, and instituted by Archbishop Whitgift on April 26th of that year. [*B.M. Abst. Reg. Whitgift.*] He was "curate" here but a very short time, as he was dead 23rd Sept., 1616, when his successor was instituted to Ripple. [*B.M. Abst. Reg. Abbott.*]

4. Anthony Bromstone, or Broomstone. The copy of the Solemn League and Covenant in the old register at Walmer, dated March 10th, 1643 (old style), bears his signature. He was also rector of Ripple, where he was buried January 7th, 1647 [—8]. [*Ripple and Walmer Registers.*]

5. William Stanley. He, like his predecessor, was also rector of Ripple, where he was buried Dec. 4th, 1680. [*Parish Register.*]

6. Thomas Paramor, M.A. Rector also of East Langdon, to which he was presented by Jacob Master, Esq., of that place; and instituted by Archbishop Sancroft, June 30th, 1679. [*B.M. Abst. Reg. Sancroft.*] He was buried at East Langdon, May 6th, 1701. [*Parish Registers of Walmer and East Langdon.*]

7. John Ramsay, M.A. Rector also, like his predecessor, of East Langdon, to which he was presented by Matthew Oliver, Esq.; and instituted by Archbishop Tenison, June 14th, 1701. [*B.M. Abst. Reg. Tenison.*] He was a great pluralist, since, besides holding the above appointments he was vicar of Hern, and Chaplain to the Ordinary at Portsmouth. He died at Hern August 18th, 1724. [*Walmer Register.*]

8. Edward Lloyd, B.A.* An entry in the old register records that he was "admitted thereto (*i.e.* Walmer) by His Grace (Dr. Wake) of

* There are some discrepancies as to Mr. Lloyd's degree. In some of the extracts from the Registers of Great Mongeham and Ripple, quoted in *Arch. Cant.*, vol. xv., p. 359, he is described as M.A.; but in the abstracts of the Lambeth Registers (B.M.) he is invariably styled B.A. His degree is there recorded as B.A. at the institution of his successor in the rectory of Ripple (Rev. John Apsley, M.A.) on Sept. 16th, 1741. [*B.M. Abst. Reg. Potter.*] Mr. Lloyd was admitted to the degree of B.A. of Christ Church, Oxford, 1703. [*Arch. Cant.* xv., 359.]

Canterbury, at Croydon, September 9th, 1724." In 1712 he was presented to the rectory of Ripple by Nerdash Rand, Esq.; being instituted by Archbishop Tenison on December 12th of that year. [*B.M. Abst. Reg. Tenison.*] He was inducted to Ripple December 20th. On June 27th, 1716, he was instituted to the rectory of Betteshanger by Archbishop Wake, "virtute actus parliamenti editi anno regni Georgii Regis primo intitulari.—An Act for the further security of His Majesty's Person and Government and the succession of the Crown in the heirs of the late Princess Sophia being protestant, etc.," on the presentation of Salome Morrice of Betteshanger. [*B.M. Abst. Reg. Wake.*] He also held the curacy of Mongeham for eleven years, resigning it at Midsummer, 1717, "to serve upon his two small livings in his own person." [*Arch. Cant.* xv. 359.] Hasted records that he died on April 11th, 1741; and the Ripple Register that he was buried there on April 17th of that year.

9. Richard Goodall. He was "curate" but a very short time, as he died at the end of the following year. The parish register records his burial at Walmer on December 8th, 1742.

10. Sayer Rudd, M.D. He took his degree of M.D. at Leyden. In 1748, "Deborah, wife of Sayer Rudd," was buried at Walmer on August 5th. [*Parish Register.*] On April 26th, 1755, he was collated to the vicarage of Westwell by Archbishop Herring. Presented a paten to the church in 1751. Buried at Westwell May 13th, 1757. [*Westwell Register.*]

11. John Maximilian De L'Angle, M.A. Resigned in 1771. He was vicar also of Goodnestone, where he succeeded his father in 1763. Afterwards rector of Danbury and Woodham Ferrers, Essex, whither he removed apparently in 1771, when he resigned Walmer. He died at Danbury May 30th, 1783. He was a descendant of Jean Maximilien de Baux, Seigneur de L'Angle, senior Pasteur of Rouen (died 1674) whose second son, the Rev. John Maximilian De L'Angle, D.D., canon of Canterbury 1678, is erroneously stated in the De L'Angle pedigree [*Arch. Cant.* xv. 33] to have held the curacy of Walmer. The last-named J. M. De L'Angle was born, according to the pedigree, c. 1640, and, if he had been living to resign this curacy (as

his namesake *did* in 1771, must then have been upwards of 130 years of age. The Mr. De L'Angle who held the curacy was the only son of the Rev. Theophilus De L'Angle, who, according to the account of him in *Arch. Cant.* xv. 33, was vicar of Tenterden, 1723; vicar of Goodnestone, 1745; and rector of Snargate, 1756.

12. Robert Phillips, M.A. He appears to have come to Walmer first as curate in charge; in consequence of the non-residence of Mr. De L'Angle, during the latter part of his incumbency, when he held the vicarage of Goodnestone. He became "minister" of Walmer in 1772. According to Hasted he also held the curacy of Ash, which he resigned in February, 1784, on being presented to the vicarage of Bekesbourne, where he died in January, 1798. He held the curacy of Walmer till 1788. The Bekesbourne Parish Register has an entry to the following effect:—"Robert Phillips, vicar 1783 obiit January, 1798."

13. Thomas Tims, M.A. He was curate of Walmer for 23 years, and died August 3rd, 1811, aged 65 years. Buried in Walmer Church, August 7th, 1811. [*Parish Register and M.I.*] His wife Judith, daughter of Rear-Admiral Robert Keeler, died April 29th, 1846, aged 81 years. [*M.I.*] Mr. Tims does not appear to have regularly resided at Walmer, at all events during the earlier part of his incumbency, when the Rev. Montague Pennington was curate in charge. The latter was nephew of the celebrated Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, of Deal: he was curate in charge here about twenty years, having first come during the incumbency of Mr. Phillips: afterwards he was vicar of Northbourne, and, still later, perpetual curate of St. George's, Deal, and a J.P.: and on Sunday, December 4th, 1842, he conducted a service at Walmer Castle, her majesty Queen Victoria, and H.R.H. the Prince Consort and the royal suite being present.

14. Thomas George Clare, M.A. During his incumbency the first portion of the excrescence was added to the old parish church (1816).

15. Edward Owen, M.A. Vicar also of Chislet in this county, and Archdeacon of St. David's. He was son of Major Edward Owen, (Royal Marines); born August 25th, 1784; died April 27th, 1833; buried in Chislet

Church, May 2nd, aged 48 years. [Hazlewood's *Chislet Monuments*, p. 8.]

16. Ralph Drake Backhouse, M. A. Previously curate in charge for eight years. On the death of Mr. Owen, in 1833, he was appointed by Archbishop Howley perpetual curate of Walmer, at the request of the parishioners. Collated April 27, 1841, to the vicarage of Eastry-cum-Worth. Deputation of parishioners to congratulate him, May 8th, 1841. Subsequently Rural Dean of Sandwich. He was for some time Lecturer at St. George's, Deal.

17. Henry William Wilberforce, M.A. He was the youngest son of William Wilberforce, distinguished for his successful resistance in Parliament to the Slave Trade. Born at Clapham Sept. 22nd, 1807; entered at Oriel Col., Oxf., Michaelmas Term 1826; first class in classics and second in mathematics Mich. 1830; Ellerton Theological Prize and M.A. 1833; Deniers Theological Prize for essay on Faith in the Holy Trinity 1836. Immediately upon his marriage July 24, 1834, he was presented by the Bishop of Winchester (Dr. C. R. Sumner) to the perpetual curacy of Bransgore in Christchurch, Hants., where he remained seven years; leaving in the summer of 1841 for the perpetual curacy of Walmer, on the presentation of Archbishop Howley. On Sunday Nov. 13th, 1842, he officiated at a service in the drawing room at Walmer Castle on the occasion of Her Majesty's visit, the Queen, the Prince Consort, and the royal suite being present. In 1843 he was presented by the Lord Chancellor, at instance of the Prince Consort, to the vicarage of East Farleigh (instituted Monday Mar. 20th), which some time before had been held by his brother Robert Wilberforce.

The above particulars are chiefly from Dr. Newman's Memoir of him in the *Church and the Empires*, whence also is derived the following extract respecting his work in this parish:—"In all his livings he introduced daily service into his church; at Walmer he had, besides, an evening service for soldiers in hospital; also he addressed himself to the spiritual needs of that fine class of men, the seafaring population of Deal. His activity shewed itself in matters ecclesiastical, as well as pastoral. There was no parsonage at Walmer; by an examination of the parish books he was able to ascertain the old glebe which belonged to the living, and he recovered it, together with a house which had been

built upon it, for future incumbents. He also took measures for commencing a new church at Lower Walmer, which was built after he left, and, small as were his means, he headed the subscription list with a donation from himself.*

Mr. Wilberforce was received into the Roman Catholic Church, Sept. 15th, 1850; and subsequently became secretary (1852) of the Catholic Defence Association at Dublin; and later (1854 to 1863) proprietor and editor of the Catholic Standard, or Weekly Register, as it was afterwards called.† He died Ap. 23rd, 1873, aged 65.

18. William Buckton Holland, M.A.; appointed Midsummer 1843. During his incumbency St. Saviour's Chapel of Ease was built at Lower Walmer. Collated to the rectory of Brasted, 1854.

19. John Branfill Harrison, M.A. Incumbent here for 15 years: collated to rectory of Great Mongeham Dec. 9, 1869.

20. Alexander Ewing. Died at sea in 1887, having gone on a voyage in the hope of recruiting his health.

21. Alfred Radford Symonds, M.A. He came to Walmer as curate-in-charge in 1876; and was appointed vicar by Archbishop Tait in succession to Mr. Ewing. He died at Walmer Jan. 10th 1883, and was buried in the churchyard three days later. He was for five years head master of Bishop Corrie's school at Madras (1841-46); secretary of the Madras Committee, S.P.G. 1846-72; Minister of St. Thomas's Madras 1847-56, and again 1863-72; Principal of the Vepery Mission Seminary, Madras, 1848-72. In 1867 he was appointed Domestic Chaplain to Lord Napier and Ettrick; and for upwards of three years before coming to Walmer was curate-in charge of Minster in Thanet.

22. Fowler Babington Blogg, M.A. Instituted April, 1883; patron the Crown by lapse consequent on the death of Archbishop Tait: previously rector of Plymtree, Devon, from 1880 to 1883.

5. AUGMENTATIONS.

At the dissolution of Langdon Abbey the stipend of the curate or vicar (as

* Dr. Newman's Memoir of H. W. Wilberforce, in his book "*The Church and the Empires*," p. 6.

† *Ibid.*, p. 13.

he was sometimes improperly called) of Walmer, was £8 per annum; and in 1641 when the parishioners petitioned the House of Commons to compel the archbishop (Laud) "to increase the income of the vicar," it was stated that his "allowance" was about £16 per annum; but besides this there was the pension of £8 per annum payable out of the parsonage or rectory, and it was the non-payment of this said sum of £8 a year that led to the petition. What the result of this petition was, or whether it led to any, I cannot say: perhaps in the troubles that shortly ensued, no remedial measures could be expected.

After the Restoration, however, Archbishop Juxon, in conformity with the King's letters mandatory, augmented the income £20 per annum by indentures dated severally 15 Jan. 12 Car. ii., 11 July 13 Car. ii., and 17 April and 20 Nov. 28 Car. ii.*

In 1799 Hasted asserts that the yearly certified value of the living was £32, and states that it had been raised to this sum by an augmentation from the Governors of Queen Anne's Bounty.†

Under the provisions of an Act i. and ii. William IV. for facilitating the augmentation of small livings, Archbishop Howley appointed on the 21st June, 1832, the Rev. J. B. Backhouse, rector of Upper Deal, and the Rev. J. Monins, rector of Ringwould, to ascertain the clear yearly value; pursuant to which, on the 26 June of that year, they certified it to be £146 12s. 4d.: whereupon, by indentures dated two days later, the Archbishop granted to the incumbent, the Rev. Edward Owen, and his successors in the living, the yearly sum of £50, to be charged upon and payable out of the parsonage and grange of Walmer.

The return in 1832 no doubt included the income of the living *from all sources*, as we find in another return made to the Justices of the Peace for the county in accordance with a precept under the Constabulary Act, that on March 10th, 1857, the *gross rent charge* payable to the perpetual curate in lieu of tithes, only amounted to £113.

On July 14th, 1870, the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, acting under 29 and

* Ducarel's *Augmentation of Vicarages*.

† It was returned as of this value, £32, in the certificate made to the said Governors by the Archbishop Dr. Wake, July 20th, 1717.

30 Victoria, c. iii., sections 5 and 11, granted to the vicarage of Walmer £1,500 for providing a parsonage house; agreeing at the same time to pay to the incumbent 3 per cent. interest per annum on the said capital sum, so long as it should remain unapplied to such purpose, or on any balance thereof that might remain in their hands after such purchase.

And, in accordance with the provisions of the same act, the said Commissioners further granted, on August 4th, 1870, to the Incumbent for the time being of this vicarage, the annual sum of £40 payable half-yearly from the previous 1st of May; but subject to the condition that an Assistant Curate duly licensed be employed in the parish with an annual stipend of not less than £120.

And on July 13th, 1876, the said Commissioners did grant and convey to the Incumbent of this vicarage "all and singular—the yearly tithe commutation rent-charges, etc.," then vested in them: "to have and to hold the said yearly tithe commutation rent-charges to the use of the said Incumbent and his successors for ever;" it being distinctly provided that this grant was in lieu of the grant of £40 per annum above mentioned, as well as of other grants previously made by the Commissioners. The value of the tithe rent-charge thus made over to the vicarage amounted to £180. 5s. 6d.; and the Commissioners still retained tithe rent-charge to the value of £52. 17s. per annum, in respect of which they had made the previously mentioned grant of £1500, representing rather more than the fee simple value of such rent-charge, for providing a parsonage-house.

6. THE VICARAGE HOUSE.

As already stated, a grant of £1500 was made by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, July 14th, 1870, for the purpose of providing a residence for the vicar; which capital sum of £1500 remained with the said Commissioners for eight years before it was actually applied to the purchase of a house; they meanwhile paying to the incumbent interest on the same at the rate of three per cent. per annum. But in March, 1878, the Commissioners sanctioned the purchase of a house for £950, out of their grant of £1500, and the outlay of the

balance of £550 on additions and alterations. And in the following year the further outlay of another £500 on improvements to the house was authorized ; which amount was obtained by selling a portion of the glebe.

7. THE GLEBE.

The following terrier* in which is described the glebe anciently attached to this benefice, occurs at the end of the old parchment register in the handwriting of Anthony Bromstone, "curate" here from 1617 to 1647. The mention of Ezekiel Parker, whose burial is recorded in the register on March 23rd, 1640-1, fixes the date of the terrier at some time previous to the latter year. It should be mentioned that the four acres formed the rectorial glebe, the incumbent's glebe consisting only of the last mentioned half-acre.

"A Terrier of the glebe lands belonging to y^e p^{ar}ish as followeth.

"Y^t 4 Acres of land commonly called the parsonage close, wth a barne, the land lying the kinges high way west, the lande of Thomas Philpott North, the lande of Thomas Philpott y^e yonger East, the landes of S^r Timothie Thornell and of Ezzekiell Parker South.

"Y^t halfe an acre in the handes of the curate commonly called the vicaredge land, wth a small Tenement, the saide lande lying the kinges high way West, the lande of Ezzechiel Parker and the parsonage land north, the lande of Thomas Philpott the yonger East, the land of S^r Timothie Thornell South."

The rectorial glebe above described is the same as that which on July 22nd, 1875, was conveyed by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners to the vicarage of Walmer, though somehow or other, if it were ever four acres, it had dwindled down to "3 acres, 2 roods, and 23 perches." Four years later this land was sold by the then incumbent, the Rev. A. R. Symonds, with the consent of the Archbishop and the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, for the sum of £900; of which amount £500 was applied to the parsonage house, and the remainder

* Former from *terrier*—an inventory of the glebe lands required by the 87th Canon.

invested in Three per cent. Consols for the benefit of the living.* The date of this transaction was Nov. 4th, 1879, the purchasers being Mr. F. G. Ommanney and Mr. Arthur Smith.

The vicarial glebe, or half-acre, also described in the above terrier, seems to have been a long narrow slip of land, forty rods in length and two in width, running back from the main road on the southward side of the property now owned by Mrs. Bannister. That property belonged once to a former Marquis of Lothian, with whom the half-acre in question was exchanged, by the then incumbent, for an acre and a half on the hill between Walmer and Kingsdown, the exact locality of which acre and a half is uncertain. But this exchange, never having been legally completed, led to almost endless squabbles,† which were finally settled to the satisfaction of all parties on Dec. 16th, 1852, when the incumbent, the Rev. W. B. Holland, with the sanction of the Commissioners, “gave up all right to the glebe land (falsely so-called), together with the disputed piece on which Sir Thomas Baker had erected certain outbuildings,” and received in exchange from Captain E. P. Charlwood (the successor of Sir Thomas Baker in the property) two acres of glebe in the parish of Great Mongeham.

In September, 1803, the Governors of Queen Anne's Bounty purchased for the augmentation of the “curacy” of Walmer, five acres of land, part of a certain large close known as the Great Field in the parish of Woodnesborough, being part of Christian Court Farm; the purchase including a right of way “of the width of twelve feet” from Beacon Lane.

S. TENTHS AND FIRST FRUITS.

Previous to the Reformation, the Pope was entitled to the *tenths*, that is, the tenth part of the yearly value, and *first fruits*, or the net profits for

* A piece of garden ground, upwards of half an acre in extent, and adjoining the vicarage premises, was purchased with part of the money thus invested, on May 20th, 1887. This purchase was effected by the present vicar, with the sanction of the Commissioners, at the total cost of £243. 7s. 11d.

† The glebe land recovered by Mr. Wilberforce was the original half-acre on part of which Sir Thomas Baker, the presumed owner, had erected a house and outbuildings.

one year, of all benefices in this country; and, that this benefice in common with others was subject to these payments is shewn by its being included in the valuation known as the Taxation of Pope Nicholas, in which it was returned as of the value of £10. That valuation was begun in the year 1288 and finished in this diocese in 1291, in consequence of the grant of the tenths by Pope Nicholas IV., for the period of six years, to King Edward I., "towards defraying the Expense of an Expedition to the Holy Land."

At the Reformation, as Fuller says, "the pope being now dead in England, the King was found his heir at common law";* that is to say the tenths and first fruits became payable to Henry VIII. But Queen Mary, who upset so many of her father's arrangements, caused an Act of Parliament to be passed, by which the clergy were freed from all first fruits; and by the same statute the tenths were made payable to Cardinal Pole, who was directed to employ them for the payment of the pensions allowed to monks and nuns at the dissolution of their abbeys: whilst at the death of those persons, who were even then "few and aged," the payment of tenths was to cease altogether.

This arrangement was too advantageous to the clergy to suit the next queen, Elizabeth; and, accordingly, one of her first acts was to resume both first fruits and tenths. She was however gracious enough to except vicarages under £10; and, as Walmer was only valued at £8, this benefice became finally discharged from these payments.

* Fuller's *Church History*, Bk.V., section v., p. 2.





CHAPTER VI.

PAROCHIAL RECORDS.

The Parish Registers—Monuments of the Old Parish Church—Hatchments—The Churchyard, its Yew Trees and its Monuments—Churchwardens—Church Briefs—Church Rates—Old Church Accounts—Charities—Parish Clerks.

I. THE PARISH REGISTERS.

The institution of parish registers in England has been assigned to various dates ; one authority asserting that they were introduced as far back as A.D. 1499 ; another assigning 1501 (16 Henry VII.) as the true date ; whilst some others who agree in referring them to the Lord Vicegerent Cromwell, differ nevertheless as to the precise year. But Burns, in his *Parish Registers*, p. 6, makes it tolerably certain that they originated in consequence of Cromwell's Injunctions to the clergy, in the 30th year of Henry VIII.

The Walmer registers do not begin till the year 1560-1, and therefore no doubt owed their origin to the Injunctions issued in the first year of Elizabeth [A.D. 1559], by which every "parson, vicar or curat" was commanded "to kepe one book or register, wherein they shall write the daye and yere of everye wedding, christening and burial," under a penalty for every omission of 3s. 4d., to be equally divided between the poor box and the repair of the

church.* The original register begun in this parish in the following year, has disappeared, the old parchment register, still existing, being only a copy down to A.D. 1598.

In October, 1597, a Constitution was made by the Archbishops, Bishops, and Clergy of the province of Canterbury, and approved by the Queen, under the Great Seal of Great Britain; according to which the register books in future were to be of parchment; and all the entries in the old paper books were to be carefully transcribed into them, and every complete page to be attested by the signatures of the ministers and churchwardens. This was faithfully done in this parish (hence the disappearance of the original register); the Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, being arranged separately in different parts of the same book, and each page being duly attested by the signature of the "curate" and the *marks* of the churchwardens. When the copy was finished it appears to have been submitted to the official of the archbishop charged with this matter (probably the archdeacon or his deputy), and approved; as there is a memorandum at the end of the several copies "Anno 1598 Exhibita sunt xi Octobris," and this is followed by "here begynethe the newe booke."

As in many other parishes, the registers were very much neglected during the great rebellion; which is little to be wondered at, when we remember that the clergy were forbidden under penalties to use the holy offices of the church; the baptism of infants being neglected as superstitious, marriage turned into a mere civil contract, and burials performed without any religious ceremony.

In the year 1653, an act was passed, which directed, that, in every parish, a registrar should be appointed, who was to be approved and sworn by a Justice of the Peace," and to "have the keeping of the Register Book, and to enter in all publications of banns (which office of publishing banns he also was to perform), marriages, *births* of children, and burials";† but there

* Burns' *Parish Registers*, p. 10.

† Ibid., p. 28.

are no indications of any such appointment having been made in this place, beyond the absence of entries in the church register during the period in question.

The Register of Burials shews many signs of the Act passed in 1679 (30 Car. ii. c. 3), entitled "An Act for burying in Woollen," the design of which was "the lessening of the importation of linen from beyond the seas, and the encouragement of the woollen and paper manufactures of this Kingdom."* This act, which was in operation till the 54th year of King George III. (A.D. 1814) required an affidavit within eight days of the burial, that the deceased was not buried in linen, under a penalty of £5.†

Down to the end of 1753, the registers of Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, occur in the same book; but in that year the act known as Lord Hardwicke's Act (26 Geo. II., c. 33), entitled "An Act to prevent Clandestine Marriages,‡" became law; which enjoined upon churchwardens the duty of providing proper books in which all marriages, and banns of marriage, respectively, should be entered; and, accordingly, Walmer was now provided with a separate marriage register; in which henceforth the entries have been made with due care. The registers of baptisms and burials, however, continued to occupy separate portions of the same book, until the end of A.D. 1812, when another act came into operation [52 Geo. III., c. 146], "for the better regulating and preserving Parish and other Registers of Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, in England;" which required that the registers be kept in separate books and according to certain forms.

Since the act passed in 1836 [6 and 7 Will. IV., c. 86] for "Registering Births, Deaths and Marriages," the register of marriages has been kept in duplicate according to the requirements of the act, and one book, being full, has been duly delivered to the Superintendent-Registrar.

* Burns' *Parish Registers*, p. 29.

† By 32 Car. ii., c. 3, the affidavit might be sworn before a parson, vicar, or curate.

‡ "For many years prior to 1754 an abuse of a very pernicious kind was permitted to exist in London, viz., the performance of the marriage ceremony without license obtained, or banns published, or consent of parents, and also at times prohibited by law. These marriages were called 'Clandestine Marriages,' and although irregular were at that time perfectly valid and binding." *Burns*, p. 145.

Besides serving their immediate purpose, the register books have been used from time to time to record various other matters affecting the parish, such as particulars of the glebe, the foundation and consecration of St. Saviour's, dates connected with the succession of incumbents, etc., etc.; whilst the old parchment book contains a copy of the Solemn League and Covenant signed by the "minister" and sixty parishioners.

It is interesting to observe in the old register of three hundred years ago many names with which we are still familiar in this neighbourhood, such as Coppyn, Den or Denne, Gillowe or Gylloe, Hoyle, Mumbrey or Mumbreie, Nethersole, Redman, Veriar, etc.; whilst other families located here at that time were those of Boys, Deringe, Fag or Fagge, Huguessen or Hugessen, Oxenden, Sladden, etc.

1. *The Register of Baptisms.*

The old register of Baptisms commences "The names of them y^t were Christened in y^e prshe church of Wallmr in the year of our Lord God 1560 a^{no} 3^d Elizabethe." The first entry is on Feb^y 26th of that year, and the subsequent entries appear to have been regularly made down to the end of 1647. The register then seems to have been utterly neglected, as, excepting one entry for 1651 and another which *follows* it for 1648, there is nothing further until 1682. From this date the register appears to be complete.

Some entries occur belonging to the interval from 1647—1682 in the handwriting of Thomas Paramor, who was incumbent from 1680—1701. The following are some of them :—

Joynes daughter—Apr. y^e 27 1652.

Sladen's daughter—June y^e 3^d 1652.

Joseph Haywards sonne—July y^e 11th 1652.

susannah y^e Smith's D :—Sept. 5th 1652.

Thomas Fox—Jan. 1st

A memorandum explains that "These 5 last mentioned were transcribed from a small peice of paper found in the Register book, and entred here by me—Tho. Paramor." Nineteen more entries follow for the years 1652—1655,

which, according to another memorandum, "were transcribed out of another peice of paper found in the Register book and entred by Tho. Paramor." Then occur some entries for 1677 to 1680 with a further memorandum as follows:—"The above written Christnings were taken out of a Register book by Stephen Stanley Kingman to Mr. William Stanley late minister of this Parish and entre'd here by me Tho. Paramor." Some very quaint specimens of orthography occur in some parts of the register, of which the following are instances:—

1722[-3] March y^e 24th Eastor Daughtor of Edw. and Mary Whatson was Baptized.

Aprill y^e 24th tho: son of Thomase and Hanarh Makoy was Baptized.

March y^e 8th Robart son of Robart And Sarrray upton Baptized.

1724 July the 12th Margrut a Daug^r of Hencry and Robourkor Clemonts was Baptiszd.

Tho^s: son of samouwell and Ann Soltor was Baptized Octobr 18th 1724.

A note in the handwriting, apparently, of Mr. Lloyd, who was "curat" of Walmer from 1724 to 1741, explains that "The Register was kept by Mr. Morris churchwarden for several of the foregoing years as will appear by the Orthography."

The following are some further extracts of a more or less interesting nature:—

1564 Daniell y^e sonne posthum^s of francys goodwine christened y^e xth of September.

1579 Jane y^e daughter of a way faringe man was christened y^e xiith of Julye.

1600 Thomas Lull son of George July 4.

1628 Ann daughter of Ann y^e wife of Richard Holland June 8th.

[The first instance in which the names of both parents are recorded.]

1635 Elizabeth daugt. of Richard Hazard borne at Munghā but by reason of extremitie of wether baptised heere eadē die Feb. 21.

1686 Valentine base born sonne of Mary Beard Widdow Feb. 16.

1711 Jeremiah Johnson son of Samuel & Margaret Dell of Deale was baptized Mar: 16th.

[The first instance of more than one Christian name.]

II. *The Register of Marriages.*

This register commences, "The names of them that were maryed in the pysh church of Walme in the yere of our lorde god 1561 a^o 3^d Elizabeth regine." The first entry is dated "xith Maye 1561." If the register was regularly kept, and for eighty years at least it probably was, Walmer was not very frequently enlivened with the sight of a wedding in those days, as there are many years when no entry occurs. Certainly in some years there were none to record, as in 1616, when the register informs us "this yere void," and in the following year, when there is a similar memorandum; so that here at all events we have proof, that during two consecutive years no marriage took place in this parish. But the population was at that time very small, and probably the register is tolerably accurate down to 1646; after which date there are no entries till 1677; nor are there any after the following year for fifteen years; after 1706 for five years; after 1712 for four years; and after 1721 for eight years: intervals which surely must denote omissions. From the last mentioned date the register seems to be complete.

The following are some extracts from the marriage register:—

John More and Betterix Gillowe were married the xth of November 1612.

1638 John Gillowe and Thomasine Sladden at Cantb. Octob. 25.

John Pyrkyn and Jone Morrys mar. y^e 1^s of nvember.

Married 1721. June 16th Peter Cricket and Mary Cramboruk of Saint Capullinus near Sandwich. [The words "Bartholomew's Hospital" occur over Capullinus, evidently in a later hand. Peter Crickitt was chosen mayor of Sandwich in Dec. 1715 and again Dec. 1730.]

III. *The Register of Burials.*

This commences "The names of them y^t were buryed in the Phshe church of Walme in y^e year of our lorde god 1560 a^o 3 Elizabeth regine." On the opposite page in a later hand occurs the line, "*Filius ante diem patrios inquit in annos.*"* The date of the first entry is "y^e xi of februarye 1560." The entries

* From Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, meaning literally "The son before a certain day inquires into the years of his father." In the original connection the line implies anxiety on the part of the son to inherit his father's fortune—he consults the augurs to know how long his father will live; but no doubt it was transcribed into the register with quite a different idea—the son before a certain day consults the register to know what was his father's age.

appear to have been regularly made down to 1648; after which there is nothing regular until 1677; the only entries in the interim being a memorandum to the effect that "Richard Mons hanged him self the 23 of June 1649," and three transcriptions with the note "I find it in a peice of paper," signed by Tho. Paramor.

The following are a few extracts from the parchment register :—

A^{no} dm. 1565. Thomas Rodgers a maryed man bur. y^e 17 of March.

A^o dm. 78. Jone Lewis a wife buried y^e xii of June.

Tamysyn a poor made buried y^e 23 of Julye.

Jone ffirst a married woman bu. y^e 19 of Decembr.

Regine 40. Matthev Clark an old man buried y^e 10th of December.

1599. Mother saunce May 6.

A French mariner June 6.

A Flemmishe childe July 11.

1622. Henry Cocke maritus senex, August 20.

1623. Sara Lutt vidua senex Nouemb. 11.

1624. Ciselie the wife of Thomas Ombler March 3.

Thomas Ombler himself, marit. senex March 16.

1625. John Grimes porter of the Castle August 21.

Richard Gillow . . . Annos quadragint. vixit cœlebs senile Dec. 12.

Christopher (no surname) a waygoing man the same day.

Margaret Cooper virg. senex annos octagint. vixit cœlebs sepulta est Feb. 26.

1626. Humphreie Dallemore of his maties Ship the Happy Entrance July 21.

1628. Edward Lambart pauper cœlebs August 9.

Henry Hogben iuenis seruns Maij 12.

1632. Rebecka Holmes baseborn May 15.

1634. Thomas Cray senex parrish clarke Septrb. 30.

1637. Mr. Williā Lisle gen^e doctus senex annos 73 vixit cœlebs studiis incumbens sepult. August 28.

Mr. Edmund Lisle captaine of the castle Octob. 2.

1638. Ann Smith vid., prouecta ætate, annos prope centū nata, sepulta est, Sept. 20.

1638. Two flemish mariners out of a ship cast away vpon the Goodwin
Octob. 8.
1639. Martha Leake infant drowned in a well July 30.
John Tucker of Tilmanstone drowned in the sea Octob. 15.
1640. Abrahā Seares marit., parrish clerke Maij 21.
1647. Ezechell Parker singell man was buried the 24th of nouember.
1677. Sir Thomas Engeham Baronet Governor of y^e Castle Oct. 2.
1679. Martha Sladen June 14.
1680. Anne y^e wife of M^r. Christopher Boys Oct. 19.
[Capt. Christopher Boys was Buried May 29th 1709.]
1734. Mary Burvill commonly called Mother Watson was Buried
October 19th.
1735. Mr. David Denn Grocer of Deal who perished in the flames or in
the fall of his house was Buried August 27th.
Rebecca Redman a Quaker-widow was Buried Decemb^r 20th.
1814. 24th December a woman called Ragged Kitty Died from the
inclemency of the weather.
1846. Daniel Bishop, August 27th, aged 72. A marginal note runs as
follows :—" Formerly a Bow Street officer, in which capacity
he apprehended Thistlewood, the Cato Street Conspirator."

IV. *Naval and Military Burials.*

In addition to the burials in the churchyard, the register contains a record of the interments in the Burial Ground attached to the Royal Naval Hospital in Lower Walmer, as well as of those in the Ground at the North Barracks. Whether these records are complete seems however somewhat doubtful, since we are informed in the Register that "they are as regularly entered as the names are procured from the hospital Books."^{*}

* The answers to the questions addressed to the clergy in conformity with 1 Geo. IV. [An Act for taking an account of the population of Great Britain and of increase or diminution thereof], suggest much more than a doubt; since the Rev. Charles Fielding, curate in charge, then wrote, June 17th, 1821, in reply to question 3, in the following terms :—" In my parish there is a Naval Hospital and a distinct burial place appropriated to it. I have reason to think that between the years 1817 and 1820 about 30 burials took place there by the Chaplain to the Severn Guard Ship lying in the Downs of Sailors who died on board and of those on the preventive service of which I have never obtained the particular account and of course they remain unentered in my register book." Mr. Fielding was curate in charge of Walmer from 1812 to 1822; and in the latter year he was presented by the parishioners of Walmer with a gold watch "as a token of their regard and esteem." He was never incumbent of this parish.

The "Names of Persons buried in the new Burial Ground at the Hospital in the Parish of Walmer from the first commencement July y^e 8th 1794" down to the end of December 1804, number 791; and of these persons the greater number were British seamen and soldiers, but some were Russians. On August 17th, 1801, as many as seventeen seamen from one vessel, H.M.S. *Medusa*, were buried; two more burials being recorded from the same vessel on the following day. The following extracts have been taken from this register of Hospital burials:—

August 1st 1797. Thomas Hunter, mutineer executed on board the Beaulieu.

Dec. 27th 1803. A seaman thrown up on the Beach by the Royal Hospital.*

April 12th 1804. A midshipman found on the beach, unknown.

A very large number of burials are recorded during the eight years from 1805 to 1812, in fact no less than 1277; the highest number for any one year being 229 in 1809, and the lowest number during the same period being 108 in 1807: these figures, however, include the parochial burials as well, since all the interments during those years are recorded promiscuously; the initials C.G., M.G. and N.G., respectively, being used to distinguish the three several grounds, Church, Military, and Naval. Some of these burials were of "prisoners of war"; a good many were of Russians; one is of a man interred in "Deal Chapel Ground" [*i.e.*, St. George's]. In February, March, and April, 1809, at the time of the ill-fated Walcheren expedition, when thousands of British troops succumbed to disease, no fewer than sixty men belonging to the 52nd Regiment were buried here; and some more men of the same regiment in the following months.

From 1817 to 1823, there are a good many burials recorded of seamen from H.M.S. *Severn*, stationed in the Downs as a Guard Ship; and later, from H.M.S. *Ramillies* which succeeded her in that duty. There are also some from the *Tottenham* Convict Ship in 1821, and from the *Lady East* Convict Ship in 1824.

V. *A Memorandum Book.*

Amongst the registers there is a kind of memorandum book in which for some time the baptisms and burials were entered, apparently in many cases by

* "Booby washed ashore, name unknown," is a frequent entry in the Registers.

the parish clerk, before finding their way into the regular books. The baptisms from 1760 to 1785 were thus transcribed, as well as the burials from 1680 to 1741 and again from 1760 to 1785, but the transcriptions are not always an accurate copy, and occasionally the use of the memorandum book appears to have been discontinued for a time. After several entries of burials in 1783 and the following year, occur the words "Tax Paid" which as the "Act for burying in Woollen" [30 Car. ii, c. 3] was then in operation, seems to point to infringements of that act, or rather to payments of the fine of £5 which that act imposed on all who coveted the distinction of being buried in linen.

The following are given as samples of the entries in this book:—

Elisabeth Daughter of Robard and Ann Eaheredg Baptized March the 5.
1769.

William the son of Allen and Jane Bowles Babtized July 30: 1769.

Catharines Bastbornd Daughter of Sarah Hoile Baptised March the 18:
1770.

Feby the Daughter Richard and Margret Duel baptised February the 24:
1771.

Edman the son of John and Ann Rickman Baptised March 26th 1775.

Emmelee the Daughter of Antoney and Elisabeth Wellhard Baptised May
the 6. 1776.

Richard Walmer Son of William and Charity Wicker was baptized
Dec^r 31st 1780.

John Son of Edw: and mary Whatson was Burrid y^e 21 of Janewary 17¹⁵₁₆
June y^e 4th 1716 Buried John Sun of Theofeles and Mary Whatson.

1718. May 26. Elizur Gillow: infans. Fili . . .

June y^e 20th 1720. William Lambe was Buryed here was Dround Jn
Douer Peer.

1760. Joel Wellard drown'd June 20th his body not found.

1761. Eliz: Church Spinster D^{rounded} in the Sea, a Lunetick, Buried
13th Sep^r.

1768. Bearid Ann the Dauter of ualintin upton January: 3.

Lenhard Wooder of Warmer Buried y^e 23 of Noember 1770.

John the son of the widow watson Exerdently drowned in the Sea was Buried march 16th 1775.

Anthony Bowles was buried Oct^r 14th 1783 but buried at the Parish Expence.

2. THE MONUMENTS OF THE OLD PARISH CHURCH.

The antiquarian and genealogical value of these records of the departed, will, I trust, be held sufficient apology for the introduction of this section. But while no Parochial History would be complete without some notice of the principal monuments of the parish, they have in this case an additional claim, from the disuse of the old church for public worship. Used as this building is now for funerals only, its tablets—silent witnesses many of them to heroic deeds on land and sea—are growing less and less familiar to the inhabitants; and yet those deeds were such as in their day shaped our country's history, and the recollection of which will inspire generations yet unborn. There, looking down upon the pew once occupied by him whom it commemorates, is the hatchment of the famous Duke of Wellington; to say nothing of those of some men of lesser note, but whose prowess contributed in no small degree to the building up of this great empire. And there, too, pointing back to past centuries, are the memorials of the families of Boys and Fogg, and of the brothers L'Isle, William and Edmund; the latter the personal friend of Queen Elizabeth, and twenty-one years captain of Walmer Castle; and both of them favoured by the two first Kings of the Stewart line. But these monuments shall now tell their own tale.

[On the north wall of the chancel]

A handsome tablet in alabaster to William and Edmund L'Isle. It has coats of arms above and beneath, as follows:—

Upper shield. Lisle of Wilbraham, co. Cambridge. 1632. A coat quarterly of four. 1st, Or, a fess; betw. two chevrons, sa., for L'Isle: 2^d, gu., a lion pass. guard. ar., also for L'Isle (arms of L'Isle, Baron de L'Isle, abeyance temp. Hen. VI.): 3rd, gu., four fusils in fesse, ar.: 4th, a bend cottised betw. three boars heads erased, sa., with crescent in centre part for difference.* Crest: A millstone ar., in the centre a millrind sa. Motto: *Tante melle est.*

* Hasted's blazoning of this shield is inaccurate in several particulars.

Lower Shield. L'Isle with the above quarterings, impaling, quarterly, 1st and 4th Brooke, namely, Sa., a cross engrailed, or: 2nd and 3rd, ar., a fesse betw. three colts in full speed, sa., for Colt.

In memorie of Willm : L'Isle one of the Esq^{rs}: for the bodie of Kinge James, & of ovr Royall Sovereigne Kinge Charles whose science in the artes toynge & antiquities the Vniversitie of Cambridge, & his bookes extant do manifest, as also of Edmond L'Isle his brother, Sewer of the Chamber to Qweene Eliz: Kinge James and ovr said sovereigne Kinge Charles, having been xxi years Cap: of Walmer Castle linially descended from the Lordes De L'Isle & Roygemont; and from Sir Jo: Lisle one of the first Fovnders of the Ho^{ll} Order of the Garter & Robert his sonne who gave vnto Kinge Ed. the third lxxxvi Knights Feece as is recorded, and from Warin Fitz-Gerold Chamberlain to Kinge John & Isabell de Fortibus Covntess of Devon. The sayed William Departed this life in September * 1637 & the sayd Edmond the First of October Following, and are both heere interred leavinge Nichs Lisle their brother possessor of their antient inheritance of Wilbvrgham L'Isles in the County of Cambridge who married Mary one of y^e Coheirs of Nichs. Broke by Jane coheire of Thomas Colt of Essex Esq^{rs}, w^{ch} Nichs. for the dve respect hee bare vnto his said brothers caused this monvment to bee erected anno 1637.

[On the north wall of the chancel arch.]

The . clock . of . this . church . was . presented . to . the . Parish . of . St . Mary's . Walmer . 1869 . by . Mrs . Eaton . Monins . in . affectionate . remembrance . of . her . husband . Major . General . Eaton . Monins . Colonel . " 8th . Kings . Own " . who . died . at . his . residence . Wellesley . House . Upper . Walmer . on . the . 16th . day . of . June . 1861 . He . was . one . of . the . few . remaining . officers . who . fought . at . Waterloo . in . Her . Majesty's . 52nd . Light . Infantry . and . also . commanded . the . 69th . Regiment . for . many . years .

[On the south side of the chancel arch.]

A.R. of Henry Page, fourth son of the late Gilbert John Karney, Esq., and of Margaret Ann, his wife. Died 2nd Dec., 1864, aged 21 yrs.

* This is clearly an error as the register records his burial in the previous month (Aug. 28).

In a grave near the Desk are deposited the remains of Rear Admiral Robert Keeler, who died Nov. 4th, 1810, aged 76 yrs.

Also those of the Revd. Thomas Tims, who was curate of this parish for 23 yrs; He died August the 3rd, 1811, aged 65 yrs.

Likewise of Judith, wife of the Rev. Thomas Tims, and daughter of the above Admiral Keeler; she died April 29th, 1846, aged 81 yrs.

T.A.M. of Lieut. William Henry Royse, R.N., of H.M.S. "Snake." He died at Ningpo, China, from fever, brought on by exposure, fatigue and anxiety, in the faithful discharge of his duty, Nov. 6th, 1861, aged 23 yrs.

[On the south wall of the nave.]

S.M. Sarah, widow of the late Lieut. Col. John Philip Hunt, C.B.; who dep. 31st May, 1859, aged 75 yrs.

S.M. of Gilbert John Karney, Esq., of this parish, one of her majesty's justices of the peace for the co. of Kent. Died 10 Sept., 1853, aged 56 yrs.

Also of Margaret Ann Karney, his wife, who died 18th Feb., 1887, aged 81; and of Lamprey Karney their 2nd son, who died 16 July, 1887, aged 49.

Surmounted by the following decorations, namely, the badge of a Companion of the Bath with medals on either side, that on the dexter side with clasps * for St. Sebastian, Salamanca and Badajoz, and the other with clasps for the Pyrenees and Fuentes D'Onor.

M. of John Philip Hunt, C.B., late Lt.-Col. commanding 11th Regt. of Foot, and formerly of the 52nd Regt. He fought for his country in many battles. Died 26th Nov., 1858, aged 77 yrs.

Also M. of John Philip, eldest son, Lieut. 56th Regt.; died at Jamaica, 17 Oct., 1834, aged 26 yrs.

Tom, third son, died at Reading, Berks, 27th Oct., 1828, aged 17 yrs.

Henry, fourth son, died at Athlone, 7 Mar., 1815, aged 5 mos.

Philip, sixth son, died at Kentish Town, 8 May, 1818, aged 8 mos.

William, seventh son, died at Tottenham, 20 Sept., 1819, aged 3 mos.

* For some particulars of his services see Carter's *Medals of the British Army*, p. 127.

Arms—Budd Vincent, C.B. :—Gu., on a saltier ar. betw. four quartrefoils or, two tridents in saltire sa, on a chief ar. a representation of the sea with two ships thereon, the one to the dexter in a sinking condition supposed to be the "Arrow," all ppr. ; impaling Norbury, viz., ar. a chev. engrailed betw. three bulls heads cabossed, sa.

Crest, Out of a naval crown or, a staff erect, thereon flowing to the sinister a forked pennon gu., with the word "Arrow" in letters of gold. Motto, *Deprimor sed resurgo*.

Suspended from the shield the Badge of a Companion of the Bath.

To the memory of Captain Richard Budd Vincent of the Royal Navy and C.B. whose remains are deposited in a vault near this tablet. He was made a Companion of the Honorable Military Order of the Bath with appropriate augmentation to his arms for his gallant conduct in defending a valuable convoy in the Mediterranean when in command of H.M. Sloop "Arrow" of 28 short guns and 132 men (having under his orders H.M. Bomb *Acheron* Captain Farquhar, of 8 guns and 67 men). He encountered on the 4 of February 1805, two powerful French frigates *L'Hortense* of 48 guns and *L'Incorruptible* of 42 guns, and 650 men including troops, and fought the latter in close action, for one hour and 20 minutes. Great part of his brave crew being killed or wounded, and his convoy (which had lost only 3 out of a fleet of 32 vessels) being in safety, and his own ship utterly disabled, he was compelled to strike his colours, having barely time to save the remainder of his people, when the *Arrow* sunk. *L'Hortense*, the other frigate of 48 guns, chased and captured the *Acheron* after a brave defence, and then burnt her.

He married July 1805, Philippa youngest daughter of the late Captain Richard Norbury R.N. of Droitwich, in the county of Worcester, and died at Deal, 18th August 1831, aged 64.

S.M. of the late Mrs. Philippa Vincent, b. 17 Jan. 1774, ob. 11 Jan. 1856, widow of the late Captain Richard Budd Vincent, R.N., C.B., and dau. of Captain Richard Norbury, R.N., and Mary his wife, both of Droitwich, Worcestershire.

Arms of Harvey :—Az. on a chev. embattled, betw. two bears' gambes, erect, and erased, in chief, and an anchor, erect, in base, or, a grenade fired ppr. betw. two crescents sa. ; on a canton of the second, an oak branch fructed, ppr. : impaling, Or, a griffin

segreant, sa., within a bordure, gu., for Boys : the arms surrounded by the motto of the Order of the Bath. Supporters: Dexter, a sailor ppr. holding in his exterior hand a banner, ar., charged with a cross, gu. ; in the first quarter a bear's gamb erect and erased sa. : Sinister, a griffin sa., gorged with a naval coronet, or.

Crest. Two bears' gambes, erect and erased, sa., encircled by a wreath of oak, fructed, ppr., grasping a crescent or. Motto, Persevere.

S.M. of Sir Henry Harvey, Knight of the Bath, Admiral of the White Squadron of His Majesty's Fleet. An officer who passed through all the stages of the Naval Service, with exemplary conduct, etc., and solely by merit rose to high command. He eminently distinguished himself in the ever-memorable Victory of the 1st of June, 1794; and was afterwards (without solicitation) appointed Commander-in-Chief on the Leeward Island Station, where he acquired a Fortune, by subduing the Enemies of his King and Country; and for his services there, during the years 1796-1799, His Majesty was graciously pleased to confer upon him the Most Honourable Order of the Bath. He died 28 Dec., 1810, in his 74th year.

Also of Dame Elizabeth, relict of the above; ob. 7 Dec., 1823, in her 85th year.

Also M. of Robert, ob. 16 Aug., 1820, aged 19 mos.; and of Helen Elizabeth, ob. 10 Feb., 1831, aged 20 yrs.; the lamented children of William Harvey and Jane his wife, and grandchildren of the above mentioned Sir Henry Harvey.

M. of Margaret, youngest and last surviving dau. of William Harvey and Jane his wife, ob. 1 Oct., 1839, aged 16 yrs.

S.M. of Mary Jane, second dau. of William Harvey and Jane his wife, ob. 10 July, 1837, aged 23 yrs.

T.P.A. of Henry and Richard Harvey, sons of Admiral Sir Henry Harvey, K.B.; Henry aged 20 yrs, Acting Lieut. in H.M.S. *Rose*, drowned off Newfoundland, July 16th, 1788: and Richard aged 23 yrs., Lieut. of H.M.S. *Ardent*, which was lost in the Mediterranean, in April, 1794; supposed to have taken fire by accident, and blown up. The whole crew perished.

S.M. of William Harvey, Esq., eldest son of the late Admiral Sir Henry Harvey, K.B., Died Sept. 10th, 1852, in the 80th year of his age.

Also of his sons William and Richard, who died of yellow fever in the W. Indies ; William, Lieut. R.N., of H.M.S. *Tweed*, at Antigua, Oct. 2nd, 1842, aged 28 ; and Richard, Lieut. Royal Artillery, at Jamaica, Oct. 20th, 1843, aged 22.

S.M. of Jane, relict of William Harvey, Esq., dep. 9 Feb., 1861, mother of Lt. Col. H. B. Harvey.

S.M. of Robert Edward Gordon, only child of Lieut. Col. Robert Gordon and Hannah his wife, dep. 14 Nov., 1837, aged 14 yrs. and 10 mos.

S.M. of Elizabeth, relict of Lieut. Col. George Bridges Bellasis, of the Hon. E. I. Co. Service, dep. at Walmer 7 Dec., 1837, aged 62 years.

S.M. of Lieut. Col. Robert Gordon, who, for the long period of 32 yrs., served the Hon. E. I. Co., on the Bombay Establishment ; and from 1798 until 1814 was Adjutant-General of the Bombay Army. His professional merit, as an honourable and useful officer, was appreciated and acknowledged by the Governors and Commanders-in-Chief under whom he served, etc. Obt. 1 Aug., 1835, in his 72nd year, leaving Hannah his relict, and an only son Robert Edward. Buried in a vault in the church of St. George the Martyr, Canterbury.

S.M. of Hannah, relict of Lieut. Col. Robert Gordon, dep. 1st Dec., 1836, aged 56 years.

Arms of Douglas :—Erm., a man's heart gu., ensigned with an imperial crown ppr. ; on a chief, az., a crescent betw. two mullets, ar.

Crest, a dexter arm embowed in armour, in the hand an arrow, all ppr. Motto, *Nonquam postremus*.

M. of John Douglas, Esqre., J.P., Commander, R.N. Born Dec. 31st, 1797, ob. Nov. 11th, 1884.

Also of Robina, wife of the above, b. Sept. 20th, 1803, ob. June 14th, 1874,

and of their children, Louisa Jane, b. March 10th, 1833, ob. Oct., 1834.

John James, Lieut. R. M. L. I., b. Feb. 27th, 1831, ob. Feb. 8th, 1858.

[*On the west wall of nave.*]

S.M. of Mary, wife of Captain Henry Matson, R.N.; who dep. 18th March, 1815, in her 22nd year.

Also the above Captain Henry Matson, ob. at Walmer 31st May, 1827, aged 52 yrs.

S.M. of Andrew Gram, Esqre., dep. 13th April, 1806, aged 58 yrs. He was a native of Drontheim, in Norway, and came to England at an early age; where, by close industry and strict integrity as a merchant, he realized an ample fortune, and by rectitude of conduct and urbanity of manners, gained the friendship and esteem of all who knew him. Thus doubly enriched he retired to an estate which he had purchased in this parish, to pass the remainder of his days in happy and honourable ease: but he had scarcely completed a mansion house for his residence, when he suddenly expired by the bursting of a blood vessel. By his life he afforded an example of the respect which industry and worth will always acquire; and by his death an awful memento of the incertitude of life, even when its prolongation is most desirable.

Also of Eleanor, his widow, ob. 28 Dec., 1828, aged 79 yrs.

[*West wall of annexe.*]

S.M. of George Waddell, Esq., of the Hon. E.I.C. Civil Service; only son of George Waddell, Esq., and Amelia his wife, dep. at Bombay, 13 Feb., 1838, aged 25 yrs.

Also M. of his mother, Mrs. Amelia Waddell, dep. 11th Oct., 1859.

Also of Catherine, wife of the above, ob. Sept. 14th, 1863.

Arms of Brooke:—Or, a cross engr. per pale gu. and sa.; impaling Tucker, Az. a chev. or, betw. three sea-horses ar.: Crest, a brock ppr.

S.M. Catherine, wife of Henry William Brooke, of this parish, Esq., dau. of the Rev. John Tucker, M.A., late rector of Ringwould. Her remains were

deposited in the vault of the Palmer family, in the chancel of Walmer church, by the side of her brother, the Revd. John Tucker, M.A., rector of Gravesend and Luddenham, and perpetual curate of Wingham : ob. 24 Sept., 1825, æt. 55.

Also the above Henry William Brooke, Esq., late one of Her Majesty's justices of the peace for this county, who ob. 15 Apr., 1842, aged 70.

Also M. of Elizabeth Brooke, sister of the above, dep. 14 Dec., 1855, aged 82.

M. of Sir Keith Alexander Jackson, Bart., captain in the 4th Regt. of Light Dragoons ; dep. at Heidelberg, 21 August, 1843, aged 45, leaving a widow and six young children.

S.M. of Charles Beazley, gent., founder and sole supporter of the first Sunday School in this parish in Oct., 1820 ; dep. Jan. 6th, 1829, in his 69th year.

[*North wall of annex.*]

Monument embellished above with anchor, flags, and cannon, and exhibiting representations in marble of the following decorations, namely, the Sultan's medal for the Bombardment of Acca : the badge of a Knight of Hanover : the badge of a Companion of the Bath : a Victorian medal with clasps for Syria, Lissa, Boat Service, and Trafalgar : and the badge of the Turkish Order of Honour : in the above order from dexter to sinister.*

S.M. of William Willmot Henderson, Esq., C.B., K.H., Rear Admiral of the White, ob. at sea, July 12th, 1854, on his return from the command of Her Majesty's naval forces on the South East coast of South America, in the 66th year of his age. He was present at many actions, Trafalgar, Lissa, in arduous and successful boat service at Regosniza, Guadaloupe, and commanded H.M.S. *Edinburgh*, 72, in the operations on the coast of Syria in 1840. He was a magistrate for the Cinque Ports, and had been captain of Sandown Castle.

Also M. of Margaretta, his beloved wife, dau. of the late John Henderson, Esq., of Middle Deal ; who ob. at Walmer, 17 Nov. 1853, aged 62.

* This monument having recently fallen down, it has been removed to the chancel, where it is now fixed on the north abutment of the chancel arch, facing eastward.

S.M. of Sir John Hill, Kt., Rear Admiral of the White Squadron, Captain of Sandown Castle, ob. 20 Jan., 1855, aged 81 yrs. He was first lieut. of the "*Minotaur*" in the battle of the Nile in 1798. Served with the army in Egypt under Gen. Sir R. Abercombie in 1801. Employed more than 60 yrs. in the military and civil departments of the Royal Navy until promoted to the rank of Flag Officer; during which he attracted the notice and gained the esteem of F.M. Duke of Wellington. Conspicuous for indefatigable zeal, and activity, his valuable services were on several occasions acknowledged and honoured by his sovereigns' approbation.

[*On east wall of annexe.*]

M. of Thomas Boyes, ob. 17 Sept., 1838, and Ann Elizabeth his wife, ob. 17 August, 1854.

Arms of Fisher:—Or, three demi lions ramp, gu., a chief indented of the last. Crest, a demi lion ramp, gu., holding a laurel branch vert. Motto, *Nec aspera terrent.*

S.M. of Captain Peter Fisher, R.N., late superintendent of H.M. dockyard, Sheerness: who expired suddenly whilst actively engaged in the zealous performance of his public duties in that establishment, on 28 August, 1844, in his 64th year; he having previously impaired his health by his unceasing exertions in the due fulfilment of those duties. After a long and faithful servitude to his country of 51 yrs., during which period he was wounded upon several occasions, he finally closed a life conspicuous for Christian virtues and high professional merit, universally esteemed and respected.

Also of Mary Anne, widow of the above, dep. 7 Sept., 1861, aged 79.

Arms of Browne:—Ar., on a chev. az.,* betw. three herons az., as many escallops or, a crescent for difference: impaling Boys, Or, a griffin segreant sa., within a bordure gu.

S.M. of Mary Fuller, wife of Rear Admiral Edward Walpole Browne, and da. of the late William Boys, Esq., of Sandwich; ob. 27 Sept., 1837, aged 68 yrs.

Edward Walpole Browne, Esq., Rear Admiral of the Red, b. Jan. 16th, 1766, ob. at Spittal, Durham, Oct. 15th, 1846.

* An error on the part of the artist: it should be sa. as in the hatchment.

S.M. of Edmund Thompson, Esq., J.P., of Walmer, ob. 2 April, 1862, in the 71st year of his age.

S.M. of Sir Richard Lee, K.C.B., Admiral of the Blue Squadron : who died 5 August, 1837, aged 73 yrs.

Also of Dame Elizabeth Honora Lee, widow of the above : who died at Walmer, May 8th, 1860, aged 92 yrs.

M. of Duncan McArthur, Esq., M.D., C.B., F.R.C.P., F.L.S., Physician to the Fleet, and Physician to the Royal Naval Hospital, Deal : died 16th January, 1855, aged 82 yrs.

[On the chancel floor.]

Beneath are the remains of George U. Leith, late of Walmer Court, ob. 19 May, 1822, æt. 34 yrs.; and of Elizabeth his wife, ob. 24 Oct., 1820, æt. 28. Leaving their children, George, Elizabeth, Edward, Frederick, and Dorothy.

Here : lieth : ⁊ : Body : of : John : Sladden : Hee : dyed : ⁊ : 26 : of : Oct^{her} : 1673 : aged : 60 : Hee : had : 1 : sonn : and : 3 : Daughters : Beniamin : Mary : Anne : and : Sarah.

Here lieth the body of Sarah the Daughter of John Sladden who was Bvried the 17th of Jvly 1653 and aged 1 yeare.

INSCRIPTION.

D[co] O[ptimo] M[aximo] S[alvatori]
Memoriæ Annæ Christoph[eri] Boys
castelli Walmeriensis Pro-Præfecti
Uxoris Thomæ Fog Armigeri Filiæ
Quæ 10 Liberos conjugi peperit. Iis
et omnibus virtutum omnium exemplum
edid[it] s[ua] vita 49 An[norum] necnon
et morte die ix Octob[ris] An[n]o
D[omi]ni 1680 Con[jux] M[erens]
P[osuit].

TRANSLATION.

To God our Saviour, Most Excellent,
Most Mighty. To the memory of Anne,
Wife of Christopher Boys, Captain of
Walmer Castle, and daughter of Thomas
Fog, Esq., who bore 10 children to her
husband. To them and to all she
presented an example of every virtue
during her life of 49 years, as well as in
her death, on the ninth day of October
Anno Domini 1680. Her sorrowing
husband dedicated [this monument].

The slab of stone that bears the above Latin inscription, has also two shields incised upon it, the dexter shield blank, but the sinister shield bearing the arms of Fogge namely, Ar, on a fesse betw. three annulets sa., as many mullets of the field.

[*On the floor of the nave.*]

M. of the Rev. Thos. Tims, Minister of this Parish 23 years, formerly of Wadham Coll., Oxford. He died August 3rd, 1811, aged 65 years.

Also Judith, wife of the Rev. Thos. Tims, and da. of Admiral Robt. Keeler, ob. Apl. 29th, 1846, aged 81 yrs.

Augustus, fourth son of H. B. Stephens of the Berkshire Militia and Jane his wife, [date] 1801.

John Balcomb, infant son of Major Balcomb of the King's Dragoon Guards, who died the . . . March, 1804.

M. of A. C. H. Hutchinson, who died on the . . . March, 1809 . . . months.

[*On floor of annexe.*]

In a vault beneath this stone lie the remains of Mary Huggins who died 19 Aug. 1806, aged 75 years : also of Enoch Huggins who died 4 Dec. 1811 aged 92 yrs.

Robert Huggins pilot of Deal, ob. 26 Sept. 1770 ; and Mary his wife, etc. (inscription worn away).

Interr'd in a brick grave, S. L. Dower, Oct. 4th, 1823.

The foregoing are all the legible inscriptions in the old church, but there are several others too much worn to be deciphered.

3. THE HATCHMENTS.

1. Above the chancel arch on the north side—Hatchment of Edward Walpole Browne, Rear Admiral of the Red.

Arms:—Ar., on a chev. sa. betw. three herons az., as many escallops or : impaling,* Quarterly : 1st and 4th quarterly, ar. a fesse betw. three crescents gu., for Ogle, 2nd and 3rd, or, an orle az., on a chief of the last six annulets of the field, for Bertram ; 2nd and 3rd, sa., a lion pass. guard. or, betw. three helmets, for Compton. Crest—On a mount vert., a hare courant arg.

* Compare with impaled coat on tablet (p. 137). Admiral Browne married, firstly, Mary Fuller *Ogle*, and, secondly, Hannah *Ogle*; and the tablet shews the *first* marriage, and the hatchment the *second* only.

2. Above the chancel arch on the south side—Hatchment of Sir Richard Lee, K.C.B., Admiral of the Blue Squadron.

Arms:—Ar. a lion ramp. gu. navally crowned az., on a canton of the last, pendent by a ribbon ar., fimbriated of the canton, a representation of the golden medal presented by George III. to Admiral Lee for his services as Captain of the *Courageux* off Cape Ortegal 1805, the arms surrounded by the ribbon and motto of the order of the Bath; impaling, sa., a griffin segreant ermine. for Baker. Crest—A demi-lion ramp. erminois, navally crowned az., holding betw. the paws a sceptre sa.

Suspended from the arms by their respective ribbons, the golden medal as in the arms, the badge of the Bath, and the badge of the Tower and Sword of Portugal.

3. On the south wall of the nave—Hatchment of Arthur Wellesley, Duke of Wellington.

Arms:—Quarterly: 1st and 4th, gu., a cross ar., betw. five plates in saltier in each quarter, for Wellesley; 2nd and 3rd, or a lion ramp. gu. ducally gorged or, for Colley; and, as an honorable augmentation, on the honour-point an Escutcheon az., charged with the crosses of St. George, St. Andrew, and St. Patrick, conjoined, being the Union Badge of the United Kingdom of Gt. Britain and Ireland: the shield surrounded with the Order of the Garter.*

Impaling the arms of Catherine, third daughter of Edward Michael, 2nd Lord Longford, viz., Quarterly: 1st and 4th quarterly, or and gu., in the first quarter, an eagle displayed vert., for Pakenham; 2nd, ar. on a bend indented sa., cotised az., three fleur-de-lis of the field, each cotise charged with three bezants, for Cuff; 3rd, erm., a griffin segreant az., for Aungier. The arms surmounted by a Duke's coronet, and the Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or, a demi lion ramp gu., holding a forked pennon of the last, flowing to the sinister, per pale ar., charged with the cross of St. George.

Supporters, Two lions gu., each gorged with an Eastern crown and chained, or.

Motto, *Virtutis fortuna comes*.

* It should be observed that the Hatchment of the Duke of Wellington displays only this one of all his innumerable Orders, which are justly said to have exceeded in number and importance anything of the kind ever possessed by a single individual. The following is a list of some of his principal decorations, which appeared in the *Illustrated London News* of Nov. 20th, 1852.

The Most Noble Order of the Garter, of which the Duke was a Knight.
 The Most Honourable Order of the Bath, of which he was a Knight Grand Cross.
 The Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order, of which he was a Knight Grand Cross.
 The Golden Fleece of Spain, one of the most illustrious Orders of Chivalry, second only to the Garter.
 The Elephant of Denmark, an Order which dates back to the time of the Crusades.
 The Order of the Black Eagle of Prussia.
 The Order of the Tower and Sword of Portugal, conferred on Viscount Wellesley, 1811.
 The Order of the Saint Esprit, the most distinguished of the French Orders.
 The Order of St. Andrew of Russia, instituted by Peter the Great.
 The Order of the Sword of Sweden, of which the Duke was Grand Cross.
 The Order of St. Januarius of the Two Sicilies, founded in 1738.
 The Supreme Order of the Annunziata of Sardinia.
 The Order of St. Ferdinand of Merit of Spain.
 The Order of Maria Theresa of Austria.

4. On the south wall of the nave—Hatchment bearing the arms of Sir Henry Harvey, K.B.

The arms on this hatchment are surrounded by the motto of the Order of the Bath: above them is the crest of Sir Henry Harvey; and, on a scroll beneath, the motto "*Persevere*." For blazon see p. 132.

5. On the south wall of the nave—Hatchment of Dame Elizabeth Harvey.

6. On the south wall of the nave over the gallery—Hatchment which I have been unable to identify.

Arms:—Ar., three lions ramp. gu., impaling or, a fesse wavy betw. three escallops sa.

4. THE CHURCHYARD AND ITS MONUMENTS.

With feelings of veneration we turn from the ancient church to its picturesque churchyard, where let us stand—as Wellington once loved to do—in the sombre shade of its mighty yew-trees. How grand they are in all the majesty of a thousand years at least! this one nearer to the church measuring in circumference, a man's height from the ground, full two and twenty feet; and that, its twin brother, hollowed with age, exceeding it in girth by upwards of a yard. Long may they stand to keep their watch in company! Yonder to the eastward, some fifteen yards away, there stands a little yew whose age is known to be already forty years, and yet its girth is scarcely thirty inches; suggesting, by the contrast, the extreme probability of the tradition already mentioned, according to which the Walmer yews supplied the Lion-hearted Richard with a bow.*

* *A propos* of the immense age to which yew trees sometimes attain read the following, which I extract from Professor Balfour's *Botany*, p. 304, edit. 1851:—

"Yew at Fountain's Abbey, Ripon	1,200 years old.
Yews in churchyard of Crowhurst, Surrey	1-15 —
Yew at Contingal, Perthshire	2,500 to 2,700 —
Yew at Brabourne churchyard, Kent	1000 —
Yew at Hedsor, Bucks, 27 feet diameter	3200 —

The following anecdote connected with the yew tree in the churchyard of Buckland in Dover, was communicated to the *Standard* by Mr. G. W. Ter, Oct. 7th, 1889:—

"When John of Gaunt passed through Dover, in or about the year 1367, on his way to command the English army then engaged against the chivalrous Da Guesclin, he died on the eve of his departure; that two yew-trees in the churchyard cut him from the best tree in the countryside, and the chronicle from which I extract this information states that they were cut from the tree standing in the chapellage of Buckland."¹

But whilst on the subject of these *Palms*, as they are locally called, it is impossible to refrain from some speculations as to why our ancestors so often adorned the churchyards with trees of this description. Some have thought the common use of the long-bow, practice with which on all holidays was once enforced by penal statutes,* may have had a good deal to do with it; while others trace the planting of these trees to the ancient custom of carrying boughs of yew in the processions on Palm Sunday.† As to the former of these theories, no doubt the churchyards, from being less liable to alteration than other places, would suggest a safe abiding-place for these long-lived trees, but the local name of "Palm," formerly common, and still not unfrequently heard in this county, seems to point conclusively to the latter supposition.

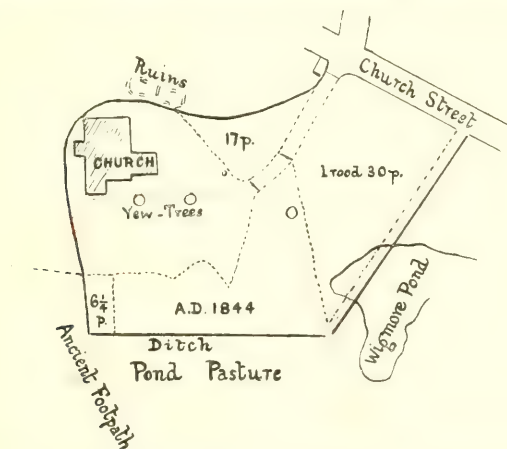
The original churchyard, like the church itself, was of very limited dimensions, measuring certainly not more than half an acre; but as time went on and the population increased, this was found too small; and, according, steps have been taken from time to time to increase its area. The first addition was made in 1827, when the ground available for burials had recently been curtailed to a serious extent, by the enlargement of the church in 1816 and 1826. Thus at a Vestry meeting on July 5th, 1827, an offer was made by the proprietor of Walmer Court [Mr. G. J. P. Leith], to give up a certain piece of ground adjacent to the churchyard, subject to some conditions connected with the Walmer Court pew; and after due deliberation this offer was accepted, but not till the following Oct. 25th. The dimensions of the ground then added are variously stated in the Vestry minutes as 2,476 ft., 3,145 ft., and 4,500 ft.; but the correct measurement, apparently, was the mean, or 3,145 sq. ft. Where it was situated we are not told, but it was probably to the southward of the old churchyard. The ceremony of consecration was performed by the Bishop of Carlisle acting for his Grace of

* From the reign of Edw. II. down to Hen. VIII. many acts were passed to encourage archery. One of Edw. IV. ordained that every man should possess a bow of his own height, and that in every township there should be butts at which the inhabitants should practice on Feast days. The penalty for breaches of this act was a fine of a halfpenny. An act 33 Hen. VIII. ordained that every man under 60, except spiritual men, justices, etc., should not only have a bow and arrows for his own use, but should provide them also for the use of his servants, each of whom if over 17 incurred a penalty of 6s. 8d. if without these weapons for a month. *Nat. Ency.*

† In some parts of Wales this Sunday is called Yew Sunday. *Humphrey on Prayer Bk.*, p. 190.

Canterbury, but the exact date is not recorded. The occupier of Walmer Court at this time was Mr. Charles Taddy Hatfield, who was parson's churchwarden in the previous year; the then churchwardens being Messrs. George Sandcraft and John Ansell.

In the year 1843, it again became necessary to add to the churchyard, a proposition by Mr. Karney in favour of providing a burial ground at Lower Walmer being defeated in Vestry on Feb. 9th. What was then proposed, and subsequently carried out, was the diversion of a footpath [which at that time ran



through the churchyard to Walmer Court, passing by the south side of the church, and then turning abruptly at right angles, as shewn by the red dotted line in the sketch].* and the addition of a piece of land further towards the south, described as follows :—"contains by measurement 11,707 square feet or 43 perches and abuts to Land called the Pond Pasture on the South, to other Land called Wickmore Pond and Orchard on the East, to the Old Churchyard there on the North West, and to the other Land of the said Henry Pringle Bruyeres and William Henderson [the then surviving Trustees acting under the Will of George John Piercy Leith, Esquire, deceased,] towards the West." Towards the purchase of this land,

* In the above sketch the present boundaries are indicated by black lines; former boundaries by black dotted lines; and the footpath by red dotted lines.

Captain R. Budd Vincent, who proposed the successful amendment in favour of enlarging the churchyard, in preference to providing a Burial-ground in Lower Walmer, agreed to contribute £25, the exact amount of the purchase money exclusive of conveyance, etc., being £23 13s. Altogether the expenses incurred, which included the building of a wall to enclose the new ground, the diversion of the footpath which was now made to run to the westward of the eastern portion of the newly-built wall, law expenses, consecration fee, and other charges, amounted to £206 1s. 6d. ; the balance being raised by a church rate of 1s. in the pound. An entry on the fly-leaf of the Burials Register records the consecration of the ground thus added, by Archbishop Howley, on June 14th, 1844, together with the names of eight clergymen, including the incumbent of Walmer, the Rev. W. B. Holland, present on that occasion. The churchwardens at this time were Messrs. George Sandcraft and John West.

The third and last enlargement took place during the incumbency of the Rev. J. B. Harrison, the present rector of Great Mongeham ; the matter first receiving the attention of the Vestry on Feb. 4th, 1864. At a subsequent Vestry meeting on March 31st, it was resolved to purchase from the Trustees of the Leith Estate three pieces of ground situated as shewn in the sketch, and said to contain about 2 roods, 19 perches.* The purchase money of this ground was £150 ; and in order to raise that sum, as well as an additional £200, the estimated cost of enclosing, consecration fees, and other necessary expenses, it was proposed that the churchwardens, G. Sandcraft and E. Hammond, should borrow the sum of £350 on the security of the rates, repayable, with interest at 5 per cent, in five years, by equal yearly instalments. This arrangement received the sanction of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners under 3 Geo. IV., c. 72, s. 26, and the addition was completed ; the consecration by Archbishop Longley having taken place, according to another fly-leaf entry, in the presence of thirteen clergymen whose names are there recorded, on Nov. 29th, 1864.

The alterations carried out on this occasion again involved the diversion of the footpath through the churchyard ; which this time was made to run to the south-east of the newly-added portion, directly from Church Street to the meadow known as Pond Pasture, but still of course within the limits of the ground then acquired.

* The actual dimensions of the three pieces of ground, were 1 rood 30 p., 17 p., and 6½ p., respectively.

I pass now to the memorials of the churchyard, merely explaining that the following inscriptions include, besides some few others, all that belong to the old Kentish families of Boys, Boyes and Harvey, as well as those of the Leith family.

S.M. of Elizabeth, wife of Rear Admiral William Boys, dep. Dec. 29th, 1877, in her 68th year.

Also Rear Admiral William Boys, dep. 14th Apl. 1879, in his 70th year.

Also Charlotte Sophia Boys, first wife of the said William Boys, dep. 22nd May, 1845.

Here rest waiting for the Coming of Lord Jesus Christ, Elizabeth, wid. of Edward Boys, Esq., M.D. to the Fleet; ob. Dec. 21st, 1843, aged 72; and their da. Elizabeth Reynolds, wid. of the Rev. Charles Currey, M.A., vicar of Heath, Derbyshire, ob. Feb. 4th 1873, aged 70.

S.M. of Thomas Boyes of Walmer, ob. 17th Sept. 1838, in his 57th year.

Also Ann Elizabeth his wife, ob. 17 Aug. 1854 in her 68th year.

Also Thomas Spencer Boyes, of Walmer, their son, ob. 4 Apl. 1878 in his 58th year.

Also Emily his wife, ob. 12 May, 1888.

S.M. of Katherine Harvey, wife of Henry Harvey, Esq., Captain R.N., ob. 28 May 1862, aged 44 yrs.

Also Henry Maundy, their son, b. 17 July 1856, ob. 7 May 1858.

Also Eliza wife of the above, ob. 8 Aug. 1871, aged 35 yrs.

Also [the above] Admiral Henry Harvey, fell asleep May 27th 1887 aged 75 yrs.

S.M. of Rev. William Harvey, ob. 18 Mar. 1865 aged 41 yrs.

L.M. of Elizabeth, wid. of Henry Wise Harvey, Lieut. R.N. ob. June 20th 1886 aged 71 yrs.

M. of George Leith, Esq., of Walmer Court, ob. 30 Mar. 1852 aged 38 yrs.

S.M. of Mary Anne, wife of James Leith of this parish, ob. 16 Feb. 1861 aged 71 yrs. ; and of Walter Leith their son, ob. 16 Feb. 1880 aged 55 yrs.

M. of Admiral Edward St. Leger Cannon b. Feb. 28th 1803, d. Nov. 20 1881.

L.M. of Sackville George Lane-Fox, 12th Baron Conyers, b. Sept. 14th 1827, ob. Aug. 24th 1888.

L.M. of George Coode of Roselands, Walmer, Philantropist, Jurist, Legist, etc., etc., d. Sept. 27th 1869, aged 62 yrs.

S.M. of Charlotte Baugh, wid of the late Isaac Baugh Esq., of Devonshire Place London : formerly secretary to Warren Hastings Esq., governor general of India. She d. May 8th 1842 aged 77.

Also Edmund Baugh Esq. of Ripple Vale, d. 17 Apl. 1838, aged 45.

S.M. of Mary, relict of Crawford Duncan, formerly Commodore of the Portuguese Navy, d. 17 Oct. 1849 aged 76.

S.M. of Maria, wife of Sir J. S. W. Lake, Bart. Born 4th Jan. 1781, d. 15 Mar. 1866.

L.M. of Joseph Hamilton Maskery, Colonel Commanding the Depôt, Royal Marines, Walmer. B. Aug. 30th 1831. D. Apl. 13th 1883.

M. of Isabella Netherville, wife of Richard Watkins, Gent., of Bristol, Somerset, who d. 26 Feb., 1833, aged 58 yrs. May she be blessed and the earth that she will make.

The deceased was descended from a long line of ancestry, having been a member of the Most Ancient, Noble, but decayed house of the Netherilles (Viscounts of Ireland, Temp. Jac. 1), a Family not unknown to fame ere their arrival in this Country with the Conqueror.

John Forbes Ogilvie, M.D. Bey., for twenty-five years in the medical service of the Egyptian Government. Born at Aberdeen, May 11th, 1822. Died at Walmer, Sept. 21st, 1879.

Alfred Radford Symonds, Vicar of Walmer, June 1877 to January 1883, ob. Jan. 10th, 1883, aged 68.

[The following inscriptions are given *in extenso* as having an interest peculiar to themselves. That of John Bassett is the oldest in the churchyard.]

Here lyeth y^e body of John Bassett one of the gunners of His Ma^{tie} Castle of Walmer, aged 50 yeares, and Departed this Life the 24th of October 1680.

Here lies the body of John Kale, an Out Pensioner from the 71st Regt. who was the honest, faithful servant of Sir Denis Pack, until the death of that distinguished General Officer having accompanied him in the Campaign of S. America in 1805-6, throughout the whole Peninsular War, and also at Waterloo. He died 6th Jan. 1840, aged 69 years.

This stone is erected by the Minister of this Parish as a Tribute of respect to the memory of Sarah Smith [widow], Mistress of the Parish Sunday School, who died May 13th 1839, aged 67 years.

5. CHURCHWARDENS.

The office of churchwarden originated, according to Martineau*, some time before the year 1322; but the earliest record of these officials at Walmer, occurs in the transcriptions of the parish registers made in A.D. 1598; which are attested at the foot of each page by the "curate" and churchwardens.

As every one knows, the number of churchwardens in every parish is usually two, and Walmer seems to have been no exception to the general rule down to the time of the Great Rebellion in the reign of Charles I.; previous to which the following names of churchwardens are recorded in the registers:—

Thomas Gervys	} Signed the transcriptions, or rather attested them with their marks, and continued in office to 1603.
Laurance Abbot	

* Martineau's *Church History*, p. 426.

Steuens Crambrooke	}	Names appear at foot of page containing entries of baptisms to Oct. 12, 1617.
Simon Bowle		
Simon Bowle	}	Names appear at foot of page containing marriages to June 9, 1618.
Thomas Philpot		
Richard Sladden	}	Names appear at foot of page containing marriages to Jan. 25th, 1634.
Winter Willow		

But from the middle of the 17th century, the parish contented itself with only one churchwarden; until the year 1809, when it was decided, at a Vestry meeting held on May 30th, to elect a second; from which time two churchwardens have been regularly elected every year at the Easter Vestry.

Sidesmen appear to have been first appointed in this parish on April 3rd, 1877.

6. KING'S LETTERS, OR CHURCH BRIEFS.

One of the most important duties appertaining to the office of churchwarden being to maintain the fabric of the church, this seems the most convenient place to notice the instruments known as "Church Briefs," by means of which it was formerly the custom to raise the necessary funds for that purpose. These "Kings Letters," as they were also called, from the fact of their being issued out of Chancery in the King's name, came into existence with the Reformation, and continued down to quite recent times; having only been finally abolished, in consequence of the great abuses connected with them, by 9 Geo. IV. c. 42; by the eleventh section of which statute the "Incorporated Society for promoting the enlargement, building and repairing of churches and chapels," was made the instrument for effecting their work.

The following are some regulations with regard to Briefs, which were circulated by direction of the Lord Chancellor in the year 1804. They seem to have been issued in consequence of numerous complaints as to "the neglect of some churchwardens in returning the Briefs, and the omission of some clergymen either to read them, or frequently to read them all at once":—

"Churchwardens or chapelwardens, teachers and preachers of every separate

congregation, or persons who have taught or preached among Quakers, shall immediately after receiving Briefs from the undertaker, endorse the time of receiving and set their names.

“Then the churchwardens or chapelwardens shall forthwith deliver them to the minister.

“And the ministers on receipt shall endorse the time and set their names.

“Then the ministers, (and teachers respectively) in two months after receipt, shall, on some Sunday, immediately before sermon, openly read, or cause them to be read to the congregation.

“Then the churchwardens, and chapelwardens, (and teachers and others to whom they were delivered) shall collect the money that shall be freely given, either in the assembly, or by going from house to house, as the Briefs require.

“Next, the sum collected, the place where, and time when, shall be endorsed, fairly written in words at length, according to the form to be printed on the back of each Brief, and signed by the minister and churchwardens, or by the teacher and two elders, or two other substantial persons of such separate congregation.

“Afterwards, on request of the undertaker, (or other person by him lawfully authorized), the churchwardens shall deliver to him the Briefs, so endorsed, and the money therein collected.

“Every minister, curate, teacher, preacher, churchwarden, chapelwarden, and Quaker, refusing or neglecting to do anything above required, shall forfeit £20, to be recovered by action of debt, bill, plaint or information.

“And in every parish or chapelry, and separate congregation, a register shall be kept by the minister or teacher, of all monies collected by virtue of such Briefs therein; also, inserting the occasion of the Brief, and the time when collected, to which all persons at all times may resort without fee.”*

In the Memorandum Book described in the chapter on the Parish Registers, occur the following accounts of briefs received and read at Walmer, together with

* *Ecclesiastical and University Annual Register* 1810, pp. 238-240. The above instructions were addressed to the Clergy and Churchwardens of the several parishes throughout the Kingdom in 1804.

the sums collected upon them, and the date when they were returned:—

Briefs rec'd Decbr 4th 1724.

Collected for:

Neath church	00	:	00	:	06.
Chicklade church	00	:	00	:	03.
Knighton fire	00	:	00	:	11.
Camp's-Hall fire	00	:	00	:	06.
Wirksworth church	00	:	00	:	03
			02	:	05.

Return'd May 20th at Visitation
held at Canterbury.

Briefs rec'd May 13th 1726

Collected for

May 19 th Buckingham fire	00	:	07	:	06 $\frac{3}{4}$.
May 29 th } Albrighton church	00	:	00	:	06 $\frac{1}{2}$.
May 29 th } Alderford & Horwood fire	00	:	01	:	01.
June 19 th St. Nicholas church	00	:	00	:	04.
June 26 th Hambledon fire	00	:	01	:	03.
July 9 th folkestone fishery	00	:	01	:	08.
	00	:	12	:	05 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Returned October 11th 1726:
at Visitation held at Canterbury.

Briefs rec'd Octobr 11th 1726:

by T. Homes churchwarden.

Collected for

Nov ^{br} 22 th (sic) Blandford fire	0	:	15	:	9.
Dec ^{br} 17 th Dudley church	0	:	00	:	6 $\frac{3}{4}$.
Dec ^{br} 17 th Wood Plumpton fire	00	:	00	:	6 $\frac{1}{2}$.
Janry 19. Burton upon Humber fire	00	:	00	:	4 $\frac{3}{4}$.
Janry 19 th North Stoneham fire	00	:	00	:	4 $\frac{1}{2}$.
febry 4 th Well-church	00	:	00	:	4.
febry 4 th Ansterfield fire	00	:	00	:	4.
febry 11 th Aberbrothock Harbour	00	:	00	:	7.
	00	:	18	:	10 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Return'd at Visitation

held at Cant. April 2^o 1733.

7. CHURCH RATES.

The Parish Books contain particulars of the assessments for Church Rates from the year 1756, together with the amounts collected, and the items of expenditure. Early in the year 1867, we find unmistakeable signs of resistance to these obnoxious imposts; the churchwardens stating at a Vestry meeting held on April 14th that "a considerable portion of the last rate (made on Feb. 7th of that year) remained uncollected and could not be collected, many persons having refused to pay." At the same time it was further represented that "there was a

sum of £84 now due for expenses incurred in the past year," and it was resolved to try a voluntary subscription." This was only shortly before the abolition of church rates, by 31 and 32 Victoria c. 109.

8. CHURCHWARDENS' ACCOUNTS.

The Churchwardens' accounts commence in the year 1756; the oldest book, which bears the title "The Church Book," containing the accounts to the end of 1811; and in it are found references to a number of matters affecting parochial business of a hundred years, or more, ago, which are interesting as throwing light upon the customs of our forefathers.

The following items, selected from a host of similar entries, are a fair sample of the contents of this book. Many of them tell their own tale; one, namely, "prayer for Aysebriton"* seems inexplicable, unless it refers to the burdens entailed upon Britain by the wars of that time; while some others I have briefly explained in the notes appended to them.

June 1 1758	paid to 5 whemen with a pass ¹	0	1	0
August 24	paid for a form of prayer for Aysebriton (2)	0	1	0
february 2	paid for a boock for the fast ²		1	0
	for a form of prayer for the Sunday after the fast	0	1	0
	paid for a boock of Enquiries		1	6
Oct. 23 1759	paid for a form of prayer for the taking of Quebeck	0	1	0
November 29	paid for a boock for the thanks giving day	0	1	0
december 16	paid for a form of prayer for the late suckess at sea ³	0	1	0
January 26	gave a Soulgar with a pass ¹		0	6
Oct ye 20 1761	paid to a sailor that had a pass ¹	00	01	0
April ye 9 1764	for a Church Bull ¹	7	13	10
August ye 31 1765	paid for a prayer for the yong prince	0	1	0
Jan. 28 1767	paid for a matin for the Parsons Pew	0	0	6
April ye 10 1772	paid for a puter Bason for the font		2	6
November 11 1777	paid for a boock for the Queen		1	0
July 10 1778	Expences at the Conformatision	1	13	11
10 feb 1779	paid for a Prockellition (procuracion) ⁵	0	1	0
Oct ye 7 1780	paid for a form of prayer Queen	0	1	0
Febru. ye 7	paid for a Proclamation and Book for the Fast ²	0	1	6
1784 Dec 16	gave to Sick Saylors w Pass ¹	0	1	0
Februry 3	Paid For having Robt Stokes Sandwich to his Settled ^d ment		3	6
1786 January 7	gave to Parson	0	6	0
Dec ye 7	gave to a Beggar	0	3	0
1787 July ye 29	paid for a Brief (See p. 148)	0	1	0
March ye 30	Gave a poor man uppon A complaint	0	3	0
1788 January 17	paid for A pass ¹	0	2	0
Dec. 25	paid for 2 quitances	0	1	6
1789 Octobr ye 5	I paid for 3 ^d of Sparrows ⁶ at 2 ^d pr. dz.	0	0	6
1791 June 12	I paid for two Doz ⁿ of Sparrows ⁶ heads	0	0	4
Novr ye 31	I paid for 7 Trushes ⁶	0	7	0

* Query—Ease-Britain.

1. *Unfairs Pass.* The pass referred to above was given to discharged soldiers and sailors to enable them to beg their way to their place of settlement. In order to obtain the certificates entitling to vagrancy, application had to be made to the nearest mayor, or magistrate, within three days after the discharge. The same privilege was allowed to women whose husbands had gone on foreign service.

2. *A boock for the fast.* A frequent item. One at least of the entries above, refers to some fast specially appointed by royal proclamation. Whether the other refers to some similar occasion seems doubtful. Following close on Jan. 30th it may possibly refer to that day, which used to be observed as a fast in memory of the execution of Charles I.

3. *The late "Sucksess" at sea,* clearly refers to the great victory of November 20th 1759; when Sir Edward Hawke [afterwards Lord Hawke,] on a dark stormy night, and undeterred by the proverbial dangers of a lee-shore, completely destroyed the Brest fleet, under M. Conflans, in Quiberon Bay; thereby putting an end at once to the naval power of France and British apprehensions of invasion.

4. *Church Bull.* Not by any means a Papal bull, but actually a living beast; a curious item to appear in the churchwardens' accounts no doubt, but not without a parallel in other parishes. Toulmin Smith in his interesting book called *The Parish*, p. 521, records that in Twickenham "certain lands were made chargeable with the finding of a Bull for the use of the Parish," and in 1705 the Vestry of that parish passed a bye-law "that unless the tenant of the land found an able and sufficient Bull, the land should be let to some other person who *would* find such a Bull."

5. *Procurations* are the Archdeacon's fees for visitation. They were originally in proportion to the value of the benefice.

6. Payments for *Sparrows, Thrushes* and *Rats.* According to Mr. Toulmin Smith in his previously-quoted work *The Parish*, page 231, a committee for the destruction of "noyful fowles and vermin" formerly existed in every parish; the prices to be paid for different species being fixed by statute. The committee, who were to consist, according to the law, of the churchwardens and six other

parishioners, had the power of levying a special rate on "every person holding lands, or tythes, yearly at Easter," and whenever else it may be needful," in order to secure the funds necessary for carrying out their object. That such a committee was at work here, and pretty actively too, is shewn by the numerous entries in the accounts of payments for sparrows and thrushes. But their operations also extended in this parish to rats, as appears from some memoranda which occur separately on the fly-leaves of the Church Book; the following extracts from which will shew how the payment varied with the ages of the rats, from three-pence per dozen for very young ones up to a penny each for old ones.

1756 April y ^e 20 th paid f ^r Rats	£	s.	d.
Six old ones att 12 ^d p ^r duzen	o	o	6
Eighteen att 6 ^d p ^r duzen	o	o	9
fourteen att 3 ^d p ^r duzen	o	o	3½

That these pests were sufficiently numerous at that time, appears from the record; according to which the sum of £3 3s. 8¼d. was paid for 1247 rats between April 20th 1756 and February 5th of the following year, that is in about nine months and a half; while for the three next years the payment for rats averaged about £4 per annum; having been as much as £4 5s. 8¼d. in 1759, the last year of which there is any record.

9. CHARITIES.

1. *Unknown Donor's Fund.*

The following particulars of this Fund are recorded on two wooden tablets on the west wall of the nave of the old Parish Church:—

"Given by a Person unknown, the Sum of 23 Pound the Interest thereof to be distributed Yearly in Coals to such poor Persons as do not receive Alms of the Parish. Which said sum has lately been laid out in y^e Purchase of 3 P^r Cent Stock y^e Interest of which is to be appropriated to the purpose above mentioned.

"The above sum of Twenty three Pounds with the addition of 4 *Pounds* 5 *Shillings* Purchased 50 Pounds Consolidated 3 Per Cent *Annuities* in the

names of the Revd Thomas Tims and George John Piercy Leith April the 5th 1799."

A memorandum * in the Vestry minute book, dated 25th March, 1799, wherein the sum of £26. 15s. od. is mentioned as the amount with which the above purchase was effected, records that this money was raised "from the sale of a House which heretofore was security for the said Charity of Twenty three Pounds."

The management of this Fund is now vested with the Charity Commissioners, who regularly hand over to the Incumbent the annual sum of £1. 10s. for distribution in accordance with the terms of the bequest.

II. *Barrow Fund.*

Mrs. Jane Barrow, who for many years resided in a house on Walmer Beach, died 29th May, 1865, and by her will, proved 23rd June following, bequeathed "To the Incumbents for the time being of the Parish Church and of the Chapelry of S. Saviour's," the sum of £1000 to be invested in the 3 per cent. Consolidated Bank Annuities, and the interest thereof to be applied for the purchase of "coals and bread for the benefit of poor persons of good character resident in Upper and Lower Walmer . . . during the winter months."

In 1882 the sum of £828 11s. 5d. Consols, representing the capital fund of this Charity, was transferred into the name of "The Official Trustees of Charitable Funds"; who at the same time received the sum of £37 9s. 7d. cash, in respect of arrears of Dividends on the above-mentioned sum of Stock, which sum of £37 9s. 7d. they thereupon invested in augmentation of the Principal Fund.

And in the following October (1882) this Fund was further augmented by the investment of the sum of £29 8s. 8d., the unexpended balance remaining in the hands of the Incumbent.

By these augmentations the capital sum was increased to £894 11s. 3d. Consols, producing the annual sum of £26 10s., distributable, according to the terms of the will, in coals and bread.

* In this memorandum the above Charity is stated to be "for Poor Persons not receiving *Relief* of the Parish."

III. *The Harriet Cooke Almshouses.*

In the year 1885 John Matthews, Esq., of Walmer, having received under the will of Miss Harriet Cooke (who for many years resided in this parish, and died here on March 25th of that year), a sum of money for the benefit of the parish, determined to found some Almshouses in her memory. He accordingly purchased a piece of ground situated on the western side of the Dover Road in Upper Walmer, and thereon erected four substantial three-roomed cottages at a total cost of about £1500.

These cottages, which are built of red bricks with bath stone dressings, and have on their front the inscription, "The Harriet Cooke Almshouses founded 1886," are intended for the accommodation of "aged or infirm married couples, or unmarried men and women of not less than sixty years of age;" for whose support Mr. Matthews has at his own proper cost assigned the interest of £1,200, making an endowment at the present time of 4s. 6d. per week for each cottage.

IO. PARISH CLERKS.

The office of parish clerk is extremely ancient, and, before the Reformation, was frequently held, as the word clerk seems to imply, by a person in holy orders; a custom which is still recognised by statute [7 and 8 Vict. c. 59], and occasionally reverted to, and which points to the originally exclusive connection of this office with the services of the church.

By the injunctions of Henry VIII. the parish clerk was forbidden any more to "go about the Parish with his holy water, as hath been accustomed," and commanded instead to "accompany the Churchwardens, and in a Book register the name and sum of every man that giveth anything to the Poor."*

By Canon 91, it is provided, that the appointment of the clerk shall be "by the Parson or Vicar; or where there is no Parson or Vicar, by the Minister of that place for the time being." He is also to be of the age of "twenty years at the least, . . . of honest conversation, and sufficient for his reading, writing, and competent skill in singing, if it may be."

* *The Parish* by Toulmin Smith, p. 197

The following list contains the names of all the parish clerks of Walmer whose names have been recorded. The first three are from the register of burials, and the dates, therefore, refer to the interments.

Thomas Cray senex parrish clarke September 30 1634.

Abrahā Scares marit, parrish clarke May 21 1640.

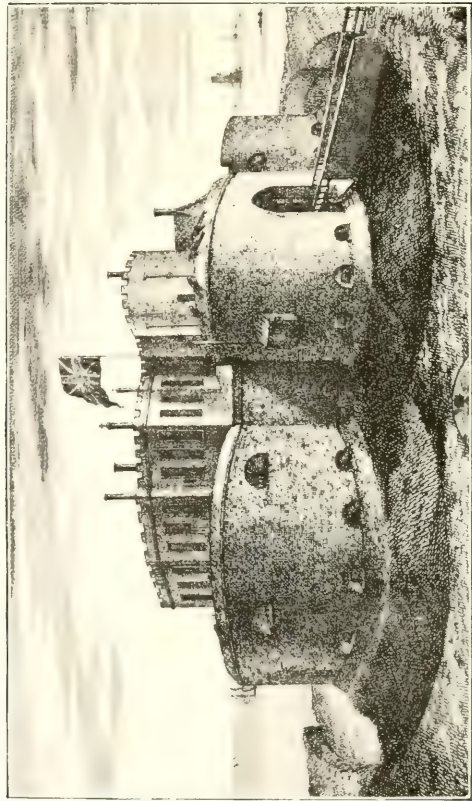
Henry Fremly Clerk of this parish Sept 17 1767.

John Norris appointed in 1779 Buried Aug 15th 1829 aged 78 yrs.

Israel Coleman, nephew of above John Norris, app^d 1829. Bur. Feb. 9 1876 aged 85 yrs.

Since the death of Israel Coleman no clerk has been appointed, but his son, John Coleman, has been annually elected sexton at the Easter Vestry ; in which capacity he receives a small annual sum as payment, together with the usual fees assigned to the parish clerk.





THE NORTH-WEST VIEW OF WALMER CASTLE, A.D. 1735.

(From an old Engraving.)



CHAPTER VII.

THE THREE CASTLES OF WALMER, DEAL, AND SANDOWN.

The Bulwarks at Walmer and Deal—Foundation of the Castles—Establishment and Pay—Description—Reinforcements—The Spanish Armada—A Supply—Muster-roll—Decay of the Castles—Garrison presentments—Miscellaneous particulars—Further decay of the Castles—Hollanders made to salute—Repairs to the Castles—The King *v.* The Lord of the Manor.

I. THE BULWARKS AT WALMER AND DEAL.

Before the erection of the three castles on the Downs by King Henry VIII., it appears, according to Hasted, that this part of the coast was protected by a succession of earthworks, at no great distance from each other; of which the two most important, known as the Great and Little Bulwark, were situated within the parish of Walmer. From a rough drawing of the shore adjacent to Walmer Castle, which occurs in the Domestic State Papers of Charles I., it seems that the former of these works, known also as the Blacke Bulwarke, must have been situated at the spot now occupied by Walmer Lodge; while the Little or White Bulwarke was about midway between this and Deal Castle, that is, somewhere near the site of the present lifeboat-house. To the northward of Deal Castle, between it and Sandown, were two more earthworks; and the sites of the three castles were also occupied by similar defences. Hasted speaks of some of these

"eminences of earth," as he calls them, as still remaining in his time,* and says that they had embrasures for guns: and the previously mentioned sketch in the State Papers, make it appear extremely probable that they were connected one with another by means of trenches; so that thus a complete chain of fortifications was established along this shore, nearly three miles in length.

2. FOUNDATION OF THE CASTLES.

Henry VIII., however, deemed the Bulwarks an insufficient protection for his Kingdom, and accordingly commenced the building of these and other castles in Kent and Sussex; his reason for this step being recorded by Lambarde in the following terms:—"Onely of this I hold me well assured, that King Henrie the Eighte, having shaken off the intolerable yoke of the Popish tyrannie, and espying that the Emperour was offended for the divorce of Queen Katherine his wife, and that the French King had coupled the Dolphine his sonne to the Pope's neice, and married his daughter to the King of Scots, so that he might more iustly suspect them all, than safely trust any one, determined (by the aide of God) to stand upon his owne gardes and defence: and therefore with all speede, and without sparing any cost, he builded Castles, platfourmes, and blockhouses, in all needful places of the Realme. And amongst other, fearing least the ease and advauntage of descending on lande at this part, should give occasion and hardinesse to the enemies to invade him, he erected (neare together) three fortifications, which might at all times keepe and beate the landing place, that is to say, Sandowne, Deale and Walmer."†

Very early in his reign Henry had been considering the subject of coast defence, as is shewn by the statute 4 Henry VIII., cap. 1., entitled, "An Act for making of Bulwarkes by the Sea Side"; which after reciting the danger of invasion, authorized the erection of Bulwarks on any man's land, wherever they

* There is no trace remaining of these bulwarks at the present time, nor has there been within the recollection of the oldest inhabitants. The statement therefore to the contrary contained in Virtue's *Picturesque Beauties of Great Britain*, 1832, is not to be credited: he seems to have copied Hasted.

† Lambarde's *Pereambulation of Kent*, 1596.

might be deemed necessary, and "no payment to be demanded for any of the Premises."* But the above quotation from Lambarde, shews the construction of these particular castles to have been undertaken at a date immediately subsequent to the separation from Rome (A.D. 1534); and as a matter of fact, the heavy expenditure incurred in putting the kingdom into a state of defence was defrayed from the spoils of the suppressed monasteries. Thus armed with the sinews of war, the King caused his preparations against invasion to be pushed on apace, and himself made a tour of inspection to hasten on the work.

Three years later, 28 Henry VIII., according to some authorities,† the three castles were ready to receive their garrisons; but this date must not be received as certain. It is much more probable that they were not completed till 1540,‡ in which year they were placed under the control of the Lord Warden, by the statute 32 Henry VIII., cap. 48, sect. 6, which runs as follows:—

"The Warden of the Cinque Ports being Governor of Dover Castle, shall have the Controul§ of the Keepers of the Castles and Fortresses in Kent and Sussex.

"And where our said Souverain Lord the King by his exceeding greate costis and charges hath lately buylded and made nye unto the Sees divers

* By this act Sheriffs were empowered to survey the counties, and, where it was deemed necessary to erect Bulwarks, the Mayors or Constables were to employ the inhabitants for such purpose: persons not obeying the requisition were to be imprisoned ten days or less at the discretion of the Mayor or Constables. By section 3, like powers were conferred on Justices of the Peace throughout the Realm.

† Lyon's *History of Dover*, vol. ii. p. 184, and other local histories.

‡ The following inscription occurs on a stone which has been built into the parapet on the north side of the bridge at Walmer Castle:—

This Castle was built in the year 1540.
This Wall was rebvilt in the year 1661.

Above this is a fragment of stone with the letters E.R., perhaps for Elizabeth Regina, which may have been part of a more ancient inscription inserted like the other during some repairs. Pritchard's assertion in his *History of Deal*, p. 73, that Queen Elizabeth inspected these castles *shortly before their completion*, is manifestly inaccurate. He does not give the date of her inspection but he says she was on her way to Sandwich to visit the Walloon settlement there. Now the date of that visit was A.D. 1573; and the castles must have been finished long before. More will be found on the subject of Queen Elizabeth's visit to the castles in Chapter XI. She is said to have planted an acacia tree at Walmer, and to have lodged one night at Sandown.

§ Lyon in his *History of Dover*, vol. ii., p. 183, says,—“Though Henry gave the Constable of Dover Castle authority over the castles and forts, he reserved the nomination of officers to himself and he granted them commissions in his own name, with power to appoint their deputies and the men who were to serve under them, and this practice was continued in the reign of Edward VI.

Castellis Blockhouses Bullwarkes and other houses and places of greate defence, within the lymittes of the Fyve Portis and their membres or betwene the same, in the shires of Kent and Sussex for the saufegard and suerty of this his Realme and subjectis of the same; Our said Souveraine Lorde, willing the same newe made Castellis Blockhouses Bulwerkis and other defensible houses and places to be well surely and sauflly kept and fulfillid with suche and as many Officers ministres souldiours gonners and other psonnes as his Majesty hath ordeyned and establishid and hereafter shall ordeyne and stablsh to be and remain at and in ev̄y or any of them, and that every of the same psonnes shall daily and nightly and from tyme to tyme continually doo his office and duety in and at the same, without any extortion oppression or other Injury offence or misbehavo' by them or anny of them to be doon or cōmitted by See or by Lande to or upon anny whatsoever psonne or psons or to or uppon any of their shippes bootes goodes or catalls, hath ordeynid and enactid by auctoritie of thys p̄sent p̄lament that the Warden of the said v portis and Constable of the said Castell of Dovorr, which now is and cōmunely heretofore hath ben one psonne, and every of his successours being warden of the said portis, and his lieutenant for the tyme being or either of them, shal have full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte to survey viewe and comptroll as often as by his discretion he shal think necessary or expedient, all and singulier Capitaynes Keepers and other hed officers of every of the said newe Castellis blockhouses bulwarkis and other defensible houses and places, and all souldiours gonners and other ministres and psonnes of any of them, And all the artilleries stores and munytions of warre in any of them being, and by his discretion as well shall examyn ev̄y of the said Capitaines Keepers officers souldiours gonners ministres and psonnes by their othes uppon a booke or otherwise, as well of suche offences crymes misorders omissions and defaultis as shalbe by him thought necessary to be inserched tryed or knowen, As also of all excesses wastes and embesseling myskeping and mysusing of the said artilleries stoores and munytions, and shall commaunde and enjoyne them and every of them by his discretion to make reformation and redresse therein as by his discretion shalbe considerid to stand w^t reason and equity: And if the importaunce or urgency of the cause or matier shall so require, the said Constable shall make relation and notification thereof to the King's Majesty or to his honorable Councell.

" And also be it enactid, that if anny of the said Capitaines Kepers officers souldiours gonners ministres, or other psonnes of any of the said newe Castellis blockhouses bulwarkis or other defensible houses or places, in any wise resiste contempne disobey or otherwise offend against the said Warden of the said v portis for the tyme being in anny of the pmisses, Then it shalbe leafull to the said Warden to comytt every suche offendour to Warde into the said Castell of Dovorr or ellis where in the said portis or their membres, there to remaine by the discretion of the said Warden ; And if anny suche psonne so ones pnyshid shall cftsones offende in any of the premisses against the said warden, Then every such offendour shall therefore forfaict and lose at the Kinges pleasure his saide office roome and service and shall further be punyshid at the pleasure of the saide Souveraine Lorde the Kinge." *

3. ESTABLISHMENT AND PAY.

Local historians give the garrisons of the three castles and their pay, at their first establishment, as follows :—

Deal Castle.

	£	s.	d.	
A Captain	36	10	0	per annum.
A Deputy or Lieutenant	9	13	4	
A Porter	9	13	4	
A Second Porter	8	6	6	
Sixteen Gunners and eight Soldiers	208	2	6	
Total	£ 272	5	8	per annum.

Walmer Castle.

	£	s.	d.	
A Captain	30	9	2	per annum.
A Deputy or Lieutenant	9	13	4	
A First Porter	9	13	4	
A Second Porter	8	6	6	
Ten Gunners and four Soldiers	116	11	0	
	£ 174	13	4	per annum.

* *Statutes of the Realm*, vol. iii., p. 809.

Sandown Castle.

	£	s.	d.	
A Captain	30	9	2	per annum.
A Deputy or Lieutenant	9	13	4	
A Second Lieutenant	8	6	6	
A First Porter	9	13	4	
A Second Porter	8	6	6	
Ten Gunners and three Soldiers	108	4	6	
	<hr/>			
	£ 174	13	4	per annum.
	<hr/>			

4. DESCRIPTION.

The general principle on which the three castles are constructed is as follows:—In the centre is the keep, which consists of a circular tower with an arched cavern beneath, bomb-proof; surrounded by lunettes, or bastions, of very thick arched work, with fifty-two port-holes below for scouring the moat, by which the whole is encompassed. These port-holes were secured by a massive stanchion of iron; while their defenders were relieved of the smoke caused by their fire-arms, by means of funnels or chimneys through to the parapet of the upper works; which funnels, in case of the enemy having effected an entrance, were calculated to serve the defenders as machicolations* down which grenades might be thrown. There were also larger embrasures for cannon, which, in the case of Walmer Castle, still remain, and at Deal are represented by the arc-shaped window in the outer works, which now serve as the porter's lodge: these were near the upper part of the lunettes. The entrance to the castles is on the landward side, by means of a strong machicolated gateway, from which a draw-bridge could be lowered or raised at will.

Altogether the castles, though of no great height, were, in proportion to the means of attack in those days, of very considerable strength; the walls of the bastions being as much as twenty feet in thickness at the base, and eleven at the summit.

* By machicolations are meant circular openings placed above gateways and in other suitable positions, to enable defenders to harass their assailants by means of missiles, molten lead, and such-like things.

Such were the castles in their original design, before Sandown became the sport of the waves, and Walmer and Deal mere seaside residences for their respective captains.

5. FURTHER HISTORY.

Passing now to the further history of the castles, we find them figuring in many important events of subsequent times; such, for instance, as the wars with France and Spain, the Great Civil War of the time of Charles I., and the Revolution of A.D. 1688. Each of these events, so far as they concerned the castles, together with some other matters of local interest shall now be dealt with in their chronological order.

The first record of importance is a notice in the State Papers of Queen Mary of some reinforcements or reliefs sent down in the spring of 1558, no doubt in view of the troubles with France which culminated in the loss of Calais in the autumn of that year. From the following copy of the document in question, it will be seen that the garrisons at Walmer and Sandown, if not that at Deal, were increased considerably beyond what is usually given as their normal strength.

“Gonnners appoynted to serve at Deale Castelle the seconde of Aprill 1558.

Thomas Godfrey, Mr Gonner.	} at by the daye.
Richard Welles.	
Henry Rochers.	
Robert Myell.	

“Besides xvi^{en} Souldyers whiche have alreadie iii^d by the daye a peece and shall for the tyme have vi^d by the daye.

“And besides, a Capteyn who hathe alreadie xl^h by the yere.

“And also besides two porters whereof one hathe iii^d by the daye and the other iii^d to have eche of them vi^d by the daye.

“Gonnners appoynted at Wamour the said daye and yere,

Thomas Clerk, Mr Gomer.	} at by the daye.
Adam Watson.	
Thomas Woodfard.	
Henry Chilton.	

"Besides xiiii^{en} Souldyours at vi^d by the daye whereof iiij pencyoners are at iii^d by the daye already ;

"Gonners appoynted at Sandōn castell the said daye and yere.

Gregory Shorte, M ^r . Gonner.	} at by the daye.
Crystofer Spurryer.	
Adryn Collyns.	
Henry Drewe.	

"Besides xiiii^{en} pencyoners at iii^d by the daye.

"And besides xiiii^{en} Souldyours at vi^d by the daye."

In the year 1573,* the castles were honoured with the presence of Queen Elizabeth, who inspected them *en route* from Dover to Sandwich, whither she was proceeding with the special object of inspecting the arrangements made there for the accommodation of the Flemish and Walloon refugees. An acacia tree still standing in the grounds of Walmer Castle, is said (notwithstanding its apparent youth) to have been planted by her majesty during this progress, and the night of the 30th of August was (according to tradition) spent at Sandown Castle.†

We come now to the attempt by the Spaniards to invade this country by means of the proudly-named Invincible Armada.

In 1586, occur the first symptoms of alarm, in a precept by the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports "that no ship, bark, or other vessel should pass to the seas, whose voyage or absence may be above six weeks out of England,"‡ while early in the following year returns were made to him of all the available vessels within his jurisdiction ; from which it appears that Sandwich then had as many as forty-three vessels, with a total tonnage of 1,216 ; Deal, six vessels, with a total tonnage of 16 ; and Walmer, five, with a total tonnage of 11.§

* Montague Burrows in his *History of the Cinque Ports*, p. 199, says the date of this visit is put in Nichols's *Progresses* under the wrong year, and that the actual date was 1572 ; but Nichols is right and Professor Burrows is wrong, for see *Arch. Cant.*, xvi., p. 58, "Visits of Two Queens to Sandwich" by Thos. Dorman. The date of her majesty's arrival at Sandwich was August 31st, and Mr. Dorman shews that it was during the mayoralty of John Gilbert ; which fixes the date between John Gilbert's election in December, 1572, and his retirement at the end of his year of office in December, 1573, the mayor of Sandwich having been elected, until the Municipal Corporation Act came into operation, on the Monday after St. Andrew's Day.

† See Chap. XL.

‡ *Arch. Cant.*, vol. x., p. cxiix.

§ *Domesday Book*, vol. viii., 5. "Cet. of Rukes, burtheus, Mr. Mayners etc. Feb. 1586 [47]."

But for the patriotic spirit of a merchant of London, whose action is worthy of lasting remembrance, the threatened descent would apparently have now taken place [A.D. 1587] while England's preparations were a long way in arrears. At a loss to himself of some £40,000, this good gentleman brought about the postponement of the expedition by a clever ruse which is narrated as follows:—"Being well acquainted with the Revenues and Expence of Spain and knowing their Funds were so exhausted that it was impossible for them to victual and fit out their fleet, but by their Credit in the Bank of Genoa, he wrote to all the Places of Trade and got such Remittances made on that Bank, that he might have so much of the Money in his own Hands that there should be none current there equal to the great occasion of victualling the Spanish Fleet."* By this means time was gained for pushing forward the preparations, so that when at length the Armada came, England was able to greet it with a warm reception.

As to the land forces it need scarcely be said that all along this coast every available man was mustered and armed. Of the 10,866 "able men" of this county, 7,124 were thus got together;† and of these a large force under Captain Peke and Sir Thomas Scott, together with a small body of cavalry under Sir James Hales, had their encampment some three or four miles inland at Northbourne; where they were held ready to descend, at a moment's notice, to any point where their presence might be required. Near Sandwich two thousand more were assembled, and scouts were kept continually patrolling the coast in order to procure the earliest tidings of the enemy.

It is interesting to notice the character of the forces thus hastily raised to meet the most imposing armament that ever threatened these shores. Of the 7,124 armed men above mentioned, all but 2,958 were "untrained"; while of 300 men under Sir Thomas Scott, only 120 were provided with shot, an equal number had corslets, sixty were provided with bows, and nine had bills.‡

To convey the news of the enemy's approach from place to place in the

* *History of the Spanish Armada*, 1759.

† *Arch. Cant.*, vol. x., p. cxx.

‡ *Ibid.*

shortest time, beacons were prepared on all the highest points of land ; and, in our own immediate neighbourhood, the South Foreland, the Sandhills in the parish of Worth and the high ground at Great Mongeham and Woodnesborough, were the points selected for this purpose.* By the order of the Lords of the Council addressed to the County Lieutenants, all troops were to “be in readiness upon the fyering of the Beacons”: and what a spectacle it must have been when this at length took place, we learn from an eye-witness, who has left the following graphic description:—“Myselfe can remember when upon the fyering of the Beacons (whereby an alarum was given) the country people, forthwith, ranne downe to the seaside, some with clubs, some with picked staves and pitchforkes, all unarmed, and they that were best appoynted were but with a bill, a bow, and a sheafe of arrows, no captaine, or commander appoynted to direct, lead, or order them.”†

But whatever may have been the case ashore, the preparations for the fight at sea were all that could be desired. The Cinque Ports alone, never behindhand on an emergency, furnished, in addition to their usual complement and at a cost of £43000, six large vessels, each accompanied by a thirty-ton “pinnace”; and when, on July 21st, the actual fighting began, the Cinque Port Sailors were prepared to shew themselves worthy of their noble traditions. Of the commander of one of the above six vessels it is related, how, from his intimate knowledge of the shoals in this part of the channel, he succeeded in alluring one of the larger Spanish vessels on the Goodwin Sands, where, after a severe fight, he effected her capture, and then burnt her. But the exploits in the Downs on that occasion are an oft-told story, and nothing further need be said of them, except that on July 27th the great Armada, after approaching the South Foreland, thought it best to make towards Calais ; and then it was that the eight fire ships, under Captains Young and Prouse, were sent from the Downs on their wild career, to scatter terror and destruction amongst the Spaniards.

Returning to what more immediately concerns the castles, for, though fully

* *Powell's History of the Becons*, 1759.

† *The Spanish Armada*, by T. C. Noble, p. xvii.

prepared, the resources of these strongholds were not put to the test in 1588, we find towards the end of 1594 the subject of repairs to her majesty's castles and forts in Kent, engaging the attention of the authorities* ; and this was in view no doubt of some foreign complications ; for, shortly after, Sandwich, as a head-port, was required to provide a vessel for the Queen's service of 160 tons, towards which Deal and Walmer together contributed at the rate of 20 tons.

The State Papers of 1597 supply us with an account of the "great ordonaunce" mounted at Walmer Castle at that time, which were as follows :— "one Cannon, one Culvering, five demi Culverings, one Sacre, one Mynion, and a Falcon,"† making ten in all. And from the same source we get also the following list of supplies brought to the castle on June 13th of that year, which is given below in full, as being an interesting record of its kind :—

[*Domestic State Papers*, Elizabeth, cclxiii., 101.]

13 Junii 1597, Walmer Castle. A Note of the Supplie brought thither by Mr. Hogge.

1 Powther vii barrells	
2 Matche one hogshead	
Muskettes with flaskes, tutche boxes and restes	
Stringes 8 payer	8
2 Mouldes	8
4 Pykes	11. 0
Caryages for whole Culvering	1
For demy Cannon	1
For demy Culvering	3. 4
For saker	1
For Faulknet	1
Ship Caryages	3
Wheles for Cariages	2 payer 3
Goynes 2 doz.	24
Lynspinnes 8 payre	16
Cottelles 10 payer	20. 24
Ladells	4
Wadhokes	2
Staves for ladles	16. 12
Heades for Rammers and Spunges	16. 12
Sledges of Iron	2

* *Domestic State Papers*, Elizabeth cci., 42, December 5th, 1594.

† *Ibid.*, cclxiii., 101.

Crowes of Iron	4	
Handspikes	7.	12
Lead to make Shott		
Sheete lead		
Nayles of dyvers sortes		
Copper nayles		
	vi	
3 Crossbarre shott	20	
3 Demy Culvering shott iii	89.	22
lyttle baskettes	24	
Shovells and spades	24	
Lanthornes	vi	

To this return of supplies received at the castle, the writer, (probably the captain or lieutenant,) adds:—"I want by this note a gyven compliment ii birche [?] barrells, half a barrell of piche, half a barrell of tallowe, one payer of spare wheles for a saker, ii payer of forlockes, 5 handspikes, and 22 demy culverings shott."

It is not at all unlikely that the fears of a further attempt at invasion, which were still felt in this country when the above supplies were sent down, may have had something to do with the anxiety that was shewn to keep the resources of the castle up to their proper standard. Exasperated by the loss of Cadiz and the destruction of his fleet in 1596, Philip of Spain was burning for revenge; and, accordingly, another powerful fleet was being prepared, or, in fact, was now ready, for it sailed from Ferrol in the summer of this year (A.D. 1597); but encountering a hurricane off the Scilly Isles, the Spaniards were compelled to return to their own coast, with the loss of sixteen of their best vessels.

The document copied below gives full particulars of the garrison of Walmer Castle in 1607.

[*Domech's State Papers*, James I. xxvii. 70.]

The Muster Rooles of the Companie or Garisone of Walmer Castle in the Countie of Kent: Taken by the worshipfull Sir Thomas Waler Knight Leiftenaunt of his Majesties Castle of Dover the VIIth daie of October, Anno Domini 1607. Who desiereth paie for one whole yeer ended at St. Michaell the Archangell last past, viz.,

Pourters	{ Sir George Parkins, knight, Captain there at	xx ^d le daie
	{ Anthony Sanders, gent., Leiftenaunt at	viii ^d le daie
	{ Richarde Sarder, portour, at	viii ^d le daie
	{ John Graunte, subporter, at	vi ^d le daie
Souldiers	{ Laurence Abbot at	vi ^d le daie
	{ Thomas Gillow at	vi ^d le daie
	{ Richard Haman at	vi ^d le daie
	{ Thomas Huffam at	vi ^d le daie
	{ John Barrowes at	vi ^d le daie
Gunners	{ Thomas Masone at	vi ^d le daie
	{ William Habgood at	vi ^d le daie
	{ Thomas Pantry at	vi ^d le daie
	{ Thomas Hewyt at	vi ^d le daie
	{ John Pinckneye at	vi ^d le daie
	{ Edward Heman at	vi ^d le daie
	{ Edward Smith at	vi ^d le daie
	{ Thomas Payn at	vi ^d le daie
	{ Thomas Humphry at	vi ^d le daie
	{ Thomas Whyte at	vi ^d le daie

Geo : Parkyns.

[endorsed]

Walmer Castle 1607.

The encroachments of the sea about this period seem to have caused a considerable amount of anxiety, and to have rendered the maintenance of the castles a matter of no small difficulty and expense: probably owing to this cause there seems also to have been a tendency to neglect even the most necessary repairs, so that all three castles were in danger of falling very speedily into a state of absolute ruin. Thus there is amongst the Domestic State Papers of James I., under the date of October, 1615, a statement of the dangerous state of decay of Deal Castle, the sea-wall being eaten away and the lantern decayed; * while on January 20th, 1616, the captain of Walmer Castle (Wm. Boughton) complains to the Lord Warden (Lord Zouch) of damage done by the late storms. The sea-wall he describes as "greatly injured," and says it "needs speedy attention, as do also the roofs of the Castle which admit the rain." †

But in order to give an adequate idea of the condition of the castles,

* *Domestic State Papers*, James I., lxxvii, 129.

† *Ibid.*, lxxxvi, 12.

I append the following estimate of the "most needful reparations"; which was prepared by order of Lord Zouch, after a careful survey on the 10th of May, 1616:—

[*Domestic State Papers*, James I., lxxxvii, 19.]

A Survey taken the 10th of May, 1616, of the most needful reparations now presentlie to be done in and upon theise his Majesties castles and fortes called . . . Walmer Castle, Deale Castle, and Sandowne Castle, within the Jurisdiction and Commaund of the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports Viewed and Surveyed at the commandment of the right Honorable the Lord Zouch now Lord Warden of the Cinque Portes, and one of his Majestic's most honorable privy Councell.

Walmer Castle.

Imprimis, the gate and drawbridge decayed which to be new made, that is to saye the drawbridge and the walls of the said bridge to be coped and pointed and the great gates, repared, will cost	£		
	15	0	0
Item, the leades and Tymbers of the wardes and Porter's lodge is in great decay, And also the tymber lyntilles over the Castle gate utterly rotten and fallen downe, which to be arched with bricque and the said lodge and ward repaired will cost	li		
	40	0	0
Item, the Lyntilles of the windowes in the great roome under the South Plotforme to be arched with bricque and the leades and Tymber there to be taken up and repaired with the glasse of the saide roome will cost	li		
	16	0	0
Item, the outward walls of the Castle to be Coped and painted, and repaired will cost	li		
	30	0	0
Item, part of the Mote Wall to be repaired being fallen downe	4	0	0
Item, the inwarde gates of the ward to be repaired will cost	5	0	0
Item, the Cinques or gutters of the round being stopped and swarued upp, to be opened and made fitt to convey the water out of the Castle, will cost	li		
	6	0	0
Item, fower paire of tomber stayres Leeding to the topp of the Kenpe, and downe into the rounde, being much decayed, to be repaired will cost	li		
	15	0	0
Item, the souldiers Cabinett to be repaired being greatlie ruenated being in length 48 foot, and in breadth 12 foote to be all new leaded will cost	li		
	18	0	0
Item, the watch house to be repaired, will cost	2	0	0
Item, the wall on the south-east Mount decayed will cost	2	0	0
Item, the leades that cover the parrapet of the rounde being cracked and greatlie decayed to be taken up new caste and laide againe will cost	li		
	15	0	0

Item, the leades of the keape being in great decaye as also the planke and Tymber of the same and the fower great chambers underneath to be repaired with Corpillis and boultes to beare upp the roofe, the window barrs, casement, and glasse, to be repaired and the Cealing over-head and under-foote to be amended in the most needfull places will cost	<i>li</i>		
	50	0	0
Item, the well there to be clesed and a Pumpe there to be made to bring the water up into the kitchen and other places and offices in the house will cost	<i>li</i>		
	10	0	0
Item, the pipes of leade that should conveye the water from the topp of the keape and the rest of the Leades are utterlic gone so that the wathers runeth downe uppon the walle and spoileth them very much, which to be new made and sett up in their places being 12 in number, will cost	<i>li</i>		
	15	0	0
Item, the powder howse there being utterlic gone there must of necessitie another be made and erected which will cost all chardges therto belonging	<i>li</i>		
	15	0	0
Item, the mote walle of the same castle being in great decaye and danger of the rage of the sea which yf it should breake in, the Castle would be utterlic lost, which must be prevented by making a Jetty or a head of tymber to staye the foote of the beach upp against the saide walle which head must bee in length 8 rodd and will cost in estimation 30 ^{li} the rodde	<i>li</i>		
	240	0	0
	<i>li</i>		
Soma Totalis of this Castle	498	0	0

Deale Castle.

Imprimis, the draw bridge being decayed and unserviceable to be new made will cost	<i>li</i>		
	15	0	0
Item, the flower of tymber worke in the Porter's lodge being for a prison or lobbhole underneath the saide tymber flower very much decayed which to be repaired will cost	<i>li</i>		
	10	0	0
Item, the Lanthorne on the topp of the Keape being in great decaye and now ready to falle which yf it should, would endanger the ruffe of the whole keape, which to reaire will cost	<i>li</i>		
	20	0	0
Item, the Leades of the Keape to be repaired will cost	2	0	0
Item, the flower or plaistering under foote of the dyninge roome and six other roomes the tymbers under foote of the said Roomes decayed, which to reaire will cost	20	0	0
Item, the Coping and pointing of the wall of the six upper half moones will cost	<i>li</i>		
	10	0	0
Item, the seeling of the butteries over head decayed will cost	2	0	0
Item, a vault of ston leading to the nicher vault of the keape decayed, will cost	10	0	0
Item, an arch leading from the kitchin decayed will cost	3	0	0

Item, 40 yardes of walle upon the north-west side leading from the gate house to the north mounte with Certaine houses of office there decayed, will cost to be repaired	<i>li</i> 20	0	0
Item, the west mount being an earth Mount to be made a Platforme of ston will cost	31	4	0
Item, the wall of the same to be Coped and pointed will cost	5	0	0
Item, a part of a walle over the ward to be repaired and a gutter of lead to be mended and the tymber stayres there Leading up to the said leades to be repaired will cost	8	0	0
Item, the mote wall of this castle next to the sea being much decayed and perished by meanes of the beating of the Mayne sea upon it and is likely to be the losse of the whole Castle yf it be not speedily prevented for which there must be a Jetty or head into the sea in the Length 8 rodd and will cost by estimacion	<i>li</i> 240	0	0
	<i>li</i>		
Soma totalis of this Castle	396	4	0

Sandowne Castle.

Imprimis, the drawbridge to be new made, the old bridge being much decayed and unserviceable will cost in tymber, Iron and mason's worke	<i>li</i> 15	0	0
Item, the leades and tymbers of the ward and Porter's lodge being very much decayed, the leades to be taken up, and the tymbers and planks for the leades to be repaired, will cost	<i>li</i> 30	0	0
Item, the enter walles of the Castle to be Coped, pointed and repaired in the most neidfull places, will cost	38	0	0
Item the place called the Court of Guard, the leades, tymber, glasse and the portes there to be repaired, will cost	4	0	0
Item the Curtin walles of the north Mounte to be repaired being parte fallen downe will cost	5	0	0
Item, the Curtin walle of the south mounte to be repaired will cost	3	0	0
Item, the Windowes and Monions of the Windowes, bars of Iron glasse plaistering and other thinges of the halle Chamber, to be repaired will cost	4	0	0
Item, the tymbers of the Leivetennantes Chamb[er] to be repaired, the floure to be plaistered, and the windowes and glasse to be mended will cost	<i>li</i> 5	0	0
Item, the Chamber adjoyneing to the Captaine's Chamber decayed in tymbers, glasse and the Monions of the windowes and the plaistering and other thinges will cost to be repaired	6	0	0
Item, the staires goeing up to the keape, to be repaired being much decayed, will cost	10	0	0
Item, the Tymbers and leades upon the rooffe or topp of the Keape being much decayed must be for the most parte taken up and new set will cost	50	0	0

Item, the well to be Censed and a pumpe to be new made, the old pumpe being wasted and gone, will cost 10 0 0

Item, the pipes or spoutes of lead that should conveye the waters from the leades are utterlie gone, being 13^{teene} in number, will cost to have new made and placed in their roomes 17 0 0

Item, the mote walle next the sea being almost eaten through by reason of the rage of the sea in so much that the sea soketh into the mote or dich every spring tyde, And is in danger to overthrow the whole fundacion of the Castle, and is so dangerous that yf it be not forthwith prevented, the Castle is like to be Lost, must a Jetty or head of tymber built out into the sea in length [8] roddes, which will cost by estimacion *li* 240 0 0

Soma totalis of this Castle 437 0 0

[Endorsed]

1616

A Survey of the decayes
of the Castles.

Lord Zouch, by whose order the above survey was taken, is well known to have been a most zealous Lord Warden and an uncompromising reformer of abuses; and in the latter character we find presentments being made to him, in 1620, of such members of the garrisons as had transgressed in any particular. Thus the Deal garrison, on September 18th of that year, presented two of their gunners "as residing at a distance from the Castle";* while from Walmer as many as eight of the garrison confessed themselves *faulty* and implored pardon.

The following is a copy of the presentment from Walmer Castle:—

[*Domestic State Papers*, James I., cxvii. 156.]

"The presentments of Whalmer Castell, unto our honnorable good Lord Warden of the Sincq (*sic*) ports, made for the whole year last past dated the 28th of September, 1620.

"We protest our selfs all In gennerall to bee faulte and whee doe all of us refer our Selfs to Your good honnor and dessieringe Your good honnor for to pardon us all for thees our faults.—(*Signed by*)

Stephen Rickard	Edward Smith
Thomas Willington his marck	Thomas Ppayne his marck.
George Eedes his Marck	
Edward hannes his marck	
Pecter huccessen	
William habgood.	

* *Domestic State Papers*, James I., cxvi. 118.

That the measures taken by Lord Zouch on this occasion were effectual, is shown by a subsequent "note of residence of the captain, lieutenant and soldiers of the several castles of Sandown, Deal and Walmer, etc.," for the year ending Michaelmas, 1621.*

The following are some miscellaneous extracts from the Calendars of State Papers, which afford some insight into the affairs of Walmer Castle about this period :—

Oct. 10, 1590. Grant to John Hamerton of a gunner's room in Weymer Castle, co. Kent, for life [*Domestic State Papers*, Elizabeth, ccxxxiii., Docquet].

Oct. 10, 1614. Note of shot and powder expended by Anthony Sandes, Lieutenant of Walmer Castle since Oct. 9, 1613, at the funeral of the Earl of Northampton, late lord warden† and on other occasions [*Dom. St. Papers*, James I., lxxviii., 21].

October 4th, 1619, Dover Castle, Warrant by Lord Zouch appointing the captains and lieutenants of Sandown, Deal, and Walmer Castles, and others, Commissioners for the passage between Sandwich and Dover. [*Calendar of State Papers*, James I., 1619-23, p. 83.]

May 18, 1624. The Council to Lord Carew, Master of the Ordnance, directing the supply of Sir Richard Bingley's ship "The Happy Entrance," then in the Downs on special service, with 100 culverin shot and 50 secker shot out of Walmer, Deal, and Sandown Castles, as he requires a speedy supply ; the munition to be restored to the Castles from the next supply to be made to Bingley. [*Dom. St. Papers*, James I., clxiv., 93.]

March 19, 1626. Petition of Jeremy Allen to the high and most mighty Prince, George Duke of Buckingham. Prays that he may turn over his place of porter to Walmer Castle to his kinsman Thomas Gillowe, [*Dom. St. Papers*, Charles I., xxiii. 31]. And annexed to the foregoing :—Edmund Lisle Captain of Walmer Castle to Nicholas, in approval of the suggested arrangement.

* *Domestic State Papers*, James I., cxxii., 156.

† Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, K.G., P.C., and Lord Privy Seal, died in 1614, and was buried in the church of St. Mary within the Castle at Dover, whence his remains were afterwards removed to Greenwich. V. Knocker's *Curiosities of Shepway*, Lord wardens, No. 128.]

March 20, 1626. Edmund Lisle Captain of Walmer Castle to Nicholas, John Grimes and Thomas Paine two men being dead begs leave to nominate Henry Hamme and Jack Sampson [*Dom. St. Papers*, Chas. I., xxiii., 32].

April 4, 1626. Edmund Lisle to Nicholas. Requests warrant for swearing Isaac Adams and William Gillow in place of John Grimes deceased and of William Wescote who wishes to go into the navy. The latter is the person whom Mr. Nicholas the King's Carver spoke for. [*Dom. St. Papers*, Chas. I., xxiv., 28.]

April 14, 1626. William Wolcott wishes to give up his place as gunner he being more capable to do the King's service at sea. [*Dom. St. Papers*, Chas. I., xxiv., 86.]

June 17, 1626. Edmund Lisle to Nicholas, requesting that John Philpot may be sworn a gunner at Walmer Castle in place of James Cook. [*Dom. St. Papers*, Chas. I., xxx., 21.]

About ten years from the date of Lord Zouch's survey we again find allusions to the encroachments of the sea at Deal and Walmer, and these inroads were of such a dangerous character, that a joint representation to the Lords of the Council was made by Captains Byng and Lisle, calling attention to the decay of their respective castles from this cause.* The date of this representation was April 28th, 1626, but it appears to have met with no immediate result; for just a year later [24 April 1627] we find a petition from the same two captains "To the High and Mighty Prince, George Duke of Buckingham," Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, in which they refer to former petitions and press for immediate measures. It seems that the Duke had procured an order for the demolition of Camber Castle and the repair of the castles of Deal and Walmer with the material, but that resolution having been changed, the petitioners prayed that some other course might be adopted; and they further urged the necessity from the fact of the moat of Deal Castle having in it "five hundred load of beach more than at the beginning of winter. †

* *Domestic State Papers*, Charles I., xxv., 82.

† *Ibid.*, lxi., 21.

Still, however, the authorities remained unmoved, though the matter was daily growing more and more serious; and Captains Byng and Lisle, accordingly, in the following month, formulated another petition addressed "To their honored friend Mr. Nicholas one of the clarkes of his Majesties privye counsell," which shall be allowed to speak for itself, as follows:—

"Mr. Nicolas wee have delivered divers petitions both to the counsell boarde (as you partly knowe) and to my Lord Duke his Grace, humbly suing that the last survey which was taken both for the fortification and reparations of the castles might bee put in execution, the ruines dayly increase in so much that if sune course bee not taken before winter (by the judgment of all men) the sea will swallowe them up: this last winter every springe tide at the winde Noth West did the sea come into Deale castle moate fifteen fadomes in length and three yardes higher than the wall, and filled it five foot deepe with water at least, and with five hundred loades of beach, and it hath so eaten into the foundation of Wallmer castle moate that there is not towre foot breadth of the foundation left but that it will lye open to the sea, this danger of the sea swallowing us which apparently will ensue, is the maine for which wee desier redresse besides noe one roome of both howses is free from intolerable driftes of rayne, in so much that as the winde drives it, wee are fayne to remove both bed and boarde, the gate of Wallmer castle is so decayed, that it is not to bee opened and shut, but with very greate danger of our lives to knockt us on the heade with the loose stones hanging over, and the court of garde the cheifest roome of use is only held up by propes the which also give waye: the bridges are so unfitt to bee drawn up at nights (an eminent danger) that they will not beare without patching and peeing to come safely in and out by day: the powdar howses so leaky that wee are fayne to stor the powder in the vaultes and lower roomes, a thing most dangerous: the lanthorne of Deale castle a sea marke, utterly decayed of which sea men much complaine: the cottages which are built beetwixt Deale castle and the bulwarke, which the survey adjudg most fitt to bee demolisht doe daily increase, yea and they continue building in the very trenches, and although they bee daily forbid, yet they persist. Wee delivered a petition last time wee were in towne according to my Lord Duke's

direction to the counsell boarde the 28th of Aprill last, Sir William Beecher promist us it should bee reade, but we heare nothing of it, our request unto you Sir is, that you being now calld to attend that honorable boarde (of the which your poore freindes joye and wish you mutch increase of happines) you would get that petition of ours reade, with remonstrance of thess defects and dangers the castles are in, and as farre as in you lies add your helping hande towards the procuring of reparations for us and wee shall acknowledg it amongst other favors an obligement Ever to rest your loving freindes [signed by] Edm. Lysle [and] Will Byng."*

On October 10th of the same year, the complaints contained in the foregoing petition were renewed, in much the same terms, in a memorial to Secretary Cope.†

The monotony of these repeated complaints was now relieved by a noteworthy incident. For a dispatch from Captain Byng to Mr. Nicholas dated from Deal Castle January 29th, 1627 [-8], relates how the admiral of a fleet of "Hollanders," having passed Walmer Castle without striking his flag, was fired into as he passed under Deal Castle, and made to haul down his colors. At a subsequent interview with the Dutchman, Captain Byng demanded, according to the custom, to be paid for the shot; but on being offered an equivalent in powder the payment was remitted, and the Admiral gave a gratuity to Byng's men.‡

But returning to the subject of the dilapidations, it was not apparently till the year 1634 that the authorities began to awaken to the gravity of the situation. About that time, however, his majesty's engineer for fortifications, Lieutenant Colonel Paperill, was commanded to survey the Castles of Sandown, Deal, and Walmer; and Archcliff bulwark at Dover: and his estimate for putting them into proper order amounted to the total sum of £5,322 17s. 4d.,§ distributed with regard to the three castles as follows, namely:—Deal, £1,243 16s.; Walmer, £1,490 10s.; and Sandown, £1,243 16s. || A year or two later the Lords of the

* *Domestic State Papers*, Charles I., lxxv. 62.

† *Ibid.* lxxxi. 7.

‡ *Ibid.* li. 61.

§ *Ibid.* cclxxxi. 59.

|| *Ibid.* cclxxxvii. 33. April 22nd, 1635.

Council took a further step. On September 29th, 1636, they actually went so far as to make a recommendation to Lord Treasurer Juxon, "on consideration of the great decaye of the Castles," that "provision be made for setting in hand the reparations this next spring." * Still, however, nothing was done; for on March 1st, 1637 [-8], the captains of Sandown and Deal [Sir John Pennington and William Byng], and the deputy-captain of Walmer [Nicholas Lisle], sent in a "general certificate of their extreme state of dilapidation" to Sir John Manwood the lieutenant of Dover Castle;† which certificate has a significant postscript by Nicholas Lisle to the following effect:—"Since signature of preceeding there has fallen down a principal peece of timber which supported the stonework of the outward gate. The soldiers, myself, my wife and family besides the irksomeness of the rain are in continual fear of our lives." ‡

When the castles were actually falling to pieces, it seems almost ridiculous to say anything of their utter uselessness at this time as fortifications; but there is a certificate by Captain John Mennes, who succeeded to the command of Walmer Castle on November 10th, 1637, which ought not to be passed over; since he therein states that on his succeeding Mr. Edmund Lisle, the late captain, he found "not one peece of ordnance mounted," only "four serviceable muskets," and about "a barrel of powder since expended"; and that he had received no subsequent supply.§

If anything is wanted to shew the folly of putting off such necessary repairs as those mentioned in the foregoing statements, it is supplied by a subsequent paper, dated June 21st, 1641, and referred to again later on; whence we learn that the expenditure necessary in order to restore and protect the castles, which in 1616 was estimated at £1,331 4s. od. including £720 for wooden groyns, was now put down at £8,000 including £3,000 for sea-walls, notwithstanding the fact that "his Majesty had lately erected at a cost of £800 a wall between Walmer

* *Domesday State Papers*, Chas. I., cccxxii. 47.

† *Ibid.*, cccxxxv. 4. iv.

‡ *Ibid.*, cccxxxv. 4. iv. i.

§ *Ibid.*, cccxxxvii. ii. i.

Castle and the sea," but for which, although it had been "since undermined by the sea and a great part [had] fallen down," the engineer considered that Walmer Castle would have been utterly ruined before this." *

Meanwhile the difficulties of the situation had become complicated, at least in the case of Walmer, by a lawsuit, arising from a dispute with the lord of the manor,—“touching the title to certain lands lying between the sea and Walmer Castle, and the damage sustained by the Castle through the breaches made by the sea in the bank or cliff lying between the outward part of the moat and the sea.” The particulars of this dispute appear to have been as follows. James Hugessen, Esq., having purchased the manor of Lady Perkins, widow of Sir George Perkins, and Sir Richard Minshaw [Minshull] her son-in-law, subsequently conveyed it to his son William Hugessen upon his marriage: and the latter together with Richard Sladden who seems to have been his tenant, having laid claim to the ground above mentioned and “intruded” into it, proceedings were instituted in the Court of Exchequer, in which the Attorney General, Sir John Bankes, appeared on behalf of the Crown as Plaintiff; the defendants being the above-named James and William Hugessen and Richard Sladden.

The Information of the Attorney General, which is dated March, 1640, gives a sufficiently clear idea of the case for the prosecution. By it we are informed:—“That the Kinge is seised of the Castle of Walmer standinge uppon the downes in the Countye of Kent with severall Bulwarks thereunto belonginge in the right of his Crowne. This Castle was built for the defence of the Kingdome.

“That ther was a space of ground Contayninge 18 yards in breadth of firme land betwixt the Castle moate and the Sea. And that there was Aunciently a banck or Clif on the outward parte of the said land betwixt the Castle and the Sea, And soe longe as the said Clif or banck Continued ferme, the Sea had noe power to approach any further.

“That Conies was planted and Continued there, by the lordes of the mannour Which undermined the banck or Clif, whereby the Sea did eate away the land to the moate Walle of the said Castle.

* *Domestic State Papers*, Charles I., cccclxxxi. 55.

"That the defendants Claymes to be owner of the mannor And of the land betwixt the moate trenche and Bulwarks and the sea, which is now eaten away :

"To supply the defects of the bancks and Clif his Majestie hath bene at *God's* charge to build a Wall which is now almost utterly ruined by the rage of the sea beateinge against the said Wall, wearinge away the ferme land at both ends of the said wall."*

The witnesses for the prosecution gave their testimony in substance as follows :—

Firstly Robert Gillow, Edward Smith, W. Adams, and Edw. Hamon, maintained, "That as longe as the bancks Continued firme the sea came noe nerer to the Castle then the Clif."

Secondly, Edward Smith, John Adams, and Robert Gillow, maintained, "That the Conies and treadinge downe of beasts of the towne of Walmer [he] beleeves was the decay of the bancks"; and John Adams further declared that "30 yeeres agoe Conies was in the Clif."

And, thirdly, Edward Smith and Robert Gillow maintained, "That the Wall had not been needed to be built if the bancks had bene kept."†

In opposition to the above the Defendants replied in substance as follows:—"That they never knew of any banck or Clif but that they are lords of the said mannour and doe Conceave that all the land betwixt the Castle Bulwarks and the Sea was their land belonginge to the said mannour, but they

* Amongst other papers bearing on this subject is a so-called "Mappe of Walmer Castle," or in other words the roughest of rough sketches, on which is shewn the castle, the sea-wall, the "ground pretended to belong to the Lord of the Mannor," a "little stage for fisher boates," a "bulwoorke belonging to the Castle" [the Great Bulwark, situated where Walmer Lodge now is], a "trench from the bullwoorke to the Castle," the breach in the sea-wall, etc.; and appended to this is the following statement:—"Within these fewe yeares where it is nowe beach, there was as muche firme land as three waggons might have drawn in front, in height equall with the land markt with the letters C [that is about as high as the present lower ramparts], which land being planted with conys was undermined and by degrees fetcht away by the sea and now there remains only a stone wall which cost the King about 600 pounds about 4 or 5 yeares since, the sea the last winter forcing uppon the land C [situated at the two extremities of the sea-wall] hath soe ruined the wall that it is in danger this winter to ruine the Castle; yf the Lord of the Mannor had made any small defence uppon his pretended grownd, his Majestie's wall had not beene dammified the repairinge whereof will be verie chargeable, and of noe continuance unless the adjacent land be fenced to the sea." [*Dom. State Papers*, Clas. L., cccclix. 65.]

† *Domestic State Papers*, Charles I., cccclix. 64.

never knew that ever the lord of said mannour or tenant did repaire the said bank or Clif.

"Confesseth the makinge of the late wall by the Kinge And that the kinge as he [meaning each of the several defendants] Conceaves ought to mayntayne the Bancks and Clif.*

The subsequent papers bearing on this dispute add but little to the foregoing; the only additional evidence for the defence being that William Hugessen since he had been owner of the manor, had "destroyed the conies" in all the grounds adjacent to the castle; † while James Hugessen, who allowed his majesty's right to the Castle of Walmer, nevertheless claimed the "several bulwarks and trenches" as part of the "freehold of the manor." The latter also professed further that he "knew not that there had been any firm land lying between the outward part of the moat and the sea, containing in breadth about 18 yards, nor that there was a bank or cliff on the outward part of the lands towards the sea": when he was owner of the manor he endeavoured to destroy the conies which were very few.‡

The "Replication" of the Attorney General is dated in June, 1640; and in it he maintained "that the bulwarks and trenches have always been belonging to the castle of Walmer and are no part of the manor."

It would be interesting to know what was the judgment in this case, but there are apparently no papers remaining to enlighten us. However, there can be little doubt (whatever may have been the case with the bulwarks) that the dispute as to the ground before the castle was decided in the King's favour; for, very shortly afterwards, three officers of the Ordnance Department were appointed to survey the castles and to estimate the expense of putting them in a safe and serviceable condition; and from their certificate, dated June 21st, 1641 (see page 178), we learn that it was now proposed to expend £3000 in perfecting the defences against the sea. And, moreover, the circumstance that the sea-wall in front of Walmer Castle, which the Attorney General stated in his "Information"

* *Domestic State Papers*, Charles I.

† *Ibid.*, ccccxliv. 61.

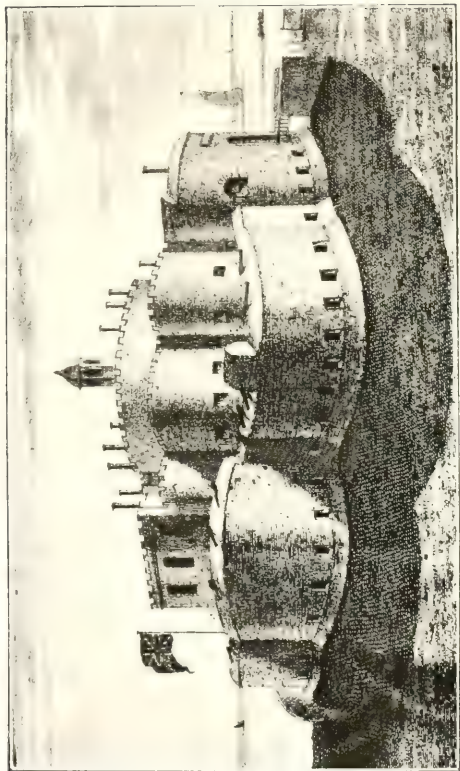
‡ *Ibid.*, ccccli. 38.

cost the King £600, is in this certificate said to have been "lately erected at a cost of £800";* from which we can only conclude, that, after the dispute with the lord of the manor had been settled, the King expended £200 in putting his sea-wall in order, that is, in repairing the breach and protecting the ends.

The Castles now appear at last to have been put into a proper state of repair.

* *Dom. &c. State Papers*, Charles I., cccclxxvi, 55.





THE NORTH WEST VIEW OF DEAL CASTLE, AD. 1735.

(From an old Engraving.)



CHAPTER VIII.

THE CASTLES (*continued*).

The Great Rebellion—Insurrection in Kent—The Kentish Petition—Rendezvous on Barham Downs—Sir Richard Hardres at Sandwich—Dover Castle besieged—Admiral Rainsborough—Revolt of the navy—Surrender of the three Castles—Declaration of Navy—The seamen's oath—Advance of Royalists to Blackheath—Defeat at Maidstone—Storming of Dover Castle—The siege raised—Fight at Sea—Storming of Walmer Castle—Relief of Sandown and Deal—Fight at Walmer—Further Declaration of Navy—Reduction of Walmer Castle—Engagement at Deal—The *Prince's First Fruits*—Colonel Rich's despatch—Letter describing the Victory—Royalist Victory at Sea—The Earl of Warwick—Garrison and pay temp. Commonwealth—Repairs to Castles—Supplies—Dutch War of 1652—Charles II. and the Castles—The garrison at various periods—Extracts from the *State Papers*—Colonel Hutchinson.

I. COMMENCEMENT OF THE GREAT REBELLION.

At the commencement of the Great Rebellion, the three castles fell into the hands of the Parliament ; though at what precise date appears to be uncertain.

Dover Castle, which was surprised at midnight by "one Drake, a merchant," was wrested from the King as early as the first of August, 1642, that is, more than three weeks before the unfurling of the royal standard at Nottingham ; and it is most likely that the three castles on the Downs, were seized by the King's enemies about the same time. It is certainly strange that no record of this transaction should be forthcoming ; but if any exists, it has not come under my observation.

2. THE INSURRECTION IN KENT.

We pass now to the Kentish Rising, in which the castles bore a very conspicuous part.

In 1644, Parliament ordained that Christmas day in future should be observed as a fast, and that "all men should pass it in humbly bemoaning the great national sin which they and their fathers had so often committed on that day" in keeping it as a feast. Parliament never did a more foolish thing, and rarely anything more unpopular.

In Canterbury this ordinance eventually led to a riot, which was only the prelude to the formidable rising known to history as the "Insurrection in Kent." The good people of Canterbury on Christmas Day A.D. 1647, shewed their determination to observe the festival in the old way, by assembling for divine worship at St. Andrew's church; where the Rev. Mr. Allday officiated and preached a sermon suitable to the occasion; a thing then so much out of use, we are told by a contemporary, "that the people began to forget that Christ was ever born, as well as the celebration of his birth."*

Mr. Allday successfully brought his service to a close, notwithstanding a considerable tumult outside the church; but later in the day the civic authorities paraded the streets and insisted on the shops being opened for the transaction of business, it being Saturday and market day. Against this intolerable interference with their liberties the people immediately rebelled, raising the cry, "For God, King Charles and Kent"; and seized the defences of the city, including the magazine: and though the rioters were eventually quieted by some persons of influence in the city, who prevailed upon them to lay down their arms, a subsequent attempt, (instigated by the mayor in spite of his own promise,) to bring the Christmas "delinquents" to justice, by means of a special commission under Judge Wild, led to a petition to Parliament being drawn up by the grand jury themselves, after they had twice ignored the bill.† As this petition led to so

* *Journal of the Proceedings of the House of Commons*, by Matthew Carter, Quarter Master General in the King's forces, reprint 1797, p. 12.

† *Diary of the Proceedings of the House of Commons*, by Col. Geo. Colombe.

many important consequences, with which we are immediately concerned, it will be worth while to give it *in extenso*, as recorded in the *Expedition of Kent* already quoted :—

“ TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDS AND COMMONS, ASSEMBLED IN
PARLIAMENT AT WESTMINSTER.

The Humble PETITION of the Knights, Gentry, Clergy, and Commonalty of the County of KENT, subscribed by the Grand Jury, on the 11th of May, 1648, at the Sessions of the Judges, upon a Special Commission of Oyer and Terminer, held at the Castle of Canterbury, for the said County,

“ SHEWETH,

“ That the deep sense of our own miseries, with a fellow-feeling of the discontents of other Counties exposed to the like sufferings, prevaieth with us, thus humbly to present to your Honors these our ardent desires.

I. “ That our most Gracious Sovereign Lord King Charles, may with all speed be admitted in safety and honor, to treat with his two Houses of Parliament, for the perfect settling of the peace, both of Church and Common Wealth, as also of his own just Rights, together with those of the Parliament.

II. “ That for the prevention and removal of the manifold Inconveniences, occasioned by the continuance of the present Army, under the command of the Lord Fairfax, their Arrears may be forthwith audited, and they disbanded.

III. “ That according to the fundamental Constitution of this Common Wealth, we may for the future be governed and judged by the English Subjects undoubted birth-right, the known and established Laws of the Kingdom, and not otherwise.

IV. “ That, according to the Petition of our Right, our Property may not be invaded by any taxes or Impositions whatsoever ; and particularly, that the heavy burthen of Excise may no longer be continued, or hereafter imposed upon us.

“ All which our earnest desires, we humbly recommend to your serious considerations, not doubting of that speedy satisfaction therein which the case

requires, and we humbly expect. Whereby we may hope to see (what otherwise we cannot but despair of) a speedy and happy end of those Pressures and Distempers, whose continuance will inevitably ruin both ourselves and posterities. Your timely prevention whereof, by a mutual agreement to what we here propose in order thereunto, shall oblige us ever to pray."

As many as twenty thousand names were appended to this petition in the course of a few days ; and it was arranged that the petitioners should assemble at Rochester on the Prince of Wales's birthday, May 29th, 1648, and proceed to Blackheath. Ten thousand Kentish men are said to have taken up arms, including a force of one thousand horse and six thousand foot under General Edward Hales, the heir to a Kentish baronetcy.

The same day that the petition was drawn up, steps were taken to secure the castles and magazines in the county, and with so much success, that, in a very short time, as we shall presently see more fully, the only important defences remaining in the hands of the King's enemies, were Dover and Queenborough. The rendezvous in this part of the country was on Barham Downs, where, notwithstanding the discouragements offered by a pouring wet day, the trained soldiers of the district mustered in considerable force on May 23rd ; Colonel Hatton being in command of the horse, and Colonel Hammond of the foot.

That same night, after the rendezvous broke up, Dover Castle was invested by Colonels Hatton and Hammond ; while Sir Richard Hardres, Sir Anthony Aucher, and Mr. Anthony Hammond, justices of the peace, together with about seven score trained men, proceeded towards Sandwich ; where after some parley they were admitted.

The next steps were directed towards securing the fleet, then lying in the Downs ; one Major Keme being employed in this service. This gentleman, who must have been a universal genius, is described as "formerly a divine and a captain at sea, but now a major in the service of the Parliament ; in addition to which he appears to have been "chaplain to the Earl of Warwick," the Lord Admiral at that time, and "minister of Deal." This good gentleman, no doubt knowing well the minds of the seamen, came to Sandwich on the evening of the

24th of May, and offered to use his influence with the navy in the King's cause ; professing himself at the same time " very penitent," we are told, for having engaged himself in so unjust a cause and horrid engagement " as the service of the Parliament.* Major Keme's offer appears to have been an unexpected piece of good luck for the Royalists, but it was at once accepted, though its *bona fides* seemed somewhat doubtful. At least, it was thought, it could do no harm ; and, if the major were in earnest, much good to their cause might come of it. He was therefore employed to carry a copy of the Petition to every vessel in the Downs.

This business having been settled, Sir Richard Hardres, doubting the loyalty of the municipal authorities, proceeded, before leaving Sandwich, to seize the magazine ; and then, having caused a waggon to be loaded with powder, match and ball, he set out with it for Dover ; taking care to secure the town with a sufficient garrison of trustworthy men, loyally officered. The route to Dover took Sir Richard and his company through the town of Deal ; and as they passed at no great distance from Deal Castle, they were espied from the ramparts by Colonel Rainsborough, at that time captain of the castle and vice-admiral of the fleet, † who was observed to flourish his sword above his head, in a defiant manner, as the little Royalist band marched by. Probably, too, they heard as he did, and with much more cause for satisfaction, the acclamations that proceeded from the ships in the Downs ; which, while they both surprised and alarmed the admiral, were not fully explained to themselves until some few hours later.

At Dover, Sir Richard Hardres resumed command of the forces drawn up before the castle under Colonels Hammond and Hatton, which already numbered five hundred foot and two hundred horse, besides several trained companies ; being received with great rejoicing on the part of the townspeople.

* *The Expedition in Kent*, p. 34

† Rainsborough was one of those military men, who, in consequence of suspicions as to the loyalty of many of the naval officers, had been transferred by the Parliament to the naval service. Remarkable as it seems, a few of these men proved to be excellent naval commanders, notably Blake, whose exploits against the Dutch are well known. Deane was another instance.

And that same night arrived Major Keme in the royalist camp, to report the unqualified success of his mission to the fleet. "No sooner," he said, "were his letters read, than the mariners one and all declared for the King, the liberty of the Kingdom, and the engagement of the gentlemen of Kent; boldly disputing the affair upon deck with arms in their hands, seeming fully resolved to do their utmost against those who should oppose them." Only a very small proportion of the officers and some few of the mariners, evinced any dislike to these proceedings; and all such malcontents were immediately seized and confined in the holds of their respective ships.

The acclamations that had greeted the ears of Sir Richard Hardres's loyal band, on their march from Sandwich, were thus explained: they were, in fact, the loud huzzas and shouts which proclaimed the revolt of the navy.* But Major Keme had more news yet to tell. Where was the admiral, the defiant captain of Deal Castle? He, in truth, alarmed by the commotion apparent on every vessel, had hastened on board his flag-ship; but, on coming near, his boat was forced off by the mariners, who refused to acknowledge his authority, saying, "He had nothing to do with them, nor should he." Demanding the reason of their mutinous behaviour, the only satisfaction he could get, was the reply, that, "They were upon different designs than those they knew he would lead them upon, or join with them in, having declared themselves for the King and the Gentlemen of Kent." They acknowledged his former kindness to them as a good-natured commander, for which reason they would do him no personal injury; but refused his request for a pinnace to carry him to London; telling him "they could not spare the least vessel in the Downs, they were engaged for better service"; but adding, "there was a Dutch fly-boat on shore, and for sixpence, he could have a passage in her." This, therefore, he was constrained to do, and the more so when the news speedily reached him that the garrison at Sandown Castle had joined in the

* Major Keme was probably only a tool in the hands of more important persons in this matter. It is related that Edward son of Sir Sidney Montague of Boughton in Northamptonshire, was created by King Charles II., by patent dated 12 July 1650, Baron Montague of St. Neots, Viscount Hinchinbroke and Earl of Sandwich, "as compensation for his signal services in delivering up to him the English fleet which he commanded during the time of the Protectorate, having by great prudence and skill so influenced the minds of the sailors that they concurred peaceably in the transfer of their allegiance."

revolt. Taking therefore with him his wife and family, whom he had left in Deal Castle, he made the best of his way to London.

The quondam divine, having thus proved himself so trustworthy a gentleman and so successful a diplomatist, was now employed to negotiate with the garrisons of Walmer and Deal Castles; his credentials consisting of letters of summons for their immediate surrender. On this business he appears to have started the same night: while, with the design no doubt of backing up his arguments by means of a demonstration in force, Sir Richard Hardres and a number of Kentish gentlemen, making together "a handsome company," set out early next morning for Deal; being attended by Colonel Hammond's regiment and Colonel Hatton's horse, together with some dragoons; and leaving behind them in Dover, and before the castle, the trained bands of the town and three other companies. This strong force, for Colonel Hammond's regiment alone numbered fully a thousand men, all "well armed and resolute," must have created a considerable sensation as they approached the castles; for, notwithstanding that they marched under white colours, "answerable to the candid innocency of a peace-making engagement," there is no doubt they were prepared for extremities. At all events the defenders thought the approach of such an overwhelming force extremely undesirable, and accordingly sent messengers, praying them, "not to draw any nearer, till they had concluded their conditions, the articles being then drawing up"; a request which was so far complied with that "a halt was made, and a rendezvous, the party also drawn up, and planted in orderly front towards the castles"; while Sir Richard Hardres and his brother officers, forming together a troop of about forty gentlemen, rode away to Deal, where they were most joyfully received by the populace.

During the course of this memorable day and whilst the surrender of the castles was being definitely arranged, a visit to the ships in the Downs was undertaken by the Royalist leaders, who were welcomed on board with universal expressions of great gladness; the seamen declaring with one voice that "they now only lived, having a long time, as it were, lain amazed betwixt life and death," and that "they desired rather to die in the service of the King, than to live again in that of the Parliament." Having thus satisfied themselves as to the

loyalty of the navy, the Royalist party returned ashore ; but not till they had first distributed to every ship "a sum of money to drink"; which was received with many expressions of gratitude on the part of the crews ; who, at their putting off, saluted them from every vessel with many rounds from their cannon, answered with as many shouts and acclamations.

By this time the day was drawing to a close ; and now the articles of surrender for the castles of Deal and Walmer were duly signed ; the conditions being, that the garrisons should "march away with their baggage, leaving their arms and ammunition behind them entirely, without any embezzlement or diminution." Sir Richard Hardres, therefore, began to prepare for the further march to Sandwich ; having first made things secure here by the appointment of Mr. Anthony Hammond and Captain Bargrave, the latter an ex-naval officer, and both of them justices of the peace, as Commissioners for the management of affairs at Deal and Walmer and in the fleet ; and having also despatched messengers for Sir John Mennes and Captain Fogge, both sufferers in the King's cause, and the former of them captain of Walmer Castle until the outbreak of the civil war. The presence of these two gentlemen was earnestly desired by the officers and seamen of the fleet, on account of their great experience in naval matters. These arrangements detained Sir Richard a sufficient length of time for him to witness the exit of the garrison from Deal Castle ; but Walmer was not actually delivered up until after his departure.

When Sir Richard Hardres had left the fleet, the next step taken by the officers in command, was to draw up and subscribe the following declaration and oath. They then, having been joined, it is to be presumed, by Sir John Mennes and Captain Fogge, set sail for Holland ; with the object of taking on board the Duke of York, as their Admiral-in-chief.

"The DECLARATION of the Navie, being the True Copie of a Letter from the Officers of the Navie to the Commissioners : with their Resolutions upon taking out Colonel Ruinsborough from being their Commander, 28th May, 1648.

"Worshipfull,

"These are to certify you that wee the Commanders, and Officers of the Ship *Constant Reformation*, with the rest of the Fleet, have secured the Ships for

the service of King and *Parliament*, and have refused to be under the Command of Colonell Rainsbrough, by reason we conceive him to be a man not wel-affected to the King, *Parliament* and Kingdome, and we doe hereby declare unto you, that we have unanimously joyned with the Kentish Gentlemen in their just Petition to the Parliament, to this purpose following, videlicet :

“First, that the Kings Majesty with all expedition be admitted in Safety and Honour, to treat with his two Houses of Parliament.

“Secondly, that the Army now under the Command of the Lord Fairfax, to be forthwith disbanded, their Arrears being paid them.

“Thirdly, that the known Laws of the Kingdome may be established and continued, whereby we ought to be Governed and Judged.

“Fourthly, that the Priviledges of Parliament and the Liberty of the Subjects may be preserved.

“And to this purpose we have sent our loving Friend Captaine Penrose, with a Letter to the Earle of Warwick, and we are resolved to take in no Commander whatsoever but such as shall agree and correspond with us in this Petition, and shall resolve to live and dye with us, in the behalfe of King and Parliament, which is the Positive Result of us.

“We humbly desire your speedy Answer.

Officers of the Constant Reformation :

Thomas Lisle, Lievetenant.
Andrew Mitchel, Boats.
James Allen, Gunner.
Tho. Best, Carpenter.

Officers of the Swallow :

Leonard Harris, Capt.
Jo. London, Mr.
Nich. Laurence, Lievet.
Andr. Jackson, Gunner.
Jo, Short, Carpenter.

“Signed likewise by the Captaine of the Roebuck, Hinde, and severall other Officers of these and other Ships.” *

THE OATH.*

“Wee the Officers and Common-men belonging to his Majesties ships, the *Constant Reformation*, the *Swallow*, the *Roebuck*, the *Hind*, &c.

* *Civil War Tracts*, 1648, B.M. E. 609, No. 82.

"Do in the presence of God and this Company, freely and unconstrainedly declare, That we will with our Lives and Fortunes, and to the utmost of our abilities endeavour to maintaine the Glory of God, the Purity of that Religion which is most agreeable to the Word of God, the Honour, Freedom, and Preservation of His Majesty, the Priviledge of Parliament, and the liberty of the Subject: So help me God."

To return now to affairs on land. After the surrender of the castles of Deal and Walmer, Sir Richard Hardres marched his force on, as already stated, to Sandwich, where they were quartered for the night. And the next morning Sunday they hastened on to Canterbury, leaving behind, for the sake of security, a small additional force of five trained companies; Sandwich being considered "a place very factious, and apt to take the opportunity of the weakness of the country, to make a mutinous opposition in case of a retreat." Remaining at Canterbury that night, the next day they left a few knights and gentlemen in command of the three trained companies of the place, which, together with two local companies of Flemish settlers then being raised, appeared a sufficient force to secure the city, and then proceeded for Rochester; where, with the exception of Colonel Hammond's regiment of foot, which halted for quarters at Sittingbourne, they arrived in the evening. There they found the Royalist gentry assembled in large numbers; but learnt that the main body of the Kentish men were mustered at Dartford, some twenty miles further on: and that night there arrived some gentlemen from the counties of Essex and Surrey, who desired to treat with them, with a view to the co-operation of the men of those parts.

But now the tide began to turn against the men of Kent. The further march to Blackheath, which was to have been resumed at daybreak, was interrupted by the arrival at midnight of a special messenger, who brought an order from the House of Commons to the Commissioners joined in this enterprize, to the following effect:—

"That, whereas they did understand, that the people of Kent were coming up to Westminster in a tumultuous and pretended petitionary way, they knew not the intentions of it, and had therefore referred them to treat with their General, the Lord Fairfax, and the Committee of Derby House."

Whether it had been anticipated up to this time that there would be a revolt of the army, as there had already been on the part of the fleet, does not appear ; but certain it is that the news of their having to deal with the Lord Fairfax, came upon the Kentish men as a thunderclap. A council of war was immediately held ; and orders were despatched to Dartford for the main body to fall back upon Rochester.

The next day, the small force of Royalists, which had been left at Stone Bridge near Gravesend, in the hope of securing that passage, were routed and put to flight. Then that night, (May 31st), a sudden attack was made upon Maidstone, where a Royalist force of about eight hundred men belonging to the regiments of Sir John Maynes (Mennes?) and Sir William Brockman were quartered ; and after an obstinate fight, which lasted six hours, these were defeated, with the loss, it is said, of 200 killed and wounded, and four hundred prisoners.

How the news of this disaster was received at Rochester, can easily be imagined ; but, nevertheless, the main body, who still remained there under the Earl of Norwich, whom they had prevailed upon to be their Lord General, determined to advance to Greenwich ; hoping there to receive the promised help from Essex and Surrey, as well as the co-operation of the people of London. But the promised help was withheld, and the camp in Greenwich Park soon became the scene of confusion and discontent. Provisions were hard to get ; desertions became more and more numerous ; the Earl of Norwich, who had gone into Essex to ascertain the state of the county, remained away longer than was expected : and at length the remaining troops made the best of their way across the Thames, in such boats as they could get, to remain true to their cause until the surrender of Colchester on August 28th.

Meanwhile the Royalist affairs in East Kent, which began so favourably, were also on the decline ; though the cause was not abandoned without a gallant effort. On the very day that Walmer and Deal Castles surrendered to Sir Richard Hardres, an assault was made on Dover Castle, by the trained companies left there under Mr. Arnold Brumes and others, and prosecuted with the utmost determination. "They drew up," we are told, "the great pieces which were

planted on the beach, and mounted them on the most advantageous ground upon the hill near the castle; and "though both small and great shot were all the while played upon them very thick from the castle," yet they effected this with the loss of only one man. Then, their cannon being placed to their satisfaction, in a commanding position, and "but a small distance from the castle, they fired very briskly upon it and battered down the old walls very much"; but still could not induce the defenders to give it up, "and storm it they could not." This was on May 25th, and the siege continued about a fortnight longer; the besiegers, meanwhile, having been reinforced by the arrival of Sir Richard Hardres and his followers, who returned here from Rochester when the main body advanced to Greenwich. But about June 7th, the approach of a large force under Colonels Rich and Hewson, and Sir Michael Livesey, turned the scale. The Royalists were obliged to raise the siege; and retreating first to Sandwich, and then to Canterbury and Faversham, ultimately surrendered on easy terms, about June 12th. As for the three castles of Walmer, Deal and Sandown, which, together with the revolted fleet, continued to hold out for some time longer, their tale shall be told in the following despatches, which have been preserved in the form of the *Civil War Tracts*.

"A Fight at Sea Between the Parliament's Ships and those that revolted. And the boarding of some of the Parliament's Ships by a party from the three Castles in KENT that are kept for the King. And the storming of WAYMOR Castle.

"My last was of the eighth of this present from the *Downs*, since which time we have attempted to put to sea, severall times, but was forc't back thither again, by extraordinary stormes, and crosse winds, by which we were all in some danger of the King's ships, and the three Castles in the *Downs*, to be stayed and plundered by them.

"As for the Kings ships, they sent men aboard of all our three ships to demand Powder and Ammunition for them and their Castles, and got aboard of them, and to show their Bills of Laydings, and Letters, who affirmed they had none, nor any powder or ammunition, but for the use of their ships; whereupon

they were threatened to be carried for *Holland*, unless they would confesse and deliver what was desired, neverthelesse at the last all our Masters were released and the King's ships set sayle for Holland upon the 12 day to speak unto the Duke of York as they pretended.

"And upon the 17 day the Castles sent severall men and boats aboard of all our ships, with order to search and plunder us, but being withstood they went ashore, and swore God d . . . e them, they would goe ashore and sinke every ship of us, and in pursuit thereof they did their best indeavours, by shooting twelve pieces of great Ordnance at the least, which forced us to weigh Anchor, and fall off to the Sea: Although the wind was contrary and calme, so that we lay at their mercy, and in great danger, if we had not been timely relieved, by a good party of the Lord Generall's Army, that marched towards the severall Castles, and found them other imployment, which fell very happily out for us, for by this meanes we gained time to goe out of their command without any hurt or losse, only Captain *Newburts* was plundered of two rich swords worth five or six pound, as he affirmed, wee being thus forced to Sea, and the stormes arising continuing for the space of two dayes, did put our Ships in some danger, neverthelesse, thanks be to God wee beat it out, and recovered this place the 20 day, where we Ride safely in this Bay, ready for the first fair winde, which God in his mercy grant, and that with speed, for the Corn is very prout, as is in danger to be spoyled."

"*From aboard of the Supply in Portland Bay
near Weymouth, the 22 of June, 1648.*"

"*The Copy of a letter from Portsmouth.*"

"*Noble Sir,*

"The nine ships in Holland, *viz.* The *Reformation*, the *Couvertine*, the *Antelope*, the *Swallowe*, and the rest at *Gorith* that revolted from the Parliament of *England*, are making addresses to the Duke of *Yorke*, to joyn with them, and send them in provisions, which they want, and are labouring for; But the Duke told them at present hee could not satisfie their desires, because of his want of monies, The falling off of those ships hath put the Navy much out of order, and

makes other Sea-men tumultuous, and if some course be not taken to reduce them, I fear no Commander will be safe in any ship except it please God that some way be found out for agreement between the King and Parliament. I pray God so to direct the Parliament to propound, and his Majesties heart to incline to grant, that there may bee a peace.

"*Waymor* Castle was stormed with some losse, it was thought Prince Charles would have been with Langdale in the North of England by this time, but monies coming not in as expected, it caused his stay to raise monies upon use. Captain Crowders the Reare-Admiralls ship is to be rig'd before she can go out, God send a speedy and safe peace."

"*Portsmouth 25 June, 1648.*" *

"*A great Fight at WALMER CASTLE in the County of KENT between The Parliament's Forces who had besieged the said Castle, and the Forces sent over by his Highnesse the Prince of Wales, with the manner of the Fight, the success thereof, and the number that was slain on both sides. Likewise the Princes relieving of the two Castles of DEAL and SANDOWN, etc.*

"Sir

"Vpon Wednesday last, there hapned a desperate engagement betwixt the Parliament's Forces, and a party belonging to his Highnesse the Prince of Wales at *Walmer* Castle, the manner thus:—

"The Prince having sent a party from France, under the command of Col. *Fitz-Beal*, with Armes and Ammunition for the relief of the two Castles of *Deal* and *Sandown*, and having effected the same, the said Colonel resolved for *Walmer* Castle, and thereupon hoysted sayl and steered towards *Walmer*, where they arrived towards the evening, accompanied with three other ships very well man'd and when they were within half musket shot of the shore, they let fly a broad side at the Parliament's forces, who were intrenched upon the Breach (*sic*) neer the Castle; insomuch that there began a very dangerous and hot dispute, the fight continuing for the space of an hour and a half; the Cavalry plaid very fast with their great and small shot all the time, the Parliamentees

answered them with the like Volleys, and at the last beat them off from the shore, and forced them to Sea, with the losse of six men, and nine wounded.

"The Enemy fought resolutely, but (it is supposed) with a great deal of losse made their retreat, for it is said that divers were seen to fall upon the Decks of the ships.

"This is a great dishcarming (disheartening?) to the besieged, to have relief attempted without successe, though as yet they slight any overture of surrender or treaty. Divers Granadoes have been shot into the Castle, yet are they within not brought thereby to the least compliance of disposition to yield."

"Canterbury, July 6. 1648, four in the morning."

From a further "Declaration" made by the revolted seamen on July 8th, we get a list of the principal vessels which took part in the insurrection. Ten are named in the following order:—

The <i>Constant Reformation.</i>	The <i>Hynd.</i>
The <i>Couvertine.</i>	The <i>Roebuck.</i>
The <i>Swallow.</i>	The <i>Crescent.</i>
The <i>Antelope.</i>	The <i>Pellican.</i>
The <i>Satisfaction.</i>	The <i>Blackmore Lady.</i>

In the Declaration in which these names occur, complaint was made:—"That the Power and affaires of the Navy, were put into such hands, as were not onely enemies to the King and Kingdome, but even to Monarchy its elce (*sic*), that the stile of Commissions at Sea was lately altered, leaving out the King's name, and mentioning onely the Parliament and Army, which we understand to be a disinherision (*sic*) of His Majesty and His Children, that we had no settled forme of Divine worship, no Communions, little or no Preaching on board but by illiterate and mechanique persons, that there was a designe of introducing Land Souldiers into every Ship to master and over-awe the Sea men, things so contrary to the ancient Customes and orders of the Sea, that we thought our selves bound in Conscience to doe something for the recovery of our owne right and re-establishment."

* *Civil War Tracts*, B.M. E. 451, No. 86. The date of the above events must have been July 5th; as we learn from a subsequent despatch that July 15th was a Saturday, and from the above that the attempted relief took place on the Wednesday before July 6th; which last-named day was a Thursday.

The following is a copy of the further "Oath" taken at this time by the seamen of the revolted ships; in which, as will be seen, they pledged themselves to the Restoration of King Charles, and vowed fidelity to "His Highness the Prince of Wales" and the "Lord High Admirall the Duke of York," and obedience to their commands:—

"In pursuance of the Covenant I have already taken, I, A.B., doe in the presence of Almighty God the Searcher of all hearts, solemnly vow and protest, That in the first place I shall heartily endeavour the freedome and Restauration of my Sovereign Lord King *Charles* to all his full and just Rights: and will behave *myself* faithfully in the service of His High Ness *sic* the Prince of *Wales*. Next I do vow all true obedience to my Lord High Admirall the Duke of *Yorke*, and that I will conform my self cheerfully to all his Highesse (*sic*) lawfull Commands which shall be for the service of his Royal Father: That I will hold no correspondence with the Enemy, but shall faithfully discover all Designes that I can come to the knowledge of, of that nature; and shall endeavour with the utmost hazzard of my life to defend and protect his Highness Person from all danger; nor will ever give consent to deliver him up without the King his Royall Father's command or his own consent. And as I shall be faithfull and just in the performance of all this, so help mee God, and the contents of this Book."

We come now to the reduction of Walmer Castle, the date of which event is not recorded, any more than are the particular circumstances under which it at length fell. But there are at least some facts to throw light upon the subject. The Castle had now been besieged by Colonel Rich's forces for upwards of a month; every attempt at relief had failed; and the garrison were no doubt absolutely starved out. The *Civil War Tracts* shew the surrender to have taken place between the eighth and fifteenth of July. One of these papers, dated from Canterbury on July 16th, records "a fresh alarum from the sea," which had been experienced by the Parliament forces in this part, "since the reducing of *Waymor* Castle by Colonel Rich"; and refers to the hope that had been entertained, "that Sandwich (probably Sandown is meant) and Deale, would thereupon have done the like," that is, would have surrendered: while from the same source we

learn, that "the revolted Ships are come from Holland and are now in the Downes," not for the purpose, as had been fondly hoped, of submission; but in order "to oppose the power of Parliament": also that they had on board the Duke of York as Lord High Admiral, and Prince Maurice, "the Prince Elector Pallatine's second brother," as Rear Admiral: and that "the Officers of the ships that disserted (*sic*) the Parliament, had all their Commands, and further promises, with large Commissions granted to them."

But notwithstanding the fall of Walmer Castle, the two other Castles continued to find employment for Colonel Rich for some time longer, as we shall now see.

"The true Relation of the Arrivall of THIRTY FLEMISH SHIPS, and Six of those that Revolted, before the Town and Castle of DEALE: Wherein the Prince, the Duke of York, and many Souldiers are said to be imbarked for ENGLAND: with the violent battery they made against the Besiegers, and the effects thereof. Together with The manner of the Siege, the progresse of the Besiegers, and the desperate carriage of the Besieged.

"Sir,

"With my last I sent you word of the surrender of *Warmore* Castle unto us, and I might say much of the further particulars thereof, but that I doubt not but ere this you have heard of it at large: Immediately thereupon we drew on our Leaguer before *Deal-Castle*, where we now lie; and on Saturday morning the fifteenth of this instant July, there appeared six men of war (being part of the revolted Ships,) before the Town and Castle of *Deal*, and by their churlish tokens, they sent us, made it appear to us what they were, for they shot very near a hundred great Pieces at us, yet thanks be to the Lord, they did us little harm; only two men were slain by their shot, and two more by the fall of a Chimney which the Canon beat down; That very morning also the enemy sallied out of *Deal* Castle and intended to surprise our forlorn guard, which was between three and four hundred yards of the Castle; but they were soon discovered, and by a Reserve guard, (whom Captain Gayl of *Coleman-street* commanded) they were gallantly repulsed, and driven back to the very gates of the Castle, and this with the losse of three of our men, and some few wounded: As for the losse on the

Enemies' part, it is not certain, yet some of our Souldiers observed about eight or nine of them to be carried off on pick-pack.

"The day following being Sunday there appeared near about thirty *Fleming* Ships before the Castle and Towne of *Deal* but are very quiet etc.

"Reported that the Prince, Duke of York, and many hundreds of Souldiers are in the revolted Ships, but there is little reason for that opinion etc.

"Your friend and servant

"R.G."*

"From my Quarters in
Upper Deal, July 20
1648."

The next of these printed despatches describes an engagement at *Deal*, and is headed as follows :—

"A Great Fight between the King's Majesty's Forces under the command of his Highnesse the Prince of *Wales* and the Parliament Forces, neer *Deale* Castle, August 4, 1648."

From the contents of this *Tract*, it appears, that the Prince of Wales, Lord High Admiral of the Narrow Seas, having returned from Yarmouth Roads to the Downs, caused all his "Marriners and Sea-men" to bind themselves by an oath†:—"That they shall endeavour to the utmost of their power, to release his Majesty from the hands of his Enemies, and to prosecute their Engagement for the advancement of the King's cause, with the hazard of their lives and fortunes." It then proceeds as follows :—"The Prince having despatched part of his fleet to watch the motion of the Parliament shipping coming from Portsmouth the rest lies hovering up and down in these parts and have landed some Forces neer *Deel* and *Sandown* who thought to have fallen upon our men unawares and to have raised the seige. But on news of their landing Colonel Rich hastened towards them with his horse, engaged and disputed the ground and charged quite through the Prince's Van of Foot commanded by the Lord Hopton and Colonel Boys doing some execution, the Sea Royalists fought very resolutely, their great

* *Conf. War Tract*, B.M. E. 455, No. 29.

† The full text of this Oath has already been given.

Ordnance began to roar, the conflict was great, and the dispute resolutely maintained by both parties: till at last the Royalists run, our men pursues, and had it not been for the shipping which plaid so fast upon us with their Ordnance, we had taken and killed most of them." The "*key shot*" from the ships, however, effectually covered the retreat of the Royalists, and compelled the Parliament forces to retire; the loss in this action having been thirteen men of the latter, and as many as thirty-four of the former, killed and wounded.*

"The Prince's First Fruits: Or A Full and Perfect RELATION of two VICTORIES obtained by Colonel Rich his Brigade, together with the Forces under the Command of Sir Michael Levesey,† over some forces landed out of the Revolted ships near SANDOWN Castle, in the County of KENT, August 10. & 14. Together with A Perfect List of the Commanders, and officers taken Prisoners, and the number of slain on both sides.

"To the three Sons of their Father the D."[‡]

*"Put up thy Pipes Prag. Melancholicus
Bedew thy sheet with tears: Elencticus!
Say, where's thy Jacob's staff, what star to foe
Did stain your glory with this overthrow?
Come leave your lisping, and at length be wise,
The despis'd Cause must Conquer all your lies.*

"*Loving Brother,*

"The Prince (whom so many of our Pulpits flattered, . . . hath given us a taste of that sweet fruit, which the Kingdome is likely to gather from his Government, if the Lord in wrath permit him to rule over us: The yong man hath begun a health to England's happiness, and the people's liberty, in a cup of blood.

"Upon Thursday the 10 of this present, his Highness, as they call him, (for my part I know not how tall he is) landed a party of some 80 of his men,

* *Civil War Tracts*, B.M., E. 457, No 79.

† Sir M. Levesey, or Livesey, or Lucey, was created a baronet when 16 yrs old, and when 34 sat upon the Commission which condemned the King to death. He was an active magistrate and as such married many couples during the Commonwealth. He represented Queenborough in the House of Commons; served the office of Sheriff; and held a commission as Colonel in the Parliament Army. See *Arch. Cant.* xiv. p. 380.

‡ My pen is too loyal to attempt an explanation: the mind that suggested the comparison must have been as contemptible as it was traitorous.

under the Command of one *Aldredge*, a cheesemonger, who lived sometime in *Grand street*, and was Apprentice with Mr. *Robt. Smith*; there might be a kinde of ill-favoured policy, in sending out these Water-Rats at the Heels of this Cheesemonger, the smell of his old profession might engage them farther with him, then their personall valour could carry them on; and indeed it proved so, for being landed, they fell upon a small party of Sir *Michael Livesey's* foot who were upon the guard, at the two houses, which we call the Half-way houses, between *Sandwich* and *Sandeton*, beat them off, and took possession of the houses; Sir Michael's horse taking the alarm, charged the enemy with abundance of Gallantry, routed the Party, wounded many, killed eight or nine upon the place, and put the rest (they having first fired the Warriners house) to flight. Among the prisoners taken, *Aldredge* was one, who knew me well, and told me that he went aboard at *Yarmouth* with Cap. *Johnson*: this poor man was miserably wounded in the back, shoulder, and arm, cut in the head, and both hands, yet that party, with whom he unhappily engaged, refused to afford him any succour or means (if possible) to cure his wounds: Sir Michael sent a Trumpet to *Sandown* Castle, acquainting them with his condition, and permitting them, if they please, to take him in, but they (whose mercies are cruelties) would not. This *Aldredge* told me, that Prince *Rupert* and the Lord *Gerard* promised him to follow, but whether they did or not, he could not say: and for valiant Captain *Johnson*, if you enquire of him, take it merrily:

"But Oh Thom. Johnson! Where was he?
Truly where safest 'twas to be,
Beset with Bottles, three times three,
Which no body can deny.

"Had it been a drinking match on shoar, the High Admirall himself, could not have kept his new Col. aboard; but I am perswaded the Gentleman is sick of fighting, and wisheth himself in his Landladies Chimney-corner at the spread Eagle in *Gratious-street*. . . . Farewell"

"Your affectionate Brother

"L.H."*

"*Continued*" August 11, 1648"

* *Cont. W. D. Tracts*, B.M., F. 383, No. 23.

*" Colonel Rich's Letter to the House of Commons
Of a GREAT VICTORY Obtained against Eight hundred of the Prince's forces,
Lately landed in KENT by SANDOWN Castle. Where were One hundred
and eighty kill'd in the place, One hundred Prisoners taken, Three hundred
Arms, and all their chief Commanders, as by A LIST herewith appeareth.*

*" To the Honorable William Lenthall Esq: Speaker of the
Honorable House of Commons.*

" Mr. Speaker,

" Upon several reiterated Intelligencies of some hundreds of men for the land-service, which the Prince had come from *Holland*, and lay ready in the ships here to be put on shore and attempt us, I drew what Horse we had here together and after five nights expectance of them, began to conceive their intentions of landing here altered, though the Ships continued ; this I was confirmed in by Captain Battin's going two days since with some five or six Sail and many Boats, towards Sandgate* Castle, where I sent a Troop to prevent inconveniences, and accordingly came thither very seasonably etc,

" This morning came from Sandown Castle in good order and equipage about 800 men, very confidently towards Upper Deal (which were landed in the night unknown to us) and waving our Fort towards the Sea, intended to come up upon the back of our Leaguer at Deal Castle, which so soon as in view, we drew what Horse and Foot of a sudden we could get together, which were not above 300 Foot, and 100 Horse (the rest being ordered to re-inforce the Guards in and near our Trenches before Deal-Castle, expecting a Sally at the same juncture) and charged them ; after some time of dispute with Musquet shot, the Bodies closed nearer, the horse picking up and down in their flanks aswel as they could over the ditches, together with the foot who gave on freely, forc'd them to run, ours pursuing them up to the very Castle bridge, killing in all about One hundred and forty at least upon the place, as is the opinion of all else besides myself in the action, and have taken about One hundred prisoners, and about three hundred Arms ; in this action I have lost the quarter-master to my own troop, that was slain upon the place, and no other officer ; the Lieutenant to my

* Sandgate Castle near Folkestone.

Major's troop shot in the Knee, about three Horsemen killed and three or four Foot Soldiers, ten or twelve Horses shot, whercof my Major's was one, who through the whole Action performed his duty with much diligence and boldness ; neither did Col. *Hewson's* Lieut : Col : neglect any advantage either in the Field or Trenches : A perfect List of the prisoners is not yet come, though many of quality are taken, as Major General *Gibson*, who commanded the whole party, as appears by the Prince's Order taken in his pocket to command all ; Sir *John Boyce*, Sir *John Knottesford*, Col. Walker, Lieut : Col : Gamlin, Major *Den*, &c. many Captains and Lieutenants, one more notable than the rest, Lieut : *Lendal*, Lieutenant to the present Admiral, Boatswain's mate to Col. *Rainsborow*, the chief Agent to manage the Revolt of the Sea-men, who commanded now the party of the Sea-men, which as the prisoners inform, were most for action before they came on shore, but in time of Service failed their leaders.

" Your most faithfull and humble Servant

" NATH : RICH."

" *Prod. August 14, 1648*"

" The List of the Prisoners taken (in the above engagement).

Major General *Gibson*.

Sir *John Boyce*.

Sir *John Knottesford*.

Col : *Lindsey*.

Lieut : Col : *Bale*.

Lieut : Col : *Gamlin*.

Major *Burridge*.

Major *Den*.

Capt. *Hull*.

Capt. *Wright*.

Capt. *Boteman*.

Capt. *Coary*.

Capt. *Pool*.

Lieut : Lindal Lieutenant to the
Admiral, formerly Boatswain's
Mate that betrayed the Ships.

Lieut : *Nock*.

Sir *John May* his Son, Servant to
the Prince.

Mr. *Blithe*.

„ *Corraine*.

Mr. *Hewson*.

„ James.

„ Bennet.

" Seventy-three private Soldiers, One hundred and eighty killed upon the place, About Three hundred Arms taken.

" Most of those that escaped are wounded.

" No Officers of ours lost, but my own Quarter master, Major's Lieutenant wounded, Three Horsemen killed, Four Foot killed, and about Ten Horse Shot."*

A further description of the same battle is contained in another *Tract* entitled :—"A true Copy of a Letter to a friend in *London*, concerning the late fight at *Deale* in Kent, with the number of the *slaine*, and a perfect list of the prisoners taken";—a very different style of composition to Colonel Rich's business-like despatch, and abounding in allegorical perversions of Holy Scripture. This letter which is dated "*Canterbury*, Aug. 15, 1648," commences, "Worthy Friend," and is subscribed "your much obliged friend to serve you, D.H." The part which concerns us runs as follows :—

"Yesterday (being the 14 of this present moneth) the King's Son (the darkness of his Father's image) landed about 5 or 600 armed men (fit instruments as any in *Colchester* or *Hamilton's* Army, to establish the happiness of this Kingdome) neer *Sandown* Castle, this morning they sallied out of the Castle (where they secured themselves the last night) and intended to have fallen upon our friends in their quarters at Upper *Deale*, and to have swallowed them up for breakfast. But God (who ordained the earth to help the woman against the Dragon) sent a man before, a Seaman, who coming out of the ship, listed himself under Col. *Rich*, and furnished them with intelligence of their designe; this caused our friends to draw down al, or the greatest part of their forces both horse and foot to lower *Deale* (who else had layn scattered about the country 4 or 5 miles in compass) it is a sad truth that our honoured Friends in the L. Gen. his Army, are so few, and they so weak by reason of sickness, that some companies do not afford above 40 fighting men; yet the L. who useth to appear then most when his power shall not be darkened by the shadow of an arme of flesh) put such courage into their hearts, and clothed their arme with such sinews and strength, that they gave them such a blow, as was beyond their own, contrary to their enemies and above their Friends expectation, the manner briefly thus.

"Major *Husbands* led the horse, Lieut. Col. *Axted* the foot, Sir *Michael Livesey* charged gallantly with them, before I can tell you they fought, they ran. In the charge Col. Riches Quarter M^e and 3 troopers of ours were slaine, 18 private souldiers wounded: Major *Husbands* had the heel of his boot shot off, the Lieut. Col. horse kild under him, but he was soon furnished with another for the chase, in which 180 of the enemy fell (never to rise more) upon the sands, *Gibson*

their Major Gen. with 20 more Commanders and Officers, and 73 private souldiers taken prisoners, 300 armes, with abundance of brave pillage, the Commanders so much gold and silver in their pockets as if they had no need of the Cities 20,000*li*."

"A Perfect Copy of a list of the Commanders and Officers taken the 14 of August 1648. Neer SANDOWN Castle in KENT as it was presented to his Excellency the Lord General FAIRFAX.

Major General *Gibson*, Commander in Chief

Sir *John Boyce*, the old Rob Carrier of Dunnington Castle, shot in the belly,
pricked in the neck, and wounded in the head with the But
end of a musket.*

Sir *John Knotsford*

Colonell *Linscy*

Sir *John Corran*

Sir *Hugh Mahan*, sometime servant to the Prince

Lieut. Col. *Ball*

Capt. *Corpe*

Lieut. Col. *Gambling*

Capt. *Poole*

Major *Drure*

Mr. *Hason*

Major *Burrage*

Mr. *James*

Capt. *Hull*

Mr. *Blix*

Capt. *Right*

Lieut. *Handen* formerly *Bosons* mate

Capt. *Bourman*

Lieut. *Castate*

Lieut. *Mashee* an Irish man.

"With 180 killed on the place 73 private souldiers taken prisoners, and 300 Arms."

The following is a copy of a letter from "Col. Rich to the Speaker" under date of August 25th, 1648, in which the writer gives some account of the capture of Deal Castle and the results which he anticipates, in consequence, to the garrison at Sandown and the Royalists at sea; and further states, in alluding to the damage sustained by the two castles already captured, that "the General,"

* Sir John Boys of Bonnington in Goodnestone greatly distinguished himself by his gallant defence of Donnington Castle. With a small garrison of only 200 Royalists, he held the castle against tremendous odds, from Sept. 1644 to April 1646. When at length compelled to surrender, he dictated his own terms: the garrison marched out armed and with colours flying, while passes were given to such officers as desired to go abroad, as well as to those who preferred to remain in England. For this glorious defence, Sir John was honoured by his sovereign (Chas. I.) with the following augmentation to his arms, namely:—On a canton, az., a crown imperial, or. In spite of the wounds he received at Deal, the sturdy Royalist lived to see the Restoration; having died at Bonnington in Goodnestone, A.D. 1664. (V. *Arch. Cant.*, iii. pp. 183, 189.)

meaning General Fairfax, had been pleased to appoint him to the captaincy of Walmer Castle for the present.

“*Col. Rich to the Speaker,*”

“Since the surrender of Walmer Castle, there hath been no time lost to use all means possible to reduce Deal Castle, which was thought fit to be attempted first, because the strongest; the defendants of which were more numerous and active than those in Sandown, of which I hope now to give you also a good account in a few days.

“After many dangerous and difficult approaches upon a stony beach, where no less than six or seven pieces of ordnance, within pistol-shot of our work, till it was perfected, annoyed us, all hopes of relief being cut off from the besieged, though in view of the whole fleet, it hath pleased God to give this place in our hands, though very little necessitated to surrender, we finding in the castle a good proportion of powder, match, corn, meal, butter, cheese, pork, peas, &c., they wanting nothing but beer instead of which they had enough of wine and water. The conditions which are given them, I here send by the bearer, licut. col. Axtell, which are no limitation but to the soldiery.

“The castle is much torn, and spoiled with the granades, as Walmer was, or rather more; the repair of which as well as that of Walmer, I submit it to you, whether necessary before the winter come on.

“In this and the other leaguer at Walmer, the bearer lieutenant colonel Axtell hath been extraordinary active and diligent, and will, if your leisure permits, give you account of the several provisions we find here; and that this castle wanted not men to defend it, there being no less than two hundred and upwards that marched out.

“I have formerly [*qy.* formally] written to the committee at Derby House, to take course for repairing money for Walmer Castle, not thinking fit to trouble your more weighty affairs for so slender a thing, I being something more than ordinary concerned in its accommodation, since the general hath been pleased to commit it to my care at present. Three hundred pounds will complete it. I fear five hundred pounds will scarce render this in so good a condition as it was before it was besieged.

"The remaining castle (though I suppose upon some grounds will not hold out long yet,) can be of little use now to the fleet here, we being able to prohibit their coming ashore for fresh water, without which, these ships cannot be many days together. What service is yet to be done here there is no assistance of mine shall be wanting, which is but weak, and at best scarce worthy your acceptance; and for what hath been done of late here that God may have all the glory, which is the desire of Your most faithful and humble servant."

"Nath. Rich."*

"*Dool.* Aug. 25th, 1648."

"*A Great VICTORY obtained by His Highnesse the Prince of WALES over the Dozens, against a Squadron of the Rebels Shipping, on Munday last: with the particulars of the Fight, 200 killed, 500 taken prisoners, two of their Ships sunk, five boarded, 40 piece of Ordnance taken, and all their Arms and Ammunition, And the Prince's Resolution touching the Earl of WARWICK.*

"Noble Sir,

"Yesterday we received intelligence from the Prince's Navy, that upon the discovery of divers Ships at Sea, Captain Batten received Commission from his Highnesse, to fight with them, and upon Sunday morning last, weighed anchor, hoysted sayl, and made towards them with a gallant Squadron of ships, viz. the *Swallow*, the *Constant Warwick*, the *Roc-Buck*, the *Pellican*, the *Blackmore Lady*, and some others, who upon sight thereof, the Rebels ships held off, and were loath to engage, Captain Batten perceiving this, commanded forth the *Swallow*, the *Warwick*, and the *Roc-Buck*, who after three leagues sayle, came within shot of them, gave them a broad side, & engaged, insomuch that there hapned a very fierce and tedious fight continuing for the space of 7 hours, and with great gallantry and resolution; but after an hour's dispute, the rest of the shipping came up, and gave the Rebels severall broadsides, sinking two of them, and boarded the rest, disputing the Conquest above Decks, killing many, casting them into the Sea, the rest cryed for quarter and submitted to mercy.

* The letter, it should be observed, I have not discovered in the Civil War Tracts, but have copied from the *Diary of the Rev. Mr. A. J. Danden*, 1855, vol. 1, pp. 131-2, where it occurs with the following note:—"To the Captain of the *Mine*, I met with the above letter (written on a scrap of paper some four years since) in a box which I used at Ramsgate at that time, and I suppose I copied it then as I was in the locality. I remember there were one or two other letters relating to Kent in the work but I did not take copies of them; as I had no particular object in view, when I extracted the foregoing, I will not vouch for its exact correctness. H. G. D."

"In this fight it is reported, that the Prince lost not many men, the enemies were great, above 200 slain, and neer upon 500 taken prisoners, three ships sunk, and four boarded, and secured, above 50 piece of Ordnance, and great store of Arms and Ammunition and other rich Booty, which they had taken from divers English Marchants, and others, being all of them Irish Pyrats and robbers at Sea.

"It is reported here, that the Earl of *Warwick* intends to put to Sea very suddenly, and that the Prince is resolved to fight with him, and hath sent severall ships to attend his motion etc."

"Dover, 29 August, 1648." *

So much for the Civil War Tracts, which appear to contain nothing further of importance in connection with this episode of English History. But Walmer and Deal Castles having fallen to the Parliament forces, as described in the above extracts, and Sandown being, as we have also seen, closely besieged, the surrender of the last-named Royalist fortress could only be a question of a few days; though evidence is wanting as to the exact date of its capitulation.

With respect to the fleet, the opinion has been generally entertained that a grand opportunity had been thrown away. With the exception of the victory described in the last quoted *Tract*, (on which occasion, however, Prince Charles is said to have made captures to the value of £200,000,) nothing definite had been accomplished, although for nearly a whole month from the date of the revolt, the seamen were actually masters of the whole sea-coast, and might easily have made a descent on the Isle of Wight and rescued the King.

About this time the Earl of Warwick, having effected a junction with Sir George Ayscue, their combined fleets anchored in the Downs, within hail, it is said, of the Royalist navy, but without either party attempting to bring about an action. Warwick, indeed, was strongly suspected of the intention to go over to the Royalists in the event of the Scottish invasion having proved successful; but, when news came of their defeat at Preston, he was content with allowing Prince Charles to draw off his fleet to the coast of Holland; where discontent set in, and most of the sailors returned to the service of the Parliament.

* *Civil War Tracts*, B.M., F. 403, No. 16.

3. GARRISON AND PAY *temp.* COMMONWEALTH.

When the Castles fell into the hands of the Parliament, the garrison and pay became as follows for Walmer :—

"A Governour at two shillings three pence per diem, one Corporall at twelpence per diem, twenty soldiers each at eightpence per diem and sixpence per diem for fire and candle."*

4. REPAIRS TO THE CASTLES, AND SUPPLIES.

In 1649 the subject of repairs to the Castles again came forward, there being an *Order in Parliament*, dated March 12th of that year, "referring it to the Council of State to consider the charges of repair of Walmer, Deal and Sandown Castles as also the surveys made thereof and what money is applicable therefor."†

On May 10th of the following year, the *Day's Proceedings of the Council of State* contain an "order for the Admiralty Committee to confer with the Ordnance Committee as to furnishing these three castles with the necessary provisions for their defence and for securing the ships which ride under them" (vol. ix, 12). The result of this conference appears five days later (May 15) in a Warrant to the Ordnance officers, to deliver for these castles "30 snaphance muskets, 50 barrels of powder, $\frac{1}{2}$ ton of match, 60 collars of bandoleers, one barrel of burr shot, 500 demi-culverin shot, 400 sacker shot, six cwt. leaden shot, 150 minion shot, 150 hand grenade shells."‡

5. THE DUTCH WAR A.D. 1652.

The next event of importance in which the Castles figured, was the Dutch war of 1652, when troops were sent down to Deal, and earthworks were thrown up between Deal and Sandown Castles; one of the incidents of the war having been the attempt of Van Tromp, with the main body of his fleet, to capture the

* *Dominion State Papers*, Chas. II., XXIX, 22, 1.

† *History of the Civil War*, vol. i., 87, p. 26.

‡ *Vol. ix, 1050, Warrants*, 305.

prizes brought into the Downs by Sir George Ayscue and his ten men-of-war. Hemmed in by a strong squadron of the enemy stationed off the North Foreland, and another squadron of forty sail within a short distance of him in the Downs, the English commander wisely got his ships under cover of the artillery ashore, and the Dutch were obliged to abandon their design.

6. CHARLES II. AND THE CASTLES.

Immediately after the Restoration, some important alterations were made with respect to the garrisons of the three castles, as well as of others along this coast, including Dover, as the *State Papers* of that time testify. Thus there is an order from the King to the Sheriff of Kent, dated Jan. 25th, 1661, announcing His Majesty's intention of making a general retrenchment of garrisons (which during the Commonwealth had been abnormally large) with the view of reducing expenditure. The letter in question runs as follows :—

“Trusty and Welbeloved, wee Greete you Well,

“Wheras wee have thought itt requisite for the Lessening of the Greate charge and burthen that lies now upon our Revenue to retrench severall of our Garrisons and reduce others to the Ancient Establishment they were under in the time of our Royall Father of blessed and happy Memory, and severall others of our Royall progenitors, and particularly wee doe now Retrench the severall Companies of Officers and Souldiers now in Garrison in Upnar Castle, Walmere Castle, Dover Castle, Arcliffe Bulwarke, Sandowne, Sandgate and Deale Castles in our Countie of Kent, which wee require and appoint you to reduce to the Numbers and qualities in each respective Garrison heerafter Expressed, That is to say, For . . . Walmore Castle, a Captain, Lieutenant, a Porter, and sixteene Gunners and Souldiers That is to say, Mixt soe as the whole Number of gunners and souldiers together bee Sixteene. . . . For Sandowne Castle, a Captaine, a Lieutenant, a Porter, and Sixteene Souldiers, some wherof alsoe are to bee Gunners, Deale Castle, a Captaine, a Lieutenant, a Porter, and Eighteene Souldiers wherof some of them are to bee capacitated to bee Gunners: . . .

and you are to signifie our pleasure heerin to the Officers and Souldiers in each of the Respective Garrisons before mentioned, and to require such of them as are Supernumeraries to the Numbers and qualities before mentioned to disband themselves within fower dayes after notice thereof by you to them given as they will answer itt att their perills, and you are to state the Accountes of the arreares of all the respective Garrisons soe by you or by your order reduced from the time of their first Entertainment in our Service of which you will by the said Officers and Souldiers have Sufficient Information to the day of the notice by you given to them of their Disbanding, And you are to disband them according to the severall Allowances lately Established for the said Garrisons, which will bee heerewith certified unto you as an Additionall Instruccion to this our Letter under the hand of one of our principall Secretaries of State, And you are to Returne the Accountes of each respective Garrison by you Stated, to our right Trusty and right Welbeloved Couzen and Councillour, Thomas Earle of Southampton, our high Treasurer who is to Assigne and Appoint their payment accordingly, And of your proceedings heerin, And of your Receipt of these our Letters, wee Will that you give present notice to us or to our right Trusty and right Welbeloved Couzen and Councillour, George, Duke of Albemarle, Captaine Generall of our Armies and Forces, And soe wee bid you heartily farwell. Given att our Court att Whitehall the 25th day of January 1660."¹

The above order shews that during the Commonwealth the garrisons maintained at the castles in question, had been abnormally large; since the reduced garrisons, although in each case a porter was done away with, (for originally each had two porters,) were, except at Deal Castle, no smaller than at their first establishment by Hen. VIII. The total strength at Walmer, indeed, was now made nineteen, instead of eighteen as originally. Sandown, besides losing its second porter, lost also its second lieutenant; but its total strength remained the same as at first, namely eighteen. But at Deal, the total strength

¹ *House of Commons Papers*, Class II., XXIX. 225. The year according to the new style would of course be 1661.

now became seven less than in Henry VIII's time, namely, twenty-one, instead of twenty-eight.

The following "Additional Instructions," shew what had been the constitution and pay of the garrisons during the Commonwealth; while, compared with what has already been said, they also throw some further light upon the intentions of the King in carrying out these reductions. The whole composition of the garrisons had been changed while the castles remained in the hands of the Parliament, and King Charles now desired to return, as nearly as circumstances allowed, to the original arrangements; the *reductions* effected being principally in the matter of the pay, which had increased no less than the garrisons, since the troublous times of the Civil War. The comparative statement for Walmer Castle, which is given over-leaf, makes the nature of the alterations clear at a glance.

"Additional Instructions to the Sheriffe of the Countie of Kent
for stating the Accompts of the Guarrisons there.

"At the reducing his Majestie's Guarrisons of Upnor, Walmer. Dover, Sandgate, Sandowne, And Deale Castles, And Arcliff bulwarke in the County of Kent, The Accompts of the paye due to them are to bee stated from the time of their first interteinement in his Majesties paye to the day of their disbanding according to the late Establishment of them as followeth,

"Walmer Castle.

"A Governour at two shillings threepence per diem, one Corporall at twelvecence per diem, twenty soldiours each at eightpence per diem and sixpence per diem for fire and candle.

"Sandowne Castle.

"A Governour at two shillings sixpence per diem, a Corporall at twelvecence per diem, and twenty soldiours at eightpence a peice per diem and sixpence per diem for fire and candle for the guards.

"Deale Castle.

"A Governour at two shillings sixpence per diem, a Corporall at twelvecence per diem, twenty soldiours each at eightpence per diem, and sixpence per diem for fire and candle for the guards.

"In the casting upp the areares of the Officers, Soldiors, and Gunners who are supernumeraries in these Instructions, you are to take notice that you are not to compute the areares of the Officers, Souldiars or Gunners appointed to stand in the respective Guarrisons as appeares by his Majestic's leter."*

7. THE GARRISON AT VARIOUS PERIODS.

The following comparative statement shews the changes made at different periods, in the constitution and pay of the garrison at Walmer Castle.

(2.) Temp. Hen. VIII. (*Local Historians*.)

				£	s.	d.
Captain,	<i>per annum</i>	..	..	30	9	2
Deputy, or Lieutenant,	"	..	..	9	13	4
First Porter	"	..	..	9	13	4
Second Porter,	"	..	..	8	6	6
Ten gunners and four soldiers,	<i>per annum</i>	..	..	116	11	0
				<hr/>		
				£174	13	4 <i>per annum.</i>

(3.) Temp. James I. (*State Papers*, 1607.)

				£	s.	d.
Captain, <i>per annum</i>	..	..	..	30	8	4
Lieutenant	"	..	..	12	3	4
Porter	"	..	..	12	3	4
Subporter	"	..	..	9	2	6
Ten gunners and five soldiers, <i>per annum</i>	..	..	..	136	17	6
				<hr/>		
				£200	15	0 <i>per annum.</i>

(γ.) Temp. Commonwealth (*State Papers*.)

				£	s.	d.
Governor, <i>per annum</i>	..	..	..	41	1	3
Corporal,	"	..	..	18	5	0
Twenty soldiers,	"	..	..	243	6	8
Fire and candle for Guard, <i>per annum</i>	..	..	..	9	2	6
				<hr/>		
				£311	15	5 <i>per annum.</i>

(δ.) Temp. Charles II. (*State Papers*.)

				£	s.	d.
Captain, <i>per annum</i>	..	..	..	30	8	4
Lieutenant,	"	..	..	9	2	6
Porter,	"	..	..	12	3	4
Sixteen gunners and soldiers, <i>per annum</i>	..	..	..	146	0	0
				<hr/>		
				£197	14	2 <i>per annum.</i>

* *Dom. State Papers*, Chas. II., XXIX. 22. i.

8. EXTRACTS FROM STATE PAPERS, AND *RÉSUMÉ*.

Subjoined is a brief *résumé* of the chief events affecting the castle of Walmer during the period of the Great Rebellion; together with some few additional extracts from the *State Papers* of that time, of an interesting character.

1638, April 2nd. "Certificate of Nicholas Lisle, lieutenant of Walmer Castle under Captain John Mennes, the captain thereof. In the first year of his majesty's reign there was received into that castle certain ordnance stores here particularized. They were indented for by Anthony Sanders, lieutenant to the late Captain Edmund Lisle, now both deceased. The remains of that supply had been taken by several surveyors, particularly by William Foster and Andrea Bassana Clerks of the Ordnance 22 Jan. 1632. Since then there had been received 3 demi-culverings and one saker all remaining.

Underwritten. Certificate of Captain John Mennes that at his entrance on the command of this castle in November 1637 he found not one piece of ordnance mounted, but four serviceable muskets, and almost a barrel of powder since expended, nor has there been any subsequent supply." (ccclxxxvii, 11.)

1640. A suit in the Court of Exchequer between Sir John Bankes, Attorney General, as plaintiff, and James and William Hugessen and Richard Sladen, defendants, touching the title to certain lands situated between the sea and Walmer Castle.

1642. On August 1st of this year Drake seized Dover Castle. The Castles on the Downs fell into the hands of the Parliament soon afterwards.

1644, May 6. Memorandum, of the Captain of Walmer Castle having supplied the *Spy* frigate with a month's provisions, and money for twenty men, with an order from Robert Earl of Warwick, the Lord Admiral, to the Commissioners of the Navy in Tower Street, directing that he should be refunded. [*Dom. St. Papers*, 1644, DIV. 37.]

1644, May 18. "Order of [the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports]. Whereas during my residence at Walmer Castle I have observed much prejudice accrue to the State by the not settling the place of Serjeant of the Admiralty of the Cinque Ports And whereas I have observed the diligence of F.S., lieutenant of Archcliff Bulwark, I therefore appoint, so far as in me lies,

the said F.S. to execute the said place, for the preserving of all anchors, wrecks, and goods belonging to the State, provisionally, until he shall receive other order." . . . [DI. 13].

1644, Sep. 17. The Earl of Warwick in a communication to the aforesaid Commissioners, states that at Walmer he received a petition from a woman for £6 6s. 6d. due to her for diet and attendance on James Bushell, gunner of the *Spy* frigate injured in the Parliament's service. [DIV. 87]. A number of documents dated from Walmer Castle between April 25th and Sept. 18th, 1644, shew the Earl of Warwick, Lord Admiral of the Fleet, to have made his abode there during that period.

1648. The Kentish Rising in favour of Charles I.; Muster at Barham Downs, May 23rd; siege of Dover Castle; revolt of the navy; surrender of the three castles on the Downs; defeat of the Royalists at Maidstone May 31st; relief of Dover Castle by a portion of Fairfax's army *circa* June 7th; a fight at sea on June 17th and the storming of the castles by the Parliamentarians; relief of Deal and Sandown by the Prince of Wales July 5th, and fight the same day at Walmer Castle; fall of Walmer Castle *circa* July 15th; ineffectual sally from Deal Castle July 15th; fight near Deal Castle Aug. 4th; the two victories of Col. Rich at Sandown Aug. 11th and 14th; fall of Deal Castle *circa* August 25th; royalist victory at sea of which news was received on Aug. 28th; collapse of the Royalist Rising.

1652, Dec. 28th. "Thomas Friend, prisoner in Walmer Castle to be allowed 4d. a day from the prize office for his subsistence until he be set at liberty and £10 to be paid to Richard Webster, sutler of the castle for sums disbursed by him" [*Council et State, Day's Proceedings* Dec. 28, 1652, No. 10.]

1652, Dec. 28th. "Warrant by Council of State for payment of money (£10) by the Collectors for Prize Goods to Robert (*sic*) Webster, sutler of Walmer Castle for victuals for Thomas Friend, prisoner in the castle for 18 months, and 4d. a day from the tenths of prizes in future." [*Warrants*, I, 11.]

1659, July 20th. "Warrant by the Council of State for payment by the farmers of Excise etc. for the Counties of Kent and Sussex To Lieutenant Alban Spencer For the troops in Walmer Castle, from their arrears £51 2s."

9. THE STORY OF COLONEL HUTCHINSON.

The next event of any importance in the history of the three Castles was the confinement at Sandown of Colonel John Hutchinson, who in the Long Parliament sat for the borough of Nottingham, of the Castle of which place he was the governor. The story of his incarceration has been recorded in most touching terms by Mrs. Hutchinson in her *Memoirs* of her husband, from which source the following information has been chiefly gleaned.

Immediately on the arrest which took place at Nottingham on Oct. 11th, 1663, under "an order from Mr. Frances Leke one of the deputy lieutenants," Colonel Hutchinson, though then in ill-health, was taken to Newark, and "about four in the morning was brought into the Talbot and put into a most vile room," where two soldiers kept guard upon him. A week later (Oct. 19th), he was taken by Mr. Leke to the Marquess of Newcastle, from whom he learnt that his apprehension was in consequence of a letter from the Duke of Buckingham, commanding him to seize the colonel and others on suspicion of a plot. After this interview, Colonel Hutchinson was taken back to Newark (Oct. 22nd), whence five days later he was conducted to London.

He arrived at the Crown Inn, Holborn, on November 3rd, and was on the following day committed to the Tower; where he was kept in close confinement under a warrant dated Oct. 20th and signed by Secretary Bennett. He now remained in the Tower for six months, the warrant for his removal, together with a certain Captain John Gregory, to Sandown Castle, being dated May 3rd, 1664.*

Mrs. Hutchinson, who now took up her residence in Deal, gives a description of Sandown Castle which is worthy of literal transcription:—"When he (the Colonel) came to the castle he found it a lamentable old ruined place, almost a mile distant from the town, all out of repair, not weather free, no kind of accommodation, either for lodging or diet or any conveniency of life. Before he came, there were not above half a dozen soldiers in it, and a poor lieutenant with his wife and children, and two or three cannoniers, and a few guns almost dismantled, upon rotten carriages; but at the colonel's coming thither, a company

* *Calendar of State Papers*, 1664, p. 579.

of foot more were sent from Dover to help guard the place, pitiful weak fellows, half-starved and eaten up with vermin, whom the Governor of Dover cheated of half their pay, and the other half they spent in drink. These had no beds, but a nasty court of guard, where a sutler lived, within a partition made of boards, with his wife and family.*

No doubt some allowance must be made for the circumstances under which Mrs. Hutchinson wrote her narrative, but it is easy to conceive that Sandown Castle would not prove to be the most luxurious of prisons. Nevertheless, a certain amount of consideration appears to have been shewn. The colonel was allowed to send for beds to an inn in the town, whence he hired three for the accommodation of himself, his man, and Captain Gregory; though this addition would have added but little to his comfort without the further luxury allowed him of getting "his chamber glazed." What this said chamber was like even with these additions, may be gathered from the following description:—"a thoroughfare room that had five doors in it, and one of them opened upon a platform that had nothing but the bleak air of the sea, which every tide washed the foot of the castle walls; which air made the chamber so unwholesome and damp, that even in the summer time the colonel's hat-case and trunks and everything of leather, would be every day all covered over with mould,—wipe them as clean as you could one morning by the next day they would be mouldy again, and though the walls were four yards thick, yet it rained in through cracks in them, and then one might sweep a peck of saltpetre off them every day, which stood in a perpetual sweat upon them."†

Although kept in the closest confinement during the first three months of his imprisonment at Sandown, Colonel Hutchinson was allowed the solace of constant visits from his wife; who, together with their son and daughter, walked out from the "cut-throat town" of Deal to dine with him every day, returning back again at night "with horrible toil and inconvenience."

Mrs. Hutchinson's story is indeed full of pathos, and she lingers over every

* *Memorial of Colonel Hutchinson*, p. 330 l.

† *Ibid.*, p. 331.

detail; telling how, when no other recreations were left him, the colonel diverted himself with sorting and shadowing cockle-shells, which she and her daughter collected on the shore, "with as much delight as he used to take in the richest agates and onyxes he could compass with the most artificial engravings."

Permission was at length obtained for the colonel, in company with a keeper, to walk by the sea-side. This order which was dated August 8th, 1664,* was brought down with all speed by his brother; but it was too late to be of more than temporary benefit to the sufferer. In less than a month, (Sept. 3rd,) after one of these walks, Colonel Hutchinson "was seized with shivering and pains in his bones"; and from this attack he never recovered. He died on Sunday, Sept. 11th, 1664.

* *Calendar of State Papers*, 1664, p. 662.





CHAPTER IX.

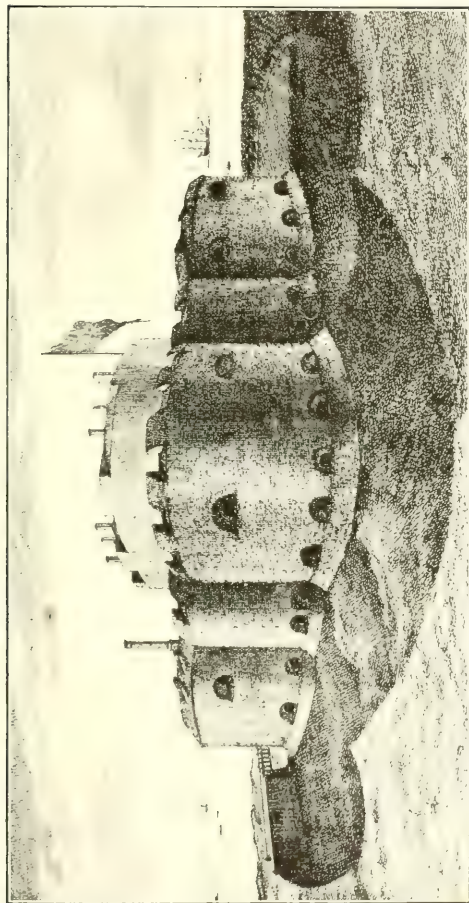
The War with France and Holland, A.D. 1666—Letters from Walmer Castle—Peace proclaimed—The English Revolution, A.D. 1688—Alarm from the Downs—Final remarks as to Deal and Sandown Castles—Captains of Walmer Castle—Notes.

I. EVENTS OF A.D. 1666.

During the progress of the wars with France and Holland in the reign of Charles II., the State Papers contain a good many references, as might be expected, to the events which then took place in the Downs; while at the same time they inform us as to the defensive preparations which were made on shore. Thus in a letter from Richard Watts, a public official* who had removed from Deal to Walmer on account of the plague,† dated from Walmer Castle July 2nd, 1666, mention is made of "the trained company of Deal and Walmer"; who, according to the report, were unable to muster, in consequence of the extreme prevalence of the plague in Deal.‡ There must have been great excitement in the surrounding district at that time; for only three days previously Mr. Watts wrote, that the "Ports and shires were all in arms, day and night, with strong arms and resolved spirits," in consequence of a report that "the French shipped

* Public notary at Deal, [*State Papers*].

† *Domestic State Papers*, Charles II., clxi. 38. Richard Watts to [Williamson]



THE SOUTH VIEW OF SAN JUAN CASTLE, AD. 1735.

(From an old Engraving.)

8000 men near Calais yesterday intending to land near Dungeness": he says "the people resolve to give them welcome and shew themselves faithful to fight for King and Country."*

The engagements with the Dutch, during June and July of this year, are events that figure on the pages of English History. On the first of June, the English admiral, Monk, discovered De Ruyter and De Witt with eighty-four sail at anchor off the North Foreland, and, though his own squadron consisted only of fifty sail, he immediately bore down upon the enemy, who in a panic cut their cables and made for their own coast. The subsequent engagement resulted in a doubtful victory for Monk, who was by and by reinforced by the arrival of Prince Rupert's squadron. A second engagement towards the end of the month off the Dutch coast, resulted in a loss to the enemy of two men-of-war and one hundred and fifty merchantmen.

The letters written by Richard Watts from Walmer Castle during these and the following months, contain frequent allusions to the events connected with the war.

Thus, on June 29th, he reports, that "some think the Dutch with 120 sail are east of the Goodwin," that several of their vessels have been seen cruising at the back of the Sands, and that sounds have been heard from thence as though they were mustering.† Eight days later (July 6th), he writes, that "six Dutch frigates are at anchor off the N. Foreland"; that the "surlings are coming with two hundred pressed men, but had advice from the shore of the Dutch"; and further, that "the common report is very acceptable that the whole fleet will be kept till all are ready," and that "one landsman and one seaman will be put to every gun."‡ And a fortnight after this (July 20th), we learn from the same source, that "no Dutch Scouts, nor French Shallops have been seen near the coast the last few days, though formerly they were seen daily:"§ a significant fact when we remember, that, about this time, the Dutch fleet under De Ruyter sailed down channel, to join the Duke of Beaufort with his French squadron.

* *Domestic State Papers*, Charles II., clx. 117.

† *Ibid.*, clx. 88.

‡ *Ibid.*, clxi. 106.

§ *Ibid.*, clxiii. 119.

The information contained in the following extracts is all supplied by the same correspondent.

1666, July 26th, Walmer. "Whole broadsides heard as though the fleets were engaged. Forty sail of Ostenders from London were seen off the North Foreland." [*Calendar of State Papers*, Dom., Chas. II., clxiv. 127.]

1666, August 31st, Walmer. "There are no vessels in the Downs but a pickeroon four miles from Walmer Castle." [*Calendar of State Papers*, Dom., Chas. II., clxix. 113.]

1666, August 31st, Walmer. "The Young Lion attacked the sloop lying off the coast but she escaped . . . The rogues grow bold. Some landed in a boat; it is thought they intend to fire and plunder Kingsdown, a mile south of the castle, where two or three old usurers live; there were fifty men in the sloop. Two small frigates would secure those parts and bring in prizes." [*Calendar of State Papers*, *ibid.*]

1666, September 4th, Walmer. "Several Dutchmen have been blown ashore between Deal and Walmer, and much wreck supposed to come from two ships reported to be fast on Goodwin Sands." [*Calendar of State Papers*, Dom., Chas. II., clxx. 92.]

1666, September 10th, Walmer. "Yesterday at 6 or 7 a.m. the Dutch fleet sailed for the Holland Coast. Wrote this news yesterday, but John Slodden, of Walmer, to whom the letter was sent at Mr. Carlisle's order, and who owns half the parish,* did not forward it. Such fellows will hinder His Majesty's knowledge of things rather than charge themselves a shilling. DeWitt's son is reported to have murdered Van Tromp in a cowardly quarrel." [*Calendar of State Papers*, Dom., Chas. II., clxxi. 31.]

1666, September 15th, Canterbury. "Lord Middleton, who was waiting for the fleet at Walmer, joined it about Dungeness." [*Calendar of State Papers*, Dom., Chas. II., clxxi. 142.]

1666, September 22nd. Mr. Watts writes from Walmer enclosing a

* If John Slodden really owned half the parish, it was not the manor, because that belonged, from 1637 to 1789, to the Hugessen family. Probably he was the *tenant* of the Walmer Court estate, as Richard Slodden or Sladden was before him. On September 12th, 1666, John Slodden is referred to as "Deputy at Walmer." *Dom. State Papers*, Chas. II., clxxi. 71.]

communication from John Fancock, lieutenant of the Foresight; which vessel, it seems, had recently captured "M. de la Roche's man-of-war," spoken of as "the great French prize, the best ship in France," and a vice admiral. [*Domestic State Papers*, Chas. II., clxxii. 116 and 116. i.]

In the following year, A.D. 1667, the Dutch avenged their previous defeats by sailing up the Thames, where they committed considerable havoc: "the roar of foreign guns was heard for the first and last time by the citizens of London" on June 10th, 1667. Meanwhile activity prevailed all along this coast. On June 26th we learn from Mr. Watt's letters, dated now again from Deal, that "all the Deal men and boys are gone to lay turf on the walls of Walmer Castle as Deal and Sandown have done already."* Nothing, however, of any importance, transpired, before the conclusion of peace with Holland and France on July 21st. And on the following August 31st, Mr. Watts writes the interesting news epitomized in the Calendar of State Papers as follows:—

"August 31st. Deal, 1667. The peace between His Majesty and the French and Danish King and States of Holland was proclaimed to-day with arms and trumpets, and a procession of magistrates and soldiers. After the proclamation was read the third time, Deal Castle shot off eleven guns, Walmer five, and Sandown Castle three, and bonfires are preparing. Hopes they will end the day in joy, moderation and sobriety. The Deal people would not a little rejoice to have him enter this in the Gazette to their fame." [*Richard Watts to Williamson*.]

2. THE ENGLISH REVOLUTION. A.D. 1688.

We pass now to the Revolution of 1688. On November 1st of that year, after various delays, and having once in the previous month been compelled to put back by a storm from the south-west, William, Prince of Orange, at length set sail for England before a favourable wind. At first he made for the coast of Yorkshire, but a strong easterly gale compelled him to change his course and he proceeded down Channel to Torbay in Devonshire, where he arrived on November

* *Domestic State Papers*, Chas. II., cccvi. 28.

5th; Lord Dartmouth who was in the Thames with a powerful fleet, ready to intercept the invader, being detained there by the very gale that now favoured the Prince of Orange, until too late to prove his somewhat doubtful loyalty.* By December 6th the successful invader had advanced to Hungerford: on the night of the 10th the Queen and her child, the Prince of Wales, made their escape from London to Gravesend, and were conveyed thence in a yacht to Calais: and then followed the flight of the King himself, and the disbandment of the regiments of Irish; which, to the great exasperation of his English subjects, James had brought over, after the trial of the seven bishops in the previous June. It is with the events of December 8th, and the few following days, that we have now to do.

While the Prince of Orange was everywhere along his line of march, receiving large additions to his army, by desertions from James, the belief prevailed in these parts that the cause of the Stewarts was about to receive support from the French; and, in fact, that Louis was even then in the act of despatching an army to England. Accordingly, when, on December 8th, the mayor of Dover received a report, that the Irish troops were marching on the town and that the French were designing to land there, the utmost excitement prevailed: Dover Castle was immediately seized for the Prince of Orange: and two days later (Dec. 10), the news having meanwhile been rapidly circulated, it was proposed at Sandwich that a similar step should be taken with regard to the three castles on the Downs;—the Sandwich people to seize Sandown, the Deal people to take possession of Deal Castle, and “the country people,” by whom I suppose were meant the inhabitants of Walmer, to occupy Walmer Castle: intentions which were however frustrated by the people of Deal, who were found next day (Tuesday, December 11th, to have already, themselves, taken possession of the three castles.†

The excitement was now increased by the appearance in the Downs of some twenty small vessels;—smacks and yachts: and the refusal of the crews of these strangers to allow the near approach of a party who put off from Deal,

* See Appendix IX.

† *Sandwich Municipal Records.*

gave colour to a wild rumour, which had already obtained credence, to the effect that they had on board some three thousand Irish who would presently attempt a landing. At Sandwich a small body of seamen and porters, armed themselves with clubs and swords, and proceeded to the mayor's house, to demand whether they should reinforce the people of Sandown Castle, or defend the town; but the mayor being absent, they received very little encouragement from his deputy, and so proceeded no further. At Deal the excitement was even greater, and the male population generally, being determined to repel, if possible, the expected Papist invasion, seized any weapons they could find; those who were most fortunate arming themselves with swords, though most had to be content with a club or even a scythe.

The next day, December 12th, it was reported from Chatham that a number of the inhabitants had been massacred there by the Irish soldiers; which further increased the general consternation. The militia were assembled at Sandwich and kept under arms in the Corn Market all night.

But by the following morning the alarm had somewhat abated; and though the precaution was taken of mounting the guns at Canterbury gate (Sandwich), and of testing their efficiency by firing them off, the militia were released, and only half a company were kept on watch next night.

Then followed the report, that the King had been captured at Faversham, while attempting to make his escape from the country; which news was confirmed here on Thursday, December 13th. This circumstance proved that the adherents of William had the ascendancy in Kent, and no doubt tended much to allay the popular fears; and, as the French shewed no signs of interposing, the people seem gradually to have settled down in these parts, as elsewhere. The trained bands, which, since the landing of the Prince of Orange, had performed watch and ward, continued in arms but a little longer, and were then dispersed.

3. FINAL REMARKS ON DEAL AND SANDOWN CASTLES.

So far I have traced the history of the three Castles conjointly, and for the simple reason that this was manifestly the most convenient, not to say the only

way, of giving an adequate account of the one with which these pages are more immediately concerned, namely, Walmer Castle. But the later history of the two Castles of Sandown and Deal I shall now dismiss in few words.

More than a hundred years ago, A.D. 1785, the sea broke through the outer wall of the moat at Sandown, rendering the Castle "barely habitable" and leaving behind a large accumulation of shingle. Eight years later, A.D. 1793, the encroachments of the sea were reported to have rendered that castle "unfit for habitation"; but, in consequence of the French Revolutionary War, it was put into repair, and once more garrisoned with soldiers; and later on, that is to say from an early date in the present century, it did duty as a Coastguard Station. Its last captain, Sir John Hill, of Walmer, was appointed in 1851; but the command was then only honorary. The inroads of the sea continuing, the materials of the castle were, in 1863, sold by the War Office for £565, and in the following year the central tower and the upper part of the bastions were pulled down. Thus Sandown Castle was reduced to a heap of ruins, which from time to time, whenever a portion has been undermined and rendered dangerous by the action of the waves, have undergone further demolition; till at last little remains of the old fortress but an unsightly pile of chalk.

On the other hand, Deal Castle with its modern sea-front, has settled down into the peaceful autumn residence of its noble captain; having long ceased to feel the threats of the insatiable sea.

4. CAPTAINS OF WALMER CASTLE.

The following is a complete list of the captains of Walmer Castle, so far as I have been able to ascertain their names. Some further particulars with regard to them will be found in the next section. It should, however, be here observed that during the Commonwealth the style of the chief officer of the Castles was changed from "captain" to "governor"; but Charles II. restored the more ancient title. All the earlier appointments to the captaincy appear to have been for life.

1. Thomas Alleyn ; appointed by Henry VIII.
2. William Blaicbinden ; appointed 12 June, 1551.
3. William Hawkes ; named as captain in the State Papers, 29 Apl., 1570.
4. Edward Isham ; named as captain in the State Papers, 31 Oct., 1597.
5. Sir George Perkins ; named as captain in a Muster Roll, 7 Oct., 1607.
6. William Boughton ; appointed 28 June, 1609.
7. Edmund Lisle ; appointed 29 March, 1617.
8. Sir John Mennes ; appointed 10 Nov., 1637 ; dispossessed in 1642.
9. Colonel Rich ; appointed by the Lord General Fairfax, July, 1648.
10. Alban Spencer ; named as " Governor " in the State Papers, 17 Nov., 1653.
11. Edward Lisle ; named as Captain in the State Papers, 1662.
12. Sir John Mennes ; restored before Aug. 11, 1662 ; resigned in Apl., 1663.
13. Sir Thomas Ingham ; appointed Apl. 15, 1663.
14. Christopher Boys ; appointed in 1677.
15. The Honble. Chas. James Fox ; captain in 1779.
16. William Scott ; captain in 1799.
17. George Leith ; captain in 1800.
18. Captain Watts, the last captain ; appointed by the Duke of Wellington.

5. NOTES ON THE CAPTAINS OF WALMER CASTLE.

1. Thomas Alleyn, gentleman, was appointed by King Henry VIII., for life. Obit anno 4 Edward VI., A.D. 1551. [*Hasted.*]

2. William Blaicbinden ; appointed for life, 12 June, 1551, " with all the fees, wages and emoluments belonging to it and the further fee or wages of 20d. a day and 8d. a day for his deputy and 6d. a day for one man under him ; and the power of appointing under him from time to time, two gatekeepers called porters and four soldiers and ten gunners and of amoving and expelling them for any neglect or misdemeanour and of appointing others in their room ; and likewise the fee or wages of 8d. a day for one of the porters, and 6d. a day for

the other, and of 6d. a day for each of the soldiers and gunners." [*Hasted.*] William Blacbinden was the captain whose murder within the castle is recorded by Boys in his *History of Sandwich*. The murderer was tried and executed at Sandwich in 1558.

3. William Hawkes. Among the State Papers of Queen Mary is a document dated April 29th, 1576, from the Lords of the Council to Sir Thomas Scott, Mr. Thomas Wotton and others, "authorizing them to hear and determine all matters in controversy between Captain William Hawkes of Walmer Castle and Mr. Henry Isham."* The latter by virtue of his marriage with Anne, widow of William Scott and eldest daughter and coheir of Thomas Fogge, Serjeant Porter of Calais to Henry VII. and Henry VIII., was lord of the manor of Walmer.†

4. Edward Isham was the son of Mr. Henry Isham, whose "controversy" with Captain William Hawkes has previously been referred to. In Scott's *Memorials of the Scotts*, p. 187, Henry Isham himself is described as "Captain of Walmer Castle," but this appears to be an error. The State Papers of Queen Elizabeth, Oct. 31st, 1597, in which I find the first mention of "Isham" as captain, do not give the Christian name; but it seems certain from the *Kentish Administrations* in Arch. Cant., vol. xviii., p. 38, that it was *Edward*. He died intestate, and Administration of his effects etc. was granted 3 Dec., 1600. These Ishams belonged to the ancient family of Isham, who for many generations were seated at Lamport in Northamptonshire; and they were descended therefore from Azor the father of Roger de Isham, one of the first benefactors to the priory of St. Andrews in that county, founded by Simon de St. Liz, 18th William I. Sir John Isham, of Lamport, a member of this family, was created a baronet by Charles I., 30th May, 1627,‡ and died 4 James I. Captain Edward Isham was cousin to this Sir John Isham, and grandson of John Isham, Esq., of Lamport, who was once governor of the English Merchant Adventurers in Flanders, three times warden of the Mercers company in London, twenty-two

* *Papers of the State Papers*, May, cviii., 10. See Appendix vii.

† See Chapter III., p. 65.

‡ Scott's *Memorials*, page 137, note.

years a justice of the peace for the county of Northamptonshire, and in the 24th Elizabeth sheriff of that county.*

5. Sir George Perkins [otherwise Pirkins, or Parkins]; named as captain in the Muster Roll taken by Sir Thomas Waller, lieutenant of Dover Castle, October 7th, 1607.† His lieutenant was Anthony Sanders, gentleman, who still retained this office in 1614; on Oct. 10th of which year there is a "note of shot and powder expended by him since Oct. 9th 1613 at the funeral of the Earl of Northampton, late lord warden, and on other occasions:‡ he is alluded to as deceased April 2nd, 1638.§ Sir George Perkins was also lord of the manor of Walmer, and his double capacity resulted in a lawsuit in the Court of Exchequer in 1640, at which time he was deceased; it being doubtful in which of these capacities he had taken possession of "the land lying between the moat and the sea."|| The date of his successor's appointment seems to prove that Sir George Perkins died before the end of June, 1609.

6. William Boughton, appointed for life, 28 June, 1609.¶ Among the State Papers of King James I., is an inventory of the store and munition of Walmer Castle in charge of William Boughton, Captain, taken before Sir Robert Brett, Lieutenant of Dover Castle 9 Oct., 1613.

7. Edmund Lisle.** Among the State Papers of James I. is the Grant, (dated March 29th, 1617,) to Edmund Lisle, of the Captaincy of Walmer Castle, in place of William Boughton, deceased; which grant was confirmed by the Privy Seal 2nd April following:‡† Hasted who says that he was appointed for life in 1616, is therefore wrong. In February, 1634-5, "Capt. Lisle of Wamouth Castle being dangerously ill and speechless," Capt. Thomas Sherley petitioned the King for that appointment on his death.‡‡ Edmund Lisle, however, lived to Oct. 1st, 1637; and Thomas Sherley did not obtain the appointment. Captain Lisle died

* See Bridge's *Northamptonshire*, vol. ii., p. 111.

† *Domestic State Papers*, James I., xxviii, 70.

‡ *Ibid.*, lxxviii., 21.

§ *Ibid.* Charles I., cclxxxvii, 11.

|| See Chapter vii., section 5.

¶ *Domestic State Papers*, James I., xlv., Grant Book, p. 49.

** *Ibid.*, lxxiv., 70.

‡† *Domestic State Papers*, James I., xc., Sign. Man., vol. viii., No. 32.

‡‡ *Domestic State Papers*, Charles I., cclxxxiii., 102.

at Walmer Castle, and was buried with his brother William in the chancel of the old church, where there is a monument to their memory, erected in 1637 by Nicholas Lisle their brother. The last named, Nicholas Lisle, is alluded to in the State Papers of Charles I.,* March 1st, 1637-8, as Deputy Captain of Walmer Castle.

8. John Mennes was appointed 10 November, 1637, anno 13 Charles I., for life. "At that time," says Hasted, "the establishment and pay of the castle was a captain, a lieutenant, two porters and six gunners, amounting in the whole to the gross sum of £138. 12s. 6d. per annum. If this statement be correct, which it probably is not, the strength of the garrison was therefore less by five soldiers and four gunners than in 1607, when the total pay amounted to £200. 15s. od.†

Capt. John Mennes was the son of Andrew Mennes, Esq., of Sandwich, by Jane, daughter of John Blechenden, Esq.,‡ whom Freeman calls his second wife.§ He was born in St. Peter's Parish, Sandwich, March 1st, 1598 [—9]†, educated in the Grammar School, and in his 17th year, Boys says, "became a commoner of Corpus Christi College where he continued some years and did advance himself much in several sorts of learning, especially in humanity and poetry and something in history afterwards." He was a skilful physician and chemist, and an accomplished poet, and while yet a young man visited nearly every part of the world.‡ In the reign of James I. he had a place in the navy office, while in 1636 he appears as a captain of militia, and three years later as captain of a troop of horse in the expedition against the Scots (*Boys*); having meanwhile, 10 Nov. 1637, been appointed to the command of Walmer Castle, though subsequent notices of him make it certain that he could not have resided here with any regularity. Among the State Papers of this period, and dated 5 Jan., 1640 [—1], is an "Order from Sir John Conyers to Capt. John Mynce for the present command of the regiment of the Commissary General of the

* *Domestic State Papers*, Charles I., cccxxxv., 4. iv.

† See p. 214 and Muster Roll in p. 164.

‡ V. Mon. Inscript. in Boys' *Sandwich*, p. 352.

§ *Kentish Pets*, by R. Freeman, vol. ii., p. 28.

Horse" [ccccxxvi., 24]; and, on June 11th of that year, a certificate signed by fifty of the officers and men under his command, of their having "ever since their entertainments into the troop received all money justly due to them up to Feb. 3rd, 1640 [—1]." [cccclxix., i., 29.] A note concerning him in the State Papers, 9 Feb., 1640 [—1], informs us that "Captain Mennes is married to Mrs. Anderson and they keep house together at York." [ccccclxxvii., 19.] On August 18th of this year he was instructed by Henry Earl of Holland, Lord General of the Army, to disband his regiment. [ccccclxxviii., 69.]

From a "note of fees due to his Majesty's servants," to the amount of £60, on the occasion of Sir John Minse [Mennes] receiving the honour of knight-hood, we ascertain that event to have taken place at Dover, 25th Feb., 1641 [—2], [ccccclxxxix., 54]. According to Boys he was at this time a vice-admiral, and in the following year commanded the "Rainbow"; assertions which are not, however, corroborated by the State Papers, from which it appears that he was now a rear-admiral and received his appointment to the "Victory"; which from a "list of the King's ships set forth for guarding the seas," we learn was a second-rate with a crew of 260 men and estimated for 224 days service. [ccccclxxxviii., 59.] In that same year we find an order addressed to Sir John Minnes by Robert, Earl of Warwick, Commander in Chief, and dated from aboard the "James," 26 April, 1642, "to press so many officers, mariners, and sailors, as he possibly can" [ccccxc., 20]; while on May 1st there is a further order from the Earl of Warwick, addressed to "Sir John Mennes, rear admiral," requiring him "with so many ships of his squadron as are now in the Downs to sail to the coast of France." [ccccxc., 27.]

We come now to the period of his sufferings in the cause of loyalty. On July 2nd, 1642, the Earl of Warwick summoned him to a "general council" on board the *James* [ccccxci., 51]; which Sir John refused to attend; the objects of the council no doubt having been of a traitorous nature. Two days later, therefore, he received a communication in which the Commander in Chief, after quoting an ordinance of both Houses investing him with authority "to appoint and displace all commanders and officers serving in the fleet as he shall see occasion," proceeds in the following terms:—"Forasmuch as you Sir John

Mennes, Captain of the Victory, have contemned my order in not attending a general council held by me, the 2nd of July, on board the James, being summoned thereto, I do by the authority given me as aforesaid, discharge you of your command of the Victory.' [cccxci., 53].

We should naturally imagine that Sir John Mennes would now have retired to Walmer Castle, but, if he did, he could have remained there but a short time; since at the beginning of the following month that fortress seems to have been already in the hands of the King's enemies. Later on in the same year, while Oxford was held by the King's garrison, we find both Sir John Mennes and his brother Colonel Andrew Mennes in that city;* while three years afterwards, June 18th, 1645, he is mentioned as a defaulter in the matter of an assessment for raising £4,750, for the purposes of the Parliament, in the Tower Hamlets and elsewhere.

In connection with the Royalist Rising of 1648, Sir John figures as captain of the revolted ship "Swallow," being then accompanied by his brother, the Colonel Andrew Mennes previously mentioned.⁴ This command he still held in May, 1651.

The Calendar of the Committee for the Advance of Money, p. 892, contains various particulars concerning his estates, which were now seized for the Parliament; and amongst the property thus forfeited was a house in Lincoln's Inn Fields and the lease of lands in Teddington manor, co. Bedford, bequeathed to him by his brother Sir Matthew Mennes, K.B., who is mentioned, in March, 1649, as having been ten months dead. Colonel Andrew Mennes also suffered the loss of his estates, Walmer Parsonage (that is the lease of it), and lands in Chislet, co. Kent, houses in Trigg Stairs, London, and a brewhouse, etc., in Nine Elms, Surrey, all bequeathed to him by Sir Matthew, having been similarly seized for delinquency.

The first tidings we have of Sir John Mennes after the Restoration, when his fortunes immediately began to revive, is in his petition, dated June [?] 1660,

* *Cit. Adv. Money*, pp. 893 and 1003.

† *Ibid.*, p. 803.

"for restoration to his just possession of Walmer Castle, Kent, granted him by the late King." * He does not, however, appear to have been immediately successful in the object of this suit, since in 1662, the month uncertain, Edward Lisle is returned as captain.† In May, 1661, he was captain of the "Henry" and Vice-Admiral of the Fleet in the Narrow Seas; ‡ and in the following year was made "Comptroller of the Ships," with a fee of £50 a year, and an allowance of 8d. a day for two clerks, 4s. a day for his own travelling charges, and £8 yearly for boat-hire; § all which appointments he held at one time. || In 1662 (August 6th), Carrington Priory, co. Somerset, was granted conjointly to him and Robert Philipps, groom of the bedchamber, on certain terms specified; ¶ and he must also shortly before this have been restored to Walmer Castle, since on August 11th of this year there is a petition from "Sir John Mennes, governor of Walmer Castle, co. Kent, to the King," that upwards of £70 due by him to the Exchequer, as the moiety of the forfeitures on transportations of wool seized by him, may be remitted, in consideration of his having expended £80 in repairs to the Castle. [lviii, 33.] And later on, 28 Nov., 1662, there is a "Warrant to pay to Sir John Mennes £80 out of the privy seal dormant for £1000," for the said repairs. [lxiii, 92.] Boys's statement that he was at the Restoration made governor of Dover Castle is no doubt an error.

From this time there is little more to record concerning him, but Freeman mentions in his *Kentish Poets*, vol. ii, p. 28, that he was selected, in 1662, to convey the Queen-Mother to England, and that during his absence he had the misfortune to lose his wife, (described by Freeman as Jane Liddell of the family of Ravensworth Castle, co. Durham,) who died at Fredville, and was buried in the parish church of Nonington. Sir John resigned the captaincy of Walmer Castle in April, 1663. He died 18 Feb., 1670 [1], the last of an illustrious race, and was buried in St. Olave's church, Hart Street, London.** A vault which belonged

* *Domestic State Papers*, 1660, Petitions vi. 67.

† *Domestic State Papers*, Charles II. lxiii. 92.

‡ *Calendar of State Papers*, 1660-61, p. 596.

§ *Ibid* 1661-2, p. 144.

|| *Ibid* p. 410.

¶ *Ibid* p. 59.

** See Mon. Inscrip. in *Rev. Sandwich*, p. 352.

originally to the family of Mennes, in the south east angle of the north aisle of St. Peter's Church, Sandwich, has still suspended above it part of the armorial achievement of a member of this family, consisting of helmet with crest, etc.

9 and 10. Colonel Rich, and Alban Spencer; both of them adherents of the Parliament. During the Civil War period the castle more than once changed hands, and the particulars that have come down to us respecting its "governors" during that unsettled time are very meagre; even the few notices that do occur being very unsatisfactory. Colonel Rich was appointed temporally by the Lord General Fairfax, after the reduction of the castle in July, 1648; but how long he held the command, and who had held the castle during the Kentish Insurrection, as well as the name of the governor who succeeded him, are all objects of speculation. Alban Spencer is described as "Governor of Walmer Castle" in the State Papers of November 17th, 1653; but, he is also called Lieutenant Alban Spencer, on July 20th, 1650;* the true explanation no doubt being that though "governor" of Walmer Castle, he was only entitled to the military rank of lieutenant.

11. Edward Lisle. The "Institution and consequence of this Castle," preserved in the State Papers of Charles II. [lxiii, 92], which was in fact a return as to the garrison and pay in the year 1662, the month uncertain,† gives the name of "Edward Lisle, Capitaine att xx^d per diem."

12. Sir Thomas Ingham [or Engeham,] to whom the office was granted April 15th, 1663, "on surrender of Sir John Mennes."[‡] He died at Walmer Castle, and his burial at the old church, on October 2nd, 1677, is recorded in the Parish Registers.

13. Christopher Boys succeeded Sir Thomas Ingham in 1677. [Further particulars concerning him will be found in Chapter XVI., section 2.]

The record of subsequent captains is incomplete. We learn, however, from *Hasted's Kent*, fol. edit. 1799, that the Honble. Chas. James Fox was captain

* See Chapter VIII., section 8.

† It could not have been *November*, which the *Calendar* gives with a query after it, since Sir John Mennes was certainly restored before August 11th. See notes under No. 8, Sir John Mennes.

‡ *Domestic State Papers*, Charles I., lxx, 1, Docquet.

in 1779, and William Scott in 1799, the lieutenant at the latter date being William Hammond ; while a subsequent edition (octavo), published in 1800, gives :—"George Leith is the present captain of it, and Edward Pyott his lieutenant." The truth appears to be that from the time when the Lord Wardens first made the Castle their official residence, the appointment to the captaincy has been made or omitted according to circumstances. The last to hold the office was Captain Watts, who was appointed by the Duke of Wellington ; and on the occasion of Her Majesty's visit in November, 1842, was deputed to act in his official capacity as captain during the Duke's temporary absence at Dover Castle.





CHAPTER X.

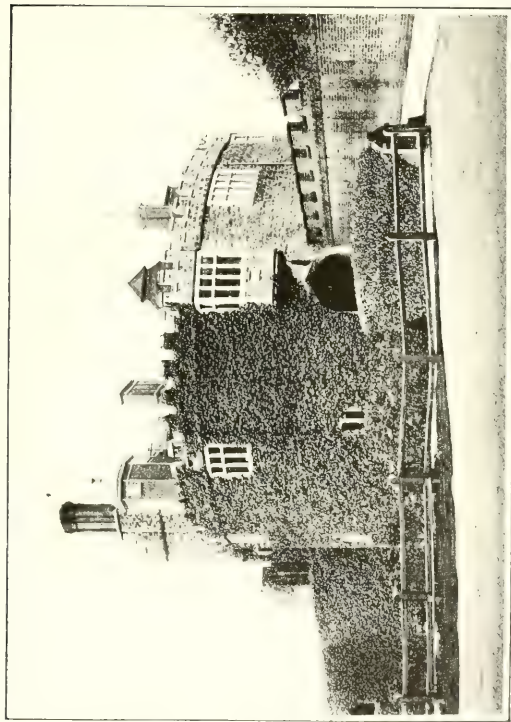
RECENT HISTORY OF WALMER CASTLE.

The official residence of the Lord Warden—Lord Wardens who have resided there—Notes on the Lord Wardens—Buonaparte expected—Pitt's preparations—The Cinque Ports' Volunteers—Fleet of luggers fitted out—Sir Arthur Wellesley at Deal—Additions to the Castles—Anecdote of Lord Carrington—Improvements to the grounds by Lady Hester Stanhope and others—Anecdote of the Duke of Wellington—Historical trees.

I. THE OFFICIAL RESIDENCE OF THE LORD WARDEN.

Leaving now the castles of Deal and Sandown, we proceed to the later history of Walmer Castle; which at the very moment when Sandown was decaying, and itself like Deal Castle was losing its strategical value, was nevertheless gaining increased renown as the official residence of the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

And, indeed, it would have been difficult to find anywhere a more appropriate abode for the "Chief Officer of the several Cinque Ports, two Ancient Towns and their Members," than this maritime fortress on the Downs. It is true that already when the Duke of Dorset, shortly before the middle of the last century, became the first of a succession of illustrious statesmen to take up his residence here, the independence of the Ports had already begun to suffer from



THE GATEWAY OF WAVERLEY CASTLE, A.D. 1860.
(from a photograph by Mr. W. J. Stanger.)

the gradual decadence, since the close of the Stewart period, of the great and important Court of Chancery.* But though practically shorn of his civil jurisdiction, the Lord Warden still had, what has remained to this day in spite of changes, his Court of Admiralty†; in which alone could maritime causes be disposed of. He still had also his Court of Lodemanage, by which all appointments and regulations as to the Cinque Ports' "loadesmen," or pilots, were made; though this useful body has in recent years (A.D. 1853) been placed under the control of the Trinity Board. And, therefore, as the Admiral of the Ports, and the responsible Warden, to whom is committed the charge of "divers castles and forts" along the coast, Walmer Castle offers him a fitting abode;—both from its central position within the liberty of the Ports, and its contiguity to the Goodwin Sands, often formerly than at present the dreaded cause of fatal wrecks; as well as from its unrivalled prospect of the Downs, the great maritime highway of a world's commerce, and the "silver streak" that invites, while it opposes, the hostile armaments of continental powers.

2. LORD WARDENS RESIDENT AT WALMER.

The following list contains the names of the Lord Wardens who have made Walmer Castle their residence, for at least a considerable portion of each year, during their tenure of office:—

1. Lionel Cranfield Sackville, Duke of Dorset, K.G.; appointed 1708, resigned 1713, and again appointed in 1727. *See Appendix p. 176*
2. Robert D'Arcy, Earl of Holderness; appointed 1765.
3. Frederick Lord North, afterwards Earl of Guilford, K.G.; appointed 1778.

* This Court, which was an independent tribunal, was anciently held in St. James's Church, Dover. It took cognizance of all civil causes arising within the liberty of the Ports, and sat every three weeks; being presided over either by the Lord Warden himself or his lieutenant, or a deputy nominated by him or his Seneschal. The appeal from it lay to the Warden's Court of Shepway alone. It fell altogether into disuse in the reign of George I. [V. Knocker's *Grand Court of Shepway*, Introduction.

† "There is still a 'Court of Admiralty of the Cinque Ports' presided over by a judge whom the Lord Warden appoints. He also appoints Commissioners in salvage cases as arbitrators in disputes, the last remaining acts done by him in his capacity as Admiral; and he still claims a right to flotsam, jetsam, and lagan, or floating, cast up, and submerged wreckage." [Professor Montague Burrows, *Cinque Ports*, p. 188.]

4. The Right Honourable William Pitt; appointed August 18th, 1792.
5. Robert Banks Jenkinson, Lord Hawkesbury, afterwards Earl of Liverpool; appointed 1806.
6. Arthur Wellesley, Duke of Wellington, K.G., G.C.B., G.C.H.; appointed Jan. 29th, 1829.
7. James Andrew Brown Ramsay, Marquis of Dalhousie, K.T.; appointed 1852.
8. Henry John Temple, Viscount Palmerston, K.G., G.C.B.; appointed March, 1861.
9. Granville George Leveson-Gower, Earl Granville, K.G.; appointed Dec., 1865.

3. NOTES ON THE LORD WARDENS.

1. Lionel Cranfield Sackville, seventh Earl and first Duke of Dorset. He was twice Constable of Dover Castle and Lord Warden; the first time in succession to H.R.H. Prince George of Denmark, the husband of Queen Anne, who died Oct. 28th, 1708. He resigned in 1713, but was re-appointed by King George II. in 1727, after which a renewal by patent for life was granted. In 1706, being then Earl of Dorset, he was sent with Lord Halifax to Hanover, to present the Act of Parliament to the Elector, for the better securing the succession to the Crown in the Protestant line. He was born 18 Jan., 1688; created Duke of Dorset, 13 June, 1720 [*Burke*]; died at Knole 10 Oct., 1765; and was buried on the 18th at Wytham, co. Sussex. From this time the joint office of Constable and Lord Warden has been invariably held for life [*Knocker*].

2. Robert D'Arcy, fourth Earl of Holderness. His lordship was appointed, in 1740, lord lieutenant of the North Riding of Yorkshire; and in the following year was admitted gentleman of his majesty's bedchamber [*Burke*]. He was present with King George II. in the battle of Dettingen, June 27th, 1743, the last occasion upon which the sovereign of this country was exposed to the fire of an enemy (*Knocker*). In June, 1744, he was accredited ambassador to the republic of Venice; and in 1749, minister plenipotentiary to the states-general of the United Provinces. In 1751, he was constituted one of the

principal secretaries of state, and sworn of the privy council. In 1752, he was appointed one of the lords' justices during the King's absence at Hanover: he resigned the secretaryship of state, but was re-appointed in 1754. He married at the Hague, in Nov., 1742, Mary daughter of Francis Doublet, member of the States of Holland (*Burke*). Died May 16, 1778.

3. Frederick Lord North, afterwards Earl of Guilford, K.G.: the second Earl of Guilford and 8th Lord North, who represented Banbury in Parliament from 1754 to 1790, and, under the well-known designation of Lord North, filled the highest official situations between the years 1759 and 1783, being prime minister from 1770 to 1781 (*Burke*). Foster gives the following particulars concerning him, "a lord of the treasury 1759, joint paymaster of the forces 1766, chancellor of the exchequer 1767, first lord of the treasury 1770, chancellor of the University of Oxford 1772." He was also Ranger and Warden of Bushy Park. Died Aug. 5th, 1792.

4. The Right Hon. William Pitt was the second son of William first Earl of Chatham and Lady Hester, only daughter of Richard Grenville, Esq., and the Countess Temple. He was born at Hayes in Kent, May 28th, 1759. At the age of fourteen years he commenced his studies at Cambridge as a member of Pembroke College, and seven years later resided at Lincoln's Inn; being called to the bar on June 12th, 1780. On Jan. 23rd, 1781, he first took his seat in Parliament as member for Appleby; a little later he became Chancellor of the Exchequer under the Shelburne Administration, and in December, 1783, being then barely 23 years of age, became Prime Minister, which office he retained for nearly 17 years. One of his chief measures was the legislative union between Great Britain and Ireland [*Nat. Portrait Gallery*, 1830]. Pitt's appointment to the office of Lord Warden is recorded by his biographer* in the following words:—"On the death of the Earl of Guilford the King the same day he received the news, wrote to Mr. Pitt declaring that he would receive no recommendation from him for the vacant office, being determined to bestow it on Pitt;" the office at that time being worth £3000

* See Stanhope's *Life of William Pitt*, vol. iii., p. 19.

per annum, "besides certain small dues and rents upon the Dover Coast amounting to a few hundred pounds more."* Pitt's appointment to this office was dated August 18th, 1792. He died Jan. 23rd, 1806, and was never married. An interesting incident in connection with Mr. Pitt's tenure of office as Lord Warden, was his admission on Monday, Sept., 19th, 1795 to the freedom of the Corporation of Sandwich, on which occasion he was entertained at a splendid banquet provided by the ancient borough

5. Robert Banks Jenkinson, Lord Hawkesbury, afterwards the second Earl of Liverpool. He was the only son of Sir Charles Jenkinson (the 7th baronet, created Lord Hawkesbury 1786, and Earl of Liverpool 1796) by his first wife, Miss Watts, having been born in 1770. At the age of 20 years he was elected M.P. for the borough of Rye, but being ineligible to take the oath, spent twelve months on the continent before taking his seat in the House. In 1796, his father being then created Earl, he became Lord Hawkesbury. Five years later, on the accession of the Addington Ministry, he became Secretary for the Foreign Department; and in this capacity he concluded the famous Peace of Amiens. In 1803, he was called to the Upper House by writ as a Peer's eldest son; and three years later, on the death of Pitt, became Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. On the assassination of Mr. Perceval in 1812, he became First Lord of the Treasury, and remained in office for fifteen years, till struck by paralysis on Feb. 17th, 1827; having only the previous day moved in the House of Lords a provision for their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of Clarence. He died at Combe Wood, Dec. 4th, 1828. As a politician his Lordship opposed the abolition of the Slave Trade, Catholic Emancipation, and Parliamentary Reform. Although twice married, he left no issue; and

* From the *Archæological Mine*, vol. i., p. 11, I extract the following:—"W. H. S. writes in the Times of Jan. 30, 1853, that in the *First Report of the Select Committee on Finance*, an. 1817, p. 2,—it is recommended that the salary attached to the office of Warden of the Cinque Ports should cease, whenever a vacancy should occur."

"Lord Liverpool the then holder, died in 1827 [*Qy.* 1828], and the saving arising from the cessation of salary, which was borne on the civil list, was from that period until the demise of George IV., carried to the credit of the consolidated fund. See *Finance Accounts*, 1829-30, p. 119, and 1830-31, p. 108. On the settlement of the civil list at the accession of William IV., the charge was altogether struck out, and no salary whatever, has been assigned to the lord warden since that period. The salary was £3000."

was therefore succeeded by his half-brother, the third and last Earl who died *s.p.m.* in 1851. His first wife was Lady L. T. Hervey, third daughter of the Earl of Bristol and Bishop of Derry. She died in 1821, and in September of the following year he married Miss E. Chester, the daughter of a divine and sister to Sir Robert Chester. [*Nat. Portrait Gallery, 1850.*]

6. Arthur Wellesley, Duke of Wellington, K.G., G.C.B., G.C.H. The great Duke was fourth son of Garrett, second Baron and first Earl of Mornington, by Anne, eldest daughter of Arthur Hill, first Viscount Dungannon. Through Lady Elizabeth Plantagenet, Countess of Hereford and youngest child of King Edward I., he was also a descendant of royalty.* The date and place of his birth are both doubtful, but the evidence seems in favour of Dublin as the latter, and the former must have been on, or before, April 30th, 1769, the day of his baptism. He entered the army as ensign in the 73rd regiment on March 7th, 1787; became lieutenant in the 76th regiment the following 25th December; was promoted to a captaincy in the 58th regiment on June 30th, 1791; and on Oct. 31st, 1792, obtained a troop in the 18th Light Dragoons. In 1790, he was returned M.P. for Trim; shortly after which he became aide-de-camp to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, the Earl of Westmorland; on Sept. 30th, 1793, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 33rd regiment, with which he gained his first experience in the field, during the Duke of York's campaign in the Low Countries. In April, 1796, he sailed with his regiment for India, where he remained till 1805; having meanwhile gained great distinction as a military commander, and particularly by his victory at Assaye, on Sept. 24th, 1803. He was gazetted Major-General on April 20th, 1802; and, towards the close of his

* This royal descent is explained as follows. Edward I., King of England, had by his Queen, Eleanor of Castile, several children, of whom the eldest son was King Edward II., and the youngest daughter, the Lady Elizabeth Plantagenet. The latter married Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, Constable of England, by whom she was the mother of Lady Eleanor de Bohun, wife of James, Earl of Ormonde, and ancestress of the subsequent peers of that illustrious house. Pierce, the 8th Earl of Ormonde (6th in descent from the Lady Elizabeth Plantagenet), left, with other issue, a daughter, Lady Helen Butler, who married Donogh, 2nd Earl of Thomond, and was mother of Lady Margaret O'Bryen, wife of Dermot, Lord Inchiquin, and ancestress of the later Barons of that title. The Hon. Mary O'Bryen, daughter of Dermot, 5th Lord Inchiquin, married Michael Boyle, Archbishop of Armagh, and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, and had by him a daughter, Eleanor Boyle, who became the wife of the Rt. Hon. William Hill, M.P., and grandmother of Arthur Hill, 1st Viscount Dungannon, whose daughter, Anne, Countess of Mornington, was mother of Arthur, 1st Duke of Wellington, who was, through these descents, 19th in a direct unbroken line from King Edward I. *Illustrated London News*, 1852.

Eastern career, the inhabitants of Calcutta presented him, on Feb. 24th, 1804, with a sword of the value of £1000; while a letter from the Colonial Office, Sept. 1st, 1804, announced, "that in consideration of the eminent and brilliant services of Major-General Wellesley, his majesty has been graciously pleased to direct that the insignia of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath should be transmitted to that officer, and that he may immediately evince his sense of Major-General Wellesley's merits and services, his Majesty has further directed that he shall be created an extra Knight Commander of that Order, and that his creation and investiture shall not wait for a succession to a regular vacancy therein." As soon as the retirement of Sir Arthur Wellesley from his command in India became known, the officers with his division voted him a golden vase of the value of 2,000 guineas, which, however, was afterwards changed to a service of plate embossed "*Assaye*," Feb. 26th, 1804." Shortly after his return to England, Sir Arthur Wellesley was elected member for Rye, and in the following year, April 3rd, 1807, became Chief Secretary for Ireland, and member for Minshull. In the expedition to Denmark under Lord Cathcart, he held the second command, and on returning received the thanks of both houses and resumed his Irish Secretaryship. His next expedition was to the Peninsula, where at first he had the chief command, till replaced, first by Sir Henry Burrard and then by Sir Hew Dalrymple; the latter of whom terminated the operations in the Convention of Cintra. Sir Arthur Wellesley now returned to England, Oct. 4th, 1808; but subsequently succeeding Sir John Moore, on the death of the latter, in the chief command of the Peninsular Army, his career henceforth was one of the most brilliant ever recorded. For his services at Talavera on July 28th, 1809, he was, on the following 26 August, created a Peer, by the titles of Baron Douro of Wellesley and Viscount Wellington of Talavera; a pension of £2,000 per annum was voted to him and his two succeeding heirs male on Feb. 26th, 1810; while for his achievement at Ciudad Rodrigo, on Jan. 19th, 1812, he was, on the following 18 Feb., advanced in the British Peerage by the title of Earl of Wellington. Parliament also, for this last success, voted him an additional £2000 per annum. On August 18th, 1812, he was raised to the title of Marquis. On Dec. 7th of the same year, Parliament voted him a grant of £100,000, to be

laid out in the purchase of lands to that value. He was elected a K.G. March 4th, 1813; and gazetted Field-Marshal on July 3rd following. The entry of the allied armies of Russia, Austria, and Prussia, into Paris, and the forced abdication of Napoleon, closed the war, and Lord Wellington proceeded as Ambassador to Paris. On May 2nd, 1814, he was created Marquis of Douro and Duke of Wellington, and a grant of £400,000 was voted to him. He now received the thanks of both houses for the twelfth time. On his return to England he took his seat for the first time in the House of Lords on 28th June, 1814; but on the following July 5th was appointed ambassador-extraordinary to the Court of France; and on Nov. 1st represented the King at the Congress of Vienna. The escape of Napoleon from Elba, and the subsequent operations which culminated in Waterloo on June 18th, 1815, brought Wellington his crowning triumph; after which, on his appointment to the command of the army of occupation, he resided in Paris till 1818. All Europe now combined to lavish honours and rewards upon the great Duke, and Parliament voted £200,000 for the purchase of the estate of Strathfieldsaye in Hampshire. His subsequent career was one of peace. In 1821, he officiated as Lord High Constable at the Coronation of George IV.; in February, 1828, he became Prime Minister; and on Jan. 29th, 1829, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. In April, 1835, he retired from official life, retaining only his position as commander-in-chief, to which he had been appointed 22 Jan., 1827, after the death of the Duke of York. The Duke of Wellington died at Walmer Castle on September 14th, 1852, at the age of 83 years; and his interment took place in St. Paul's Cathedral on November 18th, after the lying in state at Chelsea Hospital. He married 10th April, 1806, the Honble. Catherine Pakenham, third daughter of Edward Michael, second Lord Longford; and by her left two sons, Arthur, Marquis of Douro, who succeeded him as second Duke of Wellington (born Feb. 3rd, 1807), and Lord Charles Wellesley (born Jan. 16th, 1808).

7. James Andrew Brown Ramsay, Marquis of Dalhousie, K.T. His lordship who was the tenth Earl of Dalhousie, was created Marquis of Dalhousie, of Dalhousie Castle, co. Edinburgh, and of the Punjaub, August 25th, 1849. He held the high position of lord register of Scotland, and was besides major-general

of the Royal Archers, the Queen's body-guard of Scotland. The Marquis of Dalhousie was governor-general of India from 1847 to 1856. He died Dec. 19th, 1860, when the marquessate and barony of Dalhousie of the United Kingdom became extinct, while his Scottish honours devolved on his cousin (*Burke*).

8. Henry John Temple, Viscount Palmerston, K.G., G.C.B. Lord Palmerston, who was born at Broadlands, Hampshire, Oct. 20th, 1784, commenced his public career in 1805 as member for Bletchingley. In 1807 he represented Newport, Isle of Wight, his colleague being Arthur Wellesley, afterwards Duke of Wellington. The following is a list of his official appointments:—Lord of the Admiralty 1807-9; Secretary for War 1809-28 in the ministries of Perceval, Liverpool, Canning, Goderich, and Wellington; Foreign Secretary 1830-31, 1836-41 and 1846-51; Home Secretary 1852-53 and 1853-55; Prime Minister 1855-58 and 1859-65. Amongst the most important of his achievements were the independence of Belgium 1831; and the Quadruple Alliance, which provided the independence of the Spanish Peninsula. He died Oct. 15th, 1865, at Brockett Hall, Herts., when the title became extinct. Lord Palmerston married, in 1839, the widow of the 5th Earl Cowper, daughter of the 1st Lord Melbourne. (*Nat. Enq.*)

9. Granville George Leveson-Gower, Earl Granville, K.G. His lordship succeeded his father as 2nd Earl, Jan. 8th, 1846, having previously represented in parliament first Morpeth, 1837-40, and afterwards Lichfield, 1841-46.

Dod's Peerage gives the following particulars respecting his public appointments:—"Attaché to the embassy in Paris from May 1835 to Aug. 1836; under-secretary of state for foreign affairs, from March 1840 to Sept. 1841; appointed secretary of state for the colonies, and member of the committee of council on education, Dec. 1868; has been a railway commissioner since Nov. 1846; was master of the Queen's buckhounds from July 1846 to May 1848; vice-president of the board of trade and paymaster-general of the forces from May 1848 to Dec. 1851; was an active commissioner of the Great Industrial Exhibition of 1851, and of the International Exhibition of 1862; was secretary of state for foreign affairs from Dec. 1851 to Feb. 1852; lord president of the council from Dec. 1852 to June 1854; chancellor of the

duchy of Lancaster from June 1854 to Feb. 1855; again president of the council Feb. 1855 to Feb. 1858; and a third time from June 1859 to June 1866; secretary of state for the colonies from Dec. 1868 to 1870, when he became secretary for foreign affairs to Feb. 1874, and again held that office May 1880 to June 1885; sec. of state for the colonies Feb. to Aug. 1886; was ambassador extraordinary at the coronation of the Emperor of Russia, 1856; became chancellor of the university of London, Dec. 1856; lord warden of the Cinque Ports Dec. 1865; was M.P. for Morpeth from Feb. 1837 to Feb. 1840, and sat for Lichfield from Sept. 1841 to Jan. 1846; was appointed a deputy-lieut. of Salop 1846; lieut.-col. Staffordshire yeomanry 1854."

Earl Granville has been twice married, his first wife having been Marie Louise Pelline, only child and heir of Emeric Joseph, Duc d' Alberg and widow of Sir Richard Edward Dalberg Acton, Bart. She died s.p. Mar. 14, 1860. The present Countess, whom he married Sept. 26th, 1865, is Castalia Rosalind, youngest daughter of Walter Frederick Campbell, Esq., of Islay, N.B.

4. BUONAPARTE EXPECTED—THE PREPARATIONS.

Early in the year 1793 and only eleven days after the execution of Louis XVI., the National Convention of France, in whose hands the government of that country was vested on the outbreak of the Revolution, declared war against Great Britain; and in the following year an invasion was threatened. No exertion was spared by the people of this country in order to receive the enemy with the proper degree of warmth, and corps of Volunteers were rapidly formed in every direction.

Amongst the preparations deemed necessary by the Government on this part of the coast, where, from its contiguity to France, an attempt at landing might naturally be expected, two batteries were constructed on the shore to the northward of Sandown Castle; one of which, namely that known as No. 2 Battery, still remains as a Coastguard Station, though the other has disappeared through the encroachments of the sea: and in order to effect rapid communication with the Downs, a system of Semaphores was established; signal stations being

erected at Deal and Betteshanger, as well as at St. Peter's in Thanet, and on the cliffs near Kingsdown and Dover: while shortly after the completion of these preparations, some further steps were taken, by the construction of Barracks at Walmer for the accommodation of the troops stationed here.

Meanwhile active measures were also being taken in these parts for the raising and equipment of Volunteers. Mr. Pitt, the Lord Warden at that time, never behindhand in such matters, immediately on the declaration of war, proceeded to urge upon the Cinque Ports the importance of raising several companies of Volunteers for the defence of the coast: and the Ports, who never withheld either men or money when the demand was made upon them by the exigencies of the kingdom, were by no means backward in their response to his appeal. On Thursday, April 24th, 1794, a general deputation of the Cinque Ports and their Members, met the Lord Warden at Dover Castle, to confer with him on this subject. Plans were now unanimously agreed upon, by which it was decided to form bodies of infantry and cavalry, "for the general purpose of strengthening the internal defence of the kingdom," and to raise a sufficient sum of money, by means of a subscription, for the support of such military forces. The battalions thus to be raised were "to be entirely voluntary, except on being actually called out to repel invasion, or suppress riots: in which case the whole body, which should march for either service, were to be under military law." Mr. Pitt, who it seems had already promised a considerable subscription, now engaged to contribute the further sum of £1000. To add to the significance of this meeting Mr. Pitt, as Constable and Lord Warden, was received, on entering Dover Castle, with a discharge of artillery; and was attended by a captain's guard and a military band.

The following list of the sums raised on this occasion, is recorded in the Introduction to Lyon's *History of Dover*, under the heading,—“Sums raised for equipping several companies of horse and foot, to be called Fencibles”:—

	£	s.	d.
The Rt. Hon. W. Pitt, Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Constable of Dover Castle ..	1000	0	0
Colonel North, Governor of Dover Castle ..	100	0	0
John Trevanion, Esq. ..	100	0	0
Charles Small Pybus, Esq. ..	100	0	0
<i>Carried forward</i>	<u>£1300</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>

	£	s.	d.
<i>Brought forward</i>	1300	0	0
John Smith, Esq.	50	0	0
Port of Dover	885	2	0
" Sandwich	887	18	6
" Hastings	325	5	0
" Romney	104	17	6
" Hythe	92	12	0
Town of Rye	308	5	0
" Winchelsea	327	0	0
Faversham	236	16	6
Folkestone	144	14	0
Fordwich	93	0	0
Deal	218	9	0
Seaford	50	0	0
Tenterden	167	0	0
Margate	538	16	6
St. Peter's	105	0	0
Birchington	30	0	0
Ramsgate	270	0	0
Walmer	186	0	0
Sarr	73	15	0
Beakesbourne	36	16	0

£6521 7 6

As might be expected from the circumstance of Mr. Pitt's residence here, if for no other consideration, Walmer figured conspicuously in all these preparations, and had its own company of volunteers, called the "Walmer Volunteer Company"; of which the *Kentish Register* for 1794, records the appointment in July of that year, of "George Leith, jun. esq. to be captain; and John Bray, and Henry Boys, gents. to be lieutenants."

On Thursday, September 15th, 1795, the troops in this district were reviewed by H.R.H. the Duke of York, near Charlton in Dover; His Royal Highness being attended by the Right Hon. Wm. Pitt, the Duke of Richmond, and many other persons of distinction.

An interesting light is thrown on the doings at Walmer Castle at this time, by the subjoined extract from the Marquis of Wellesley's letter on the character of Mr. Pitt:—"Mr. Pitt lived most hospitably, entertaining all his neighbours, as well as the officers of the neighbouring garrisons and of the ships in the Downs, and he was most attentive to his duties as Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. In the year 1797 I was appointed Governor General of India—and in the month of September I went to Walmer Castle to meet Mr. Pitt and Mr. Dundas, and to receive my last instructions. I found Mr. Pitt in the highest

spirits, entertaining officers and country gentlemen with his usual hospitality. Among others, Admiral Duncan was his constant and favourite guest. His fleet was in the Downs preparing for the memorable victory of Camperdown. The Admiral was a lively and jovial companion, and seemed quite delighted with Mr. Pitt's society. After his resignation in 1801 Mr. Pitt was closely occupied at Walmer Castle in forming a corps of Volunteer Cavalry, living with his officers, and passing the greater part of his time on horseback, under the firm expectation of a French invasion.*

On the 27th of March, 1802, the Treaty of Amiens brought the war to a temporary close, and all fears of invasion were over for the present. It was however but a brief respite, for the storm quickly re-gathered, and in the following year war broke out again. In a very short time an army of three hundred thousand men under Buonaparte, was assembled on the heights of Boulogne for the conquest of Britain. But meanwhile the preparations on this side of the channel had likewise been renewed: Volunteers were again enrolled throughout the length and breadth of the country; and Kent was not behind. What is more to our purpose, Pitt was again busy at Walmer Castle organizing and directing with his wonted activity; and it was probably at this time, if not on the occasion of the previous alarm, that all the present guns were mounted at Walmer and Deal; especially since in addition to his horse and foot, Pitt organized some "Bombardiers," who used to muster at the castles for exercise. An official List of Volunteers, which has been kindly lent me by Mr. Fynmore, of Sandgate, shews that the Cinque Ports Volunteers raised on this occasion, consisted of two battalions; and it records amongst others the following appointments of officers:—

Col. in chief *Rt. Hon. Robert, Ld. Hawkesbury.*

Lieut. Colonel (*1st Ba.*) Charles, *Visc. Mahon (appd)* 30 July 1803.

Lieut. Colonel (*2nd Ba.*) Robert, *Ld. Carrington (appd)* 30 July 1803.

Chaplain—Richard Harvey (*appd*) 10 Sept. 1803.

Surgeon—William Hälke (*appd*) 10 Sept. 1803.

* It should be mentioned that the above extract, printed and framed, hangs in the long corridor at the Castle, and I am indebted to Earl Granville for permission to copy it.

The hospitality of Mr. Pitt which is a subject of encomium in the letter, was indeed almost unbounded: there were usually numbers of guests staying at the Castle, and the younger ones, when it was over-crowded, were accommodated in a house in the village which Mr. Pitt rented for that purpose. [*Mem. Lady Hester Somerset*, vol. ii, p. 72.]

Not the least interesting among Mr. Pitt's devices for the defence of these shores, was the equipment of a fleet of luggers, consisting of every boat of that description then available in these parts; which numbered as many as thirty-five. Each of these he fitted out with a twelve or eighteen-pounder cannonade according to their size, and manned them with the brave boatmen whose hardy daring has become a by-word. And on September 15th, 1803, when all were ready for action, this fleet of luggers were reviewed by Mr. Pitt. At a given signal the whole five and thirty boats launched simultancously from the beach, and came to an anchor with all speed in their appointed order, about a cable's length from shore; the line extending from abreast the White Bulwark to some distance beyond Walmer Castle. Thus they waited till noon, when, according to appointment, the Lord Warden's flag on Walmer Castle was to be saluted; then with commendable punctuality the southernmost boat fired the first gun, and the salute was taken up by every lugger in succession till the round of thunder had been completed. This scene was witnessed from the ramparts by Mr. Pitt, Lord Mahon, Lady Hester Stanhope, and others; after which, with very little loss of time, the whole party embarked in a large lugger steered by Thomas Canney, Warden of the Pilots, to inspect the line of boats; whose crews exhibited the greatest enthusiasm, and received Mr. Pitt with true British cheers; which were acknowledged in kind by the Lord Warden and his party. In this manner an hour and a half was quickly passed, Mr. Pitt's boat sailing in and out among the anchored luggers, until the crew of each had received their proper share of notice; after which he returned with his guests to the Castle.

A large number of spectators witnessed these interesting proceedings from the shore, and when, after recruiting themselves with "refreshments," the crews of the luggers repeated their manœuvres, the shouts at sea were taken up ashore till the air was rent with acclamations.

From the *Notes and Extracts of Letters* in the Stanhope Miscellanies (2nd series), we get some further information respecting the doings at the Castle during this exciting period. Lady Hester Stanhope came to live there, by the invitation of Mr. Pitt, shortly after the death of her grandmother, Lady Chatham,

in April 1803. She came, therefore, at a critical time, and, as might be expected, her letters from Walmer contain many references to the anticipated invasion. Speaking of Mr. Pitt she says, in October 1803, he "absolutely goes through the fatigues of a drill-serjeant; it is parade after parade at fifteen or twenty miles distance from each other"; and again, "Mr. Pitt is determined to remain acting colonel * when his regiment is called into the field." With regard to the volunteers, she says in the same letter:—"few regiments for the time were ever so forward"; while as to the invasion she remarks:—"I should not be the least surprised any night to hear of the French attempting to land; indeed I expect it; but I feel equally certain that those who do succeed in this will neither proceed nor return." The same volume supplies the following lampoon by Peter Pindar (Dr. Wolcott), which appears to have correctly represented the belief of the nation in the efficiency of Pitt's preparations:—

"Come the Consul whenever he will,
And he means it when Neptune is calmer,
Pitt will send him a d—— bitter pill
From his fortress, the castle of Walmer."

Another letter dated Jan. 14th, 1804, shews these preparations to have been still going on. "We are in almost daily expectation of the arrival of the French," writes Lady Hester, "and Mr. Pitt's regiment is now nearly perfect enough to receive them. We have the famous 15th Light Dragoons in our Barracks; also the Northampton and Berkshire Militia. The first and last of these regiments I command, and have an orderly dragoon whenever I please from the former and the band of the latter. I never saw any Militia regiment so well officered, or composed of such pleasant men as the Berkshire. . . . Oh, such miserable things as the French gun-boats! We took a vessel the other day loaded with

* Mr. Gattie in his recently published *Memorials of the Goodwin Sands*, p. 79, says, "Mr. Pitt himself was enrolled as a private of the infantry division" of the Cinque Ports Fencibles, and mentions the alleged discovery at the Castle in the time of the Duke of Wellington, of "a small regimental tin canteen which had formed part of the 'kit' of a private" belonging to that corps, and which on close examination was found to have engraved upon it the name of "private William Pitt." Mr. Gattie does not express any doubt as to the truth of this "interesting discovery," but it scarcely seems to agree with Lady Hester's statements. Perhaps it is worth while mentioning, in connection with this story, the curious circumstance, that the parish registers record the burial at Walmer of two men named William Pitt; one on Dec. 9th, 1838; and the other on Sept. 7th, 1839; and neither of them, of course, *the* William Pitt. The William Pitt who was buried in 1839, is described as a Gunner of the Royal Artillery.

gin—to keep up their spirits I suppose: another with abominable bread and a vast quantity of peas and beans, which the soldiers eat. One of the boats had an extreme large chest of medicine, probably for half their flotilla. Their guns are ill-mounted, and cannot be used with the same advantage as ours, but are fine pieces of ordnance. Buonaparte was said to be at Boulogne a few days ago, our officers patrolled all night with the men which was pleasant. I have my orders how to act in case of real alarm in Mr. Pitt's absence."

During part of the time embraced by these two alarms of invasion, Nelson lay in the Downs ready for action, and many an interview took place between him and Pitt at Walmer Castle. This was in 1801 in which year Nelson made two attempts to destroy Napoleon's flotilla at Boulogne, namely on the 4th and 15th of August. His flag-ship was the *Medusa*, a thirty-two gun frigate, and he had with him a swarm of gun-boats and bombs; and although he met with little success on either of these occasions, there can be little doubt that the terror of his name, no less than the preparations ashore, preserved the land at that time from invasion. Be that as it may, however, the legions of France were soon afterwards provided with work in other directions, and Nelson was relieved from his duties here; though it was not till after the destruction of the French fleet at Trafalgar that Britain was absolutely safe.

But Nelson's crowning triumph was purchased with his life, and on December 16th, 1805, his flag-ship the *Victory*, homeward bound with the remains of the departed hero, reached the Downs under jury-mast, and, a N.N.E. gale having sprung up, came to an anchor for three days.

On January 23rd, 1806, the gallant Lord Warden also passed to his rest.

5. SIR ARTHUR WELLESLEY AT DEAL.

It was some time during the year 1805 that Sir Arthur Wellesley landed at Deal on his return from India; and a few months later he was here again with the object of taking the command of the troops destined for a secret expedition to the mouth of the Weser. It is related of this expedition, that, after their embarkation in the Downs, no less than three unsuccessful attempts

were made to sail ; each time storms having sprung up, which drove them back to their anchorage, after considerable losses from wrecks on the Goodwin Sands.*

6. ADDITIONS TO THE CASTLES.

To the period when the Lord Wardens first made Walmer Castle their official residence, may be traced the commencement of the numerous alterations which have been carried out at different dates, with the view of providing more comfortable accommodation. The earliest of these is ascribed by Hasted, and those who have copied him, to the Earl of Holderness ; and Pritchard asserts them further to have been carried out in the year 1730, but still refers them to the Earl of Holderness,† although the date of his appointment to the office of Lord Warden was five and thirty years later. But notwithstanding this manifest error, it is most likely that Pritchard has recorded the correct date ; since the additions usually attributed to the Earl of Holderness, are shewn by the old engravings‡ to have been completed before the year 1735. They would therefore seem to have been made by the *Duke of Dorset*, after his re-appointment to the office of Lord Warden.§

Most of the subsequent Lord Wardens are said to have effected some kind of alterations or additions to the castle ; the most extensive being those of Mr. Pitt and the present Lord Warden, Earl Granville.

In connection with Mr. Pitt's additions a very good story has been handed down from Bishop Wilberforce, which associates the alterations at Walmer with those done at Deal Castle at the same period. The story goes, that shortly after Mr. Pitt had appointed Lord Carrington to the Captaincy of Deal Castle, the Lord Warden (Mr. Pitt) began the alterations at Walmer Castle, which made the sea-front very much what it now is. It then occurred to the Captain of Deal Castle, that it too required improve-

* Stanhope's *Conversations*, private ed. 1886, p. 173.

† Pritchard's *History of Deal*, p. 344.

‡ The engravings in question were by "S. and N. Buck, del. et scul., 1735."

§ See page 238.

ment, and he set to work on a scale much exceeding the buildings at Walmer. When the works at both Castles were completed, Lord Carrington went to Mr. Pitt, and said, "I suppose the time is now come when we may apply to the Treasury to defray the cost of our alterations." To which Mr. Pitt sternly replied, "Whatever alterations we have made, must be paid for out of our own pockets." The result was that Lord Carrington had to pay several thousand pounds, which he did not at all like, though he left his Castle with far better accommodation than that of the Lord Warden.

In the time of the Duke of Wellington it first came to be recognised that the castles had, in consequence of these repeated alterations, really lost, in a great measure at all events, their military character; a fact which is shewn by the measures that were then adopted, in order to levy parochial rates upon them. The first steps in this direction were taken by the Parish Vestry on June 4th, 1829, on which day a resolution was passed, "that Walmer and Deal Castles be rated to the Poor." The Vestry Clerk was instructed to communicate with the Duke of Wellington upon the subject, and His Grace, after due deliberation, replied as follows:—

London, Dec. 5th, 1829.

Sir,

I have to apologize for having allowed so much time to elapse without sending an Answer to your letter of the 17th November last, but I have been prevented from doing so by the Pressure of Business and by the necessity of referring to the Opinions of others.

The Officers of the Castles in the Cinque Ports occupy them as their Commanding Officers. In that capacity they are not liable to contribute to parochial assessments. Neither are they liable to contribute for those portions of the Castles allotted for the reception of the Troops.

It follows then that they are liable to Parochial Assessments only for such parts of the Castles as they occupy respectively beneficially, beyond the limit of the habitation which each is entitled to as the Keeper of the Castle, and of that part which is liable to be occupied by the Troops.

I have stated what I believe to be the Rule in all cases of this description, and I am willing to pay an Assessment upon Walmer Castle accordingly, if I should be considered as within the Parish of Walmer.

I have the honour to be

Sir

Your most obedient humble servant

Wellington.

John Mercer Esq.
Deal.

The above letter was communicated to the Vestry on Dec. 24th, 1829, and thereupon the following resolution was passed:—

“That the Parish Officers do under the advice of the Vestry Clerk take the necessary steps for assessing such portions of Walmer Castle and that part of the Castle at Deal situate in Walmer Parish, as may appear to be a beneficial occupancy and legally assessable, as being beyond the limit of the habitation which the Keeper and Commanding Officers of the Castles are entitled to, and that part of the Castles which is liable to be occupied by the Troops.” In spite of the Duke’s apparent amenability, however, there seems to have been a good deal of delay in carrying out the assessment of the castles, as the date of the subsequent resolution of vestry quoted below will shew:—

“Dec. 1st, 1831. Resolved unanimously, that the Parish Officers be requested to assess Walmer Castle to the Relief of the Poor, and also such part of Deal Castle as lies within the Parish,* upon a fair *ad valorem* value, and that the Rates be henceforth legally demanded and insisted upon.”

A very good idea of Earl Granville’s alterations may be gathered by comparing the engravings of Walmer Castle which appear in this book. They consist chiefly, in additions to the outer works which formed the gateway by increasing the height of which, several additional rooms have been provided, while the appearance of the castle far from suffering, as it certainly did from some of the earlier alterations, has really been much improved. The

* As to this read the following:—“Walmer parish extends towards Deal as far as the toll-gate by Deal Castle; indeed, the castle itself though called Deal Castle, is nineteen-twentieths (by a late legal decision) in Walmer Parish, &c.” *Watering Places of Great Britain*, I. T. Hinton, London, 1831, p. 142, *note*.

tower shewn in two of the engravings, was also added by Earl Granville. These alterations were carried out at the time of the demolition of Sandown Castle; part of the stone of which was purchased by Earl Granville, and conveyed here for the purpose.

The following inscription beneath the oriel window above the gateway, records the history of these additions :—

Hoc Castellvm—Patriæ Posterisque—

G. G. Comes Granville

Portvm V. Cystos cxlviii

Amplificavit Dicavit

MDCCCLXIII

[*Translation.*]

Granville George, Earl Granville,

148th [Lord] Warden of the Cinque Ports,

enlarged [this Castle,] and dedicated [his Work] to Country and Posterity,

[A.D.] 1863.

7. IMPROVEMENTS TO THE GROUNDS.

The same cause which brought about the alterations in the Castle, led also to improvements to the grounds that encompass it. The earliest of these improvements dates back to 1805, and is due to Lady Hester Stanhope, who, as already stated, resided at that time at the Castle with Mr. Pitt. It appears that in a conversation with some friends who were staying with him at Walmer, the remark was made by Pitt, in Lady Hester's hearing, that the Castle was certainly not a beautiful residence, but that it only wanted trees to make it so. She observed the remark but said nothing: very shortly afterwards, however, when Mr. Pitt had gone to town, she set to work to improve the place in the manner which Mr. Pitt appeared to imply as desirable. Her method shall be told in her own words as recorded in her *Memoirs*:—"I got," she says, "I know not how, all the regiments that were in quarters at Dover, and I employed them in levelling, fetching turf, transplanting shrubs, flowers, etc. . . . A few civil words and occasionally a present, made the work go on rapidly and it was finished before

Mr. Pitt's return." What length of time was spent in these improvements is not recorded, but we are told of the pleasure expressed by Pitt, when he first obtained a view of the garden from the window on the stair-case; and what delighted him particularly, was the taste which Lady Hester had displayed, in keeping "to the old manner of avenues, alleys, and the like," as most suitable to an ancient castle.*

Some letters preserved in the *Stanhope Miscellanies* (3rd series), give some particulars of other improvements effected in the grounds by Lady Hester. Thus on January 25th, 1805, she writes to Mr. Pitt, that "Burfield," the gardener at the Castle, "went to Maidstone yesterday for the last lot of trees and shrubs, which he expects will be all planted in ten days, unless a frost prevents it." She also mentions in the same letter a conversation with Burfield, "about what was likely to grow in the chalk-pit;" and states that they were "both agreed upon filling it with a variety of creepers, furze, broom, or about anything that will grow and make it look less barren."

In another letter dated Feb. 3rd, and addressed to W. D. Adams, Esq., Mr. Pitt's private secretary, she mentions that she had "charge of improvements here, plantations, farms, buildings, etc." And again in April of the same year she writes to Mr. Adams, "I am pretty well, but I am not allowed to go out yet, which vexes me, as I wish to attend to a plantation Mr. P. knows nothing of. Lord Guilford has left his place in this part of the world, and is cutting down trees, and making all the money he can of it. He has allowed me to take a great many shrubs (these he gives to me), and as anything green in this part of the world is a treasure, I have been employing myself to cultivate a frightful barren bit of ground behind the castle, as it may be years and years before such an offer of plants might again be made; and buy them you cannot, of a considerable size at least; and little twigs make no show; and should Mr. Pitt come the end of the week, I should like the plantation to be finished."

It was most probably while the plantation mentioned in the last letter was being made, that the soldiers from Dover were employed; and Lady Hester would

* *Memoirs of Lady Hester Stanhope*, vol. iii. pp. 667.

seem from the previous letter to have been already occupied, with Mr. Pitt's knowledge, in planting the chalk-pit, and other improvements, while the building was going on at the castle. This, if correct, makes the work done by the soldiers to have been merely supplementary to other improvements, executed at the same time with Mr. Pitt's concurrence. The chalk-pit, which, according to tradition, supplied the principal material for filling in the thick walls of the Castle, it is needless to say, has now become the very pretty spot known to modern Walmer as "*The Glen*."

The next considerable improvement to the grounds was made by the Earl of Liverpool, who added the two meadows—since thrown into one—with the express proviso, that in the event of the office of Lord Warden being ever abolished, they should revert to the representatives of his own family.

The Duke of Wellington did not improve the grounds: on the contrary, he seems to have allowed them to fall into a state that would very much shock the professional gardener. But then the Duke's gardener was not a professional, but a veteran sergeant of the Peninsular Army, and a Waterloo man, named Townsend, who received his appointment to the post of gardener at Walmer Castle under the following peculiar circumstances. The story goes, that shortly after the Duke became Lord Warden, he received a letter from Sergeant Townsend, complaining that he had been discharged from the service without a pension: that thereupon he immediately replied, "Field Marshall the Duke of Wellington would be happy to see Sergeant Townsend at Apsley House on Friday at noon": that on the interview taking place, his Grace inquired, "Do you know anything about gardening?" and on receiving a negative reply, added, "Then *learn, learn*, and come here this day fortnight at the same hour." The sergeant withdrew, and when, in obedience to orders, he appeared the second time at Apsley House, was greeted with—"Take the place of gardener at Walmer Castle;" and on replying, "But I know nothing about gardening," was cut short by the Duke with "Nor do I, nor do I, take your place at once."

To Earl Granville it has been left to complete the adornment of what are now really picturesque grounds. In 1865, when first appointed Lord Warden, he found them very much overgrown with trees and shrubs; and to the judicious

care with which many of these were cut away, must be ascribed the beauty of the trees that now stud the lawn, which latter was practically made at this time.

S. HISTORICAL TREES.

Among the historical trees in the grounds of the Castle should be mentioned an *Acacia*, which is pointed out as having been planted by Queen Elizabeth: from its size and appearance it looks as if it might have been raised from a seed borne by the tree that good Queen Bess is said to have planted, but it can hardly be the original. Then there is the so-called *Palm*, or in other words the *Yew*, which is put down to Lord Clive; also a very handsome *Tulip-tree* and a splendid group of *Limes*, which tradition has associated with Pitt and Fox. The Duke of Wellington planted here a cutting from the willow by the grave of Napoleon at St. Helena, which lived till shortly after Earl Granville became Lord Warden: the tree in question stood in the garden, and there is still a willow in the moat that is said to have been a cutting from it. And Earl Granville planted in 1887 a cutting from a willow, itself a cutting planted at Tully Allan by the Count de Flahault, who had accompanied the Emperor in most of his campaigns, and attempted to go with his fallen master in his exile. He was known afterwards as Ambassador to Vienna and London, and as Chancellor of the Legion of Honour. The clumps of trees in the meadow, as well as those on the beach in front of the Castle grounds, were also planted by Earl Granville.





CHAPTER XI.

ROYAL VISITORS, ETC.

Royalty at the Castles—Progress of Henry VIII.—Landing of Anne of Cleves—Queen Elizabeth—Visits of King Charles II.—The Duke and Duchess of Clarence—Wellington and his royal guests—The Duchess of Kent and the Princess Victoria—Her Majesty and Prince Albert—A royal birthday kept at Walmer Castle—Prince Albert's visit to the beacon-refuge—Diary of Her Majesty's visit—Vain projects—The royal yacht in the Downs—The Prince Consort's last visit—Wellington's last royal guests—Death of the Duke of Wellington—The Duke's Chamber at Walmer Castle.

I. ROYALTY AT THE CASTLES.

Royal visitors at the Castles that once in warlike earnest "Kept the Downs," have been somewhat numerous. Henry VIII., Anne of Cleves, Elizabeth, Charles II., Katherine of Braganza, the Duke and Duchess of Clarence, better remembered as William IV. and Queen Adelaide, the Duchess of Kent and her daughter, (our present beloved Queen,) the Prince Consort, the first Duke and Duchess of Cambridge and their children, have all been here—several of them more than once—and two of them, Anne of Cleves in 1540, and Queen Adelaide in 1818, the latter being at that time Princess Adelaide of Saxe Meiningen, first trod on British soil at Deal.

2. PROGRESS OF HENRY VIII.

The progress of Henry VIII. along this coast with the object of hastening on the construction of the Castles, has already been mentioned; but the date of

this visit is not quite clear. Boys refers to an expected visit of King Henry to Sandwich in 1531, and records the preparation in that year of a handsome present for his Majesty, consisting of "two complete fat oxen, twenty fat wethers, twenty couple fat capons, the value of the whole being estimated at 20 marks." But an extract from the Sandwich Corporation Year-Book,* alludes to "a house wherein Kinge Henry the VIIIth had been lodged twyes"; and, as the date above-mentioned is some three years before the probable commencement of the Castles, we may therefore conclude the visit of 1531 to have been a preliminary one, made perhaps with the intention of selecting the most suitable positions for his projected coast-defences. Henry's inspection of the works themselves could hardly have been earlier than 1534, and was very probably even later.

3. LANDING OF ANNE OF CLEVES.

Anne of Cleves landed at Deal in 1540, and was received at Deal Castle; having come over to England in response to the invitation of Henry VIII., who, being enamoured with her portrait, desired to make her his fourth Queen.

4. QUEEN ELIZABETH.

The tradition that Queen Elizabeth lodged one night at Sandown Castle during her progress in 1573, seems to be without foundation.† From Nichols we learn, that, leaving Westenhamer on August 25th, she arrived at Dover the same day, after a short halt at Folkestone; that she remained at Dover till the 31st, when she proceeded to Sandwich; and that she stayed at Sandwich till September 3rd.‡ The natural inference from this account is that the Queen arrived at Sandwich the same day she left Dover. And with this agree the Sandwich Records; which describe her reception at Sandown Gate about

* See Boys's *Sandwich*, p. 691.

† *Queen*. May not this tradition have arisen from the undoubted circumstance, that Queen Elizabeth, during one of her visits to the coast of Kent, was entertained and lodged at *Sandgate* Castle?

‡ Nichols's *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, p. 496.

seven o'clock on the Monday evening August 31st, and then state that she "rode until she came to Mr. Manwood's howse wherein she lodged, a house wherein Kinge Henry the VIIIth had been lodged twyes before." The further statement of Nichols that her Majesty remained at Sandwich till Thursday September 3rd, is also confirmed by the local record of her visit.

But although Queen Elizabeth could not, therefore, have been lodged at Sandown, even for a single night, during this progress, the journey from Dover was not a long one, and there would be ample time for the "inspection" of the Castles on the Downs, which she is said to have made *en route*; and there would, doubtless, have been time also for her Majesty to plant at Walmer the Acacia-tree which tradition ascribes to her.

Before leaving this subject it should be remarked, that, according to another version of the story, it was in 1588, the year of the Spanish Armada, that Queen Elizabeth "was lodged one night at Sandown Castle."

5. VISITS OF KING CHARLES II.

King Charles II. is known to have been at Deal Castle twice at least. On the first occasion he came here from Sandwich in company with the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, and the Earl of Sandwich. This was in 1659, the year before the Restoration, when from one end of the Kingdom to the other, the people of every rank were longing to receive back again their exiled Sovereign. Accordingly, he met with a cordial reception in the old Cinque-Port town, where the Mayor "presented his majesty with a glass of sack at the Bell Tavern, which he drank on horseback;" after which, we are told, "Mr. Mayor and his brethren accompanied the King on the way to Deal."

The second visit was in 1661, when the King is said to have landed from his yacht in the Downs.

Whether he came again in 1672 seems doubtful; probably he did not; though his Queen, Katherine of Braganza, certainly did pay a visit to these parts in that year. It seems that on the occasion of this visit, the Royal party, consisting of the King and Queen, together with their attendants, travelled

together as far as Canterbury, where they seem to have parted company ; the King riding on to Dover, and the Queen proceeding to Sandwich. The date of her visit to the latter place was May 4th, and we are told that after a short stay there, (but whether for a day or two, or only for a few hours, is not quite clear,) she went on to Deal Castle.

6. THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF CLARENCE.

The visit of the "Sailor-King," at that time the Duke of Clarence, was made to Walmer Castle in the summer of 1820, during the Wardenship of the Earl of Liverpool. He was accompanied by the Duchess, Adelaide of Saxe Meiningen ; better remembered as Queen Adelaide.

7. WELLINGTON AND HIS ROYAL GUESTS.

The Duke of Wellington was repeatedly honoured with visits from royalty, during his occupancy of Walmer Castle.

Thus Earl Stanhope mentions in his *Conversations* his meeting Prince George of Cambridge the present Duke, at dinner at Walmer Castle, on October 14th, 1833 ; and on October 27th, 1837, records a luncheon at the Castle "to meet the Princess Augusta of Saxony."

From the same source, also, we learn that two years later the Duke of Cambridge* with the Duchess and Princess Augusta, spent five days at Walmer Castle, namely, from October 3rd to October 8th. And how they were entertained we are also informed. On the evening after their arrival, there was a dinner party of eighteen persons, followed by a concert, for which the Duke of Wellington had "engaged several vocalists from London," and to which he "invited most of the neighbours : " another dinner given on the 6th Oct., was followed by "a larger [party] still and a concert in the evening : " while on the last day of their sojourn, October 7th, a great public breakfast given by the Duke in their honour, at 2 p.m., was attended by from a hundred to a hundred and twenty persons,

* The father of Prince George above-mentioned, and first Duke of Cambridge.

many of whom came from Ramsgate and Dover; and in the evening there was "another concert and large party."

8. THE DUCHESS OF KENT AND THE PRINCESS VICTORIA.

But the chief interest centres in the visits of our present beloved Queen, who first became acquainted with Walmer Castle in the year 1835; in the autumn of which year the Duchess of Kent and her daughter, then the Princess Victoria and a girl of sixteen, paid a visit to the Duke of Wellington, and were charmed with the old tower, and the ancient moat with its fruit trees; the object which from its associations awakened the keenest interest of all, having been, perhaps, the willow slip from St. Helena, since dead, but then a flourishing tree.*

9. HER MAJESTY AND PRINCE ALBERT.

Seven years later we find her Majesty again at Walmer Castle; being no longer a girl, but a Queen and a mother.

It was on the morning of Thursday, November 10th, 1842, that the Royal party, consisting of the Queen, Prince Albert, and their two children, the Prince of Wales and the Princess Royal, left Windsor Castle, accompanied by a distinguished suite, *en route* for Walmer Castle; where they arrived the same day, escorted by a troop of the 7th Hussars, then quartered at Canterbury, and with a guard of honour furnished by the 51st Infantry. With the exception of the journey from Slough to Paddington, the whole distance was accomplished by road; her Majesty being everywhere greeted with the most enthusiastic demonstrations of loyalty and esteem.

The reception of the royal visitors in these parts will be best given, as far as possible, in the exact words of the Illustrated London News of that time, which contains a full report of the proceedings from beginning to end.

"At Deal the occasion was observed as a general holiday, every shop

* An account of this visit occurs in Tytler's *Life of Queen Victoria*, p. 42.

being closed, in order to give all classes and persons an opportunity of participating in the general happiness of receiving their beloved Queen.

“ Shortly after two o'clock, the mayor, aldermen, and town council, and several hundred of the inhabitants, met at the town-hall, whence a procession was marshalled to proceed to Upper Deal to receive her majesty at the confines of the borough.

“ The procession left the town-hall in the following order :—

Numerous boatmen, bearing the flags of all nations preceded by the Standard.

The children of the Deal Charity Schools, two and two.

Band of Music.

The mace-bearer.

The Mayor.

The Rev. Mr. Backhouse.*

Aldermen of the borough.

Town-councillors.

The inhabitants of Deal consisting of several hundred, four deep.

The Deal pilots.

The Deal boatmen.

“ Upon the arrival of the procession at the triumphal arch at Sholden, which had been erected across the road leading from Sandwich to Deal, the mayor and corporation, with the clergy of the neighbourhood and the civil authorities, stationed themselves near the park palings of Mr. Iggulden, where they awaited the arrival of their Sovereign.

“ The officers of the dockyard, and the officers of the custom-house, and the whole of the fellowship pilots, ranged themselves on the opposite side.

“ Upwards of a thousand of the inhabitants lined the road for a considerable distance on either side.

“ The boatmen of Deal were stationed along the road in detachments of six each, every other man bearing, alternately, a flag and a torch.

“ Amongst those who awaited the arrival of the royal cortège at this point of her Majesty's route was the ‘observed of all observers’—the hero of a hundred battles—his Grace the Duke of Wellington himself. The venerable

* This was the Rev. J. B. Backhouse, rector of Ulfrith Deal.

warrior had that morning personally inspected the whole of the arrangements and alterations, which had been finally completed, for the reception of her Majesty at Walmer Castle; and having subsequently visited his illustrious relatives, the Earl and Countess of Mornington, at Deal Castle, now presented himself on the boundary of his jurisdiction as Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, to pay fealty and homage to his youthful Sovereign and guest.

*By order of the Admiralty
who received the
Duke of Wellington
on 10th June 1802*

"On the arrival of the royal carriage his grace approached, and was received by the Queen and her royal consort with marked cordiality, who also invited him to take a seat in the royal carriage; but his grace with true nobility of manner, courteously declined the honour. Instantly on the Queen's carriage resuming its route to Walmer, the noble and gallant duke galloped off by a different road to the Castle, in order to receive the Queen on her arrival.

"Nothing could exceed the joyous welcome given to her Majesty and his Royal Highness by the loyal inhabitants of this part of the country, who had assembled from the neighbouring towns and villages for several miles round. There was scarcely a house but what exhibited some appropriate emblem or device. The royal ensign, flags of every hue and nation, were suspended from the public buildings, across the streets, and from the windows of many of the principal houses; and all the vessels along the coast were also decked out in their gayest colours."

It was precisely five minutes past four o'clock when the royal party reached the gate of Walmer Castle, where they were received by the Duke of Wellington, who had preceded their arrival by a few minutes; the guard of honour which was drawn up at the entrance, receiving her Majesty, "who appeared in excellent health and spirits," with a royal salute; which was repeated by the troops to the number of 130 men, under the command of Colonel Paget, drawn up "at the southern extremity of the drawbridge." A salute was also fired from the six guns on the lower rampart; which, together with the eight guns on the upper rampart, are erroneously described in the account, as "a portion of those which were captured from the French, on the glorious 1st of June 1794, by the English fleet under the command of Lord Howe."*

* For particulars of these guns see page 24.

"The flooring of a long, stone-paved, wide, open avenue, leading from the drawbridge, through the archway to the principal entrance to the interior of the Castle," the account goes on to say, "had for her Majesty's reception, been boarded over, and a carpet laid down throughout the whole distance. The whole of this passage had been enclosed with the furniture of the celebrated tent of Tippoo Saib, and formed an avenue of eight feet in height, and of about the same width.

"This passage, as well as a large portion of the long passage in the interior, had been warmed by means of hot air from a large stove of peculiar construction, erected, out of sight, behind the awning of the tent.

"The Duke of Wellington, after receiving her Majesty and the Prince, took his departure for Dover Castle. Captain Watts, as Captain of Walmer Castle, was deputed to act in his official capacity during his grace's absence."

Although the accommodation at the Castle was somewhat restricted, being much less in those days than at present, no effort was spared to ensure the comfort of the royal guests and their suite. Thus we learn that "the Duke's dining-room and an adjoining bedroom, the principal sleeping apartment in the Castle," had been thrown into one, "for the dormitory of her Majesty and the Prince"; while the portion of the fortress appropriated for the royal nursery, consisted of four rooms in "the outworks or north tower," with the windows facing in a northern direction. Viscount Sydney* as the Lord in Waiting, and Lady Portman as the Lady in Waiting, as well as the Honble. C. A. Murray, Master of the Household, and others, occupied some other rooms; while the rest of the guests were accommodated in "a large house about three quarters of a mile from the fortress."

There were in the Downs at this time the *Thunderer*, line-of-battle ship, Captain Pring, the government steamer *Fearless*, Captain Bullock, and three

* This was the late Earl Sydney, captain of Deal Castle, who succeeded his father as the 3rd Viscount in 1791, and was created 1st Earl in 1871, and G.C.B. 1893. He was groom-in-waiting to King George IV.; lord-in-waiting to King William IV.; Deputy Ranger of St. James' and Hyde Parks 1820-1831; lord-in-waiting to Her Majesty 1841-46; lord chamberlain to the Queen, 1859-66, and 1868-74; lord steward of the Queen's household 1880-85, and in 1886; lord lieut. of Kent 1856. He died 14 Feb., 1890. Earl Sydney has been succeeded in the captaincy of Deal Castle by Lord Herschell; the appointment being in the gift of Earl Granville as Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

revenue cutters, the *Ranger*, the *Lady Flora*, and the *Sea Lark*; all of which, at night, had "their masts and rigging brilliantly illuminated with an immense number of blue lights," giving, as we can imagine, "a very pleasing effect from the shore."

The inhabitants of the whole district seem also to have vied with each other in their efforts to do honour to the royal visitors; the illuminations throughout the neighbourhood being described as "certainly most brilliant." And on the following morning, when the royal standard was hoisted on Walmer Castle, the *Thunderer* manned yards, and saluted her majesty with twenty-one guns.

The royal party remained at the castle nearly a month; having, meanwhile, paid visits to Dover and Ramsgate, and other places in the vicinity.

A Royal Birthday kept at the Castle.

A feature worthy of special notice in connection with their sojourn at Walmer, was the celebration of the birthday of the Princess Royal on the 21st of November. The circumstance is related as follows:—"Monday being the birthday of the Princess Royal, by daybreak, the *Thunderer*, and another of Her Majesty's ships which had come into the Downs that morning, put on their gayest colours,* and fired royal salutes. Three gun-boats from the *Thunderer* came in close to the Castle and fired similar salutes. About ten o'clock, the Deal and Walmer band drew up on the meadow in front of the Castle and played 'God save the Queen' and other favourite airs while the entire population, as well as the visitors assembled in the vicinity of the Castle cheered most lustily in honour of the occasion.

"By far the grandest sight of the day was a sailing excursion of the Deal and Walmer boats, which was got up spontaneously by the Boatmen in honour of the birthday of the youthful Princess, and also to gratify the Queen who is passionately fond of aquatic display. The boats, about thirty, with every inch of

* Further on we are told how the *Thunderer* was "dressed" on this occasion, namely, as follows:—

"The Royal Standard was displayed at the main, the union jack at the fore, with flags from the mast head, to the yard arms, and the crescent. The flags were unfurled simultaneously, as if by magic at nine o'clock when the royal salute was fired." *Illustrated London News*, 1842.

canvass they could carry, ran down from Deal under the Castle walls. Here they braced up, and proceeded to sea, standing out to the westward* till they had measured some three miles towards the South Sand light. They then turned in on the other tack, till they came close inshore under Walmer Castle, where they drew up and each man standing up in his boat, off hats, and gave three or more hearty British cheers, that resounded for many miles. At this time Her Majesty, Prince Albert, and suite, were on the ramparts witnessing the interesting spectacle and both the Queen and the Prince most graciously condescended to acknowledge the devotion of the brave and hardy boatmen of Deal by repeatedly bowing. The band then struck up a National air and the loyal fleet then again stretched out seaward, rounded the *Thunderer*, and about twelve o'clock, returned to Deal in beautiful order, after having traversed some twelve miles in something less than two hours."

After some further remarks on the above display, the account informs us that "during the afternoon, the gunboats of the *Thunderer* got up a sham fight between that vessel and the shore, which exhibition drew together a large concourse of spectators on the beach;" and that "George Leith, Esq. of Walmer fired a royal salute from his house, and entertained the band at his board to dinner."

The day's proceedings were brought to a close with illuminations and fireworks, described as "upon an unusually grand and extensive scale," both at sea and ashore. At six o'clock the *Thunderer* commenced this concluding part of the proceedings, by displaying brilliant lights from her upper and lower deck port-holes; which was followed, twenty minutes later, at a given signal from two guns, by a similar display of an immense quantity of blue lights from the yards, which caused them to appear in the distance "as one continued blaze of fire." Then succeeded "showers of various rockets;" while the Marines drawn up on the quarter-deck fired "a feu-de-joie, many times repeated"; after which the crew of the *Thunderer* fired a royal salute from her 36-pounders. This ended the

* The expression "to the westward" is a colloquialism in common use among the boatmen, meaning "down channel"; and is used without any reference to the true course. As a matter of fact the course from off Walmer Castle to the South Sand light would be about South-East.

display as far as the *Thunderer* was concerned, but the *Fearless*, the *Lady Flora*, and the *Sealark* had still to perform their part ; which they now proceeded to do in the following manner. They first anchored to the westward of the *Thunderer*, close under the Castle, and then “commenced firing rockets and large Roman candles,” the effect of which is described as having been very beautiful, “illuminating the castle and the surrounding neighbourhood.”

The evening having been fine with scarcely any wind, her Majesty was able to view the illuminations and fireworks from the ramparts.

Prince Albert's visit to the beacon-refuge.

Another notable circumstance was the visit of Prince Albert to the beacon-refuge, erected by Captain Bullock on the Goodwin Sands in 1840. His Royal Highness, who had some time before expressed a desire to inspect the beacon, seized the opportunity offered by a calm day on Wednesday, December 7th. Leaving the beach about noon in the four-oared gig belonging to the *Fearless*, which was steered by Captain Bullock himself, he proceeded first of all to inspect the *Wasp*, a sixteen-gun brig commanded by Captain Drew. The Prince had never before been on board an English brig-of-war, and he expressed much astonishment at the “confined nature of the officers’ berths and the small space for the accommodation of the crew,” in comparison with the roominess of the *Thunderer*;—the latter vessel had been visited by the Prince on the Monday after his arrival at Walmer, namely on November 14th.

Leaving the *Wasp* he proceeded at once on board the *Fearless*, which then steamed out to the beacon, the situation of which was between the North and South Goodwins in the part known as Trinity Bay ; passing on the way a large number of outward-bound vessels, said to have been upwards of one hundred sail. Although the state of the tide would not allow a close inspection of the refuge, they remained in the vicinity for nearly half-an-hour ; the Prince having meanwhile learnt from Captain Bullock full details as to its construction and uses. His Royal Highness then returned ashore ; landing opposite Walmer Castle, after an absence, altogether, of between two and three hours.

The following is a description of the beacon,* which at the time of the above visit had survived the storms of two winters, although one of them was described as "the severest on record for a long period:—" The shaft, or mast, forty feet in height and twelve inches in diameter, is sunk into the sand through a strong frame of oak in the form of the letter \times , firmly secured by four long bars of iron and laden with several tons of ballast, chalk, etc. On the shaft is fitted an octagon gallery, capable of holding thirty or forty persons, and never less than sixteen feet above high-water-mark. Beneath the gallery there is a temporary safety for twenty persons more. Directions how to proceed to those persons who may fortunately succeed in reaching the safety-beacon are given in eight different languages, and bread and water with a small supply of spirits are always left upon the beacon properly protected from the weather." [*Illustrated London News*, 1842.]

Diary.

Subjoined is a chronicle of the chief events which distinguished this visit:—

Thursday, Nov. 10th, 1842. Arrival of the royal party at Walmer Castle, accompanied by the Dowager Lady Lyttleton, Preceptress to the Princess Royal; Lady Portman, the Lady in Waiting; Viscount Sydney, the Lord in Waiting; and Lord Charles Wellesley, the Equerry in Waiting on H.R.H. Prince Albert. The Honble. C. A. Murray, the Master of the Household, and several other members of the royal suite, arrived at the castle in advance.

Friday, Nov. 11th. Royal Standard hoisted on the Castle. Royal salute from the *Thunderer*, line-of-battle ship. During the morning the Queen and Prince Albert walked unattended on the Wellington Beach. Addresses from the Mayor of Deal, and others, were forwarded to the Secretary of State.

Saturday, Nov. 12th. The royal pair again walked unattended, and were much interested in the large number of ships compelled to take refuge in the

* This, Captain Bullock's *607* Beacon, was erected on Thursday, Sept. 10th, 1840, with the assistance of Captain Ross, Superintendent of the dockyard at Deal; and it remained uninjured until Aug. 6th, 1844, when it was partially destroyed by a Dutch galiot coming into collision with it. A new beacon erected in the place of the old one disappeared three years later (1847), in the month of December.

Downs by the heavy weather. The French packet-boats, unable to land the mails at Dover, proceeded to the Downs, where their bags were landed by Deal boatmen. In the afternoon Her Majesty attended by Lady Portman, went out in her carriage and four, with outriders, while the Prince Consort with his usual attendants accompanied her on horseback.

Sunday, Nov. 13th. The weather continued rough and boisterous, and the royal party remained in the castle; divine service being performed in the drawing-room by the Rev. H. W. Willberforce, perpetual curate of Walmer, who preached from St. Matt. xxiv, 27-28. A report reached the Castle that seven boatmen belonging to Deal had lost their lives by the capsizing of a boat, in which they had proceeded to the assistance of a steamer, in response to signals. Her Majesty expressed the greatest anxiety as to the truth of the report.

Monday, Nov. 14th. Visit of Prince Albert to the *Thunderer*. On his return his royal highness was saluted by Sir William Curtis's yacht, which lay off the castle. The Government steamer *Fearless* dressed her colours. At 1.30 p.m. the Queen and the Prince Consort, with the Honble. Mrs. Anson, drove to Dover; Lord Charles Wellesley and Colonel Wyld, the Equerries, attending on horseback. At Dover Castle they were received by the governor, Colonel Jenkinson, with a guard of honour from the 19th Foot; and after an inspection of the castle, which took up three quarters of an hour, they drove through the town of Dover, where they were most enthusiastically received. News reached Walmer Castle of the safety of the seven boatmen reported drowned.

Tuesday, Nov. 15th. Walk in front of the Castle. Her Majesty contributed £20 towards purchasing a new boat for the poor fellows previously mentioned.

Wednesday, Nov. 16th. The sloop *Hyacinth*, 18 guns, homeward bound from the West Indies, arrived in the Downs at 8 a.m.; and immediately coming to an anchor, furled sails, manned yards, and fired a royal salute; then up anchor, set sail, and proceeded to destination. All these evolutions, which were most smartly performed, were witnessed by the royal couple from the Castle windows.

Saturday, Nov. 19th. Arrival of Sir James Clark at the Castle, the Queen having taken cold. Her Majesty was however able to walk out.

Sunday, Nov. 20th. The Queen promenaded with Prince Albert for upwards of two hours; their walk extending the whole length of the beach between Deal and Kingsdown. Divine Service was performed at the Castle by the Rev. C. Lane, rector of Deal.

Monday, Nov. 21st. Birthday of the Princess Royal, then two years of age, kept right loyally by the people of Walmer and Deal.

Wednesday, Nov. 23rd. Preparations made for a visit to the *Thunderer* by Her Majesty, the Prince Consort, and the royal suite; when at the last moment the news arrived, that small-pox had broken out on board that vessel on the previous day. Several members of the royal household took a cruise in the revenue-cutter *Lady Flora*.

Thursday, Nov. 24th. Visit of the Queen and the Prince Consort to Ramsgate, where they were received by Sir W. Curtis, deputy-chairman of the Harbour Trustees. Whilst promenading on the East pier, her Majesty was deeply interested in the arrival in the harbour of four vessels, one of which, a brig, narrowly escaped collision with the stone-work. The launching of a Genoese vessel, called the *Felice*, from the patent slip in the harbour, was also witnessed. The royal party subsequently partook of a splendid repast in the Pier-House, to which Sir W. Curtis was invited; after which an audience was given to the officers of the *Compte de Flandres*, a Belgian brig-of-war, then in the harbour.

Monday, Nov. 28th. A strong gale throughout the night, and the top-gallant masts and yards of the *Thunderer* had to be sent on deck. The French mail-packet *Courrier* being unable to make Dover harbour, came into the Downs, and put her mails ashore at Deal; the passengers being compelled to remain on board till next morning, when they were landed at Ramsgate.

Wednesday, Nov. 30th. Meet of the Beachborough fox-hounds at Betteshanger Gorse, at which the Prince Consort was present. There was a "brilliant field" composed of more than three hundred gentry and yeomanry from the surrounding neighbourhood. A dog-fox which was started at the Gorse, was killed near the Eastry turnpike, after a check of twenty minutes at Betteshanger Park, and the brush was presented to the Prince. Later in the day another fox was started at Knowlton Park, and this was killed at Betteshanger Gorse after a run of five and twenty minutes.

Thursday, Dec. 1st. The Queen having completely recovered from her cold, Sir James Clark left the Castle.

Saturday, Dec. 3rd. This was the day on which the royal visit was originally intended to terminate, but it was, however, prolonged. Her Majesty seems to have taken fresh cold, and Sir James Clark arrived at the Castle again at midnight.

Sunday, Dec. 4th. Divine Service was conducted at the Castle by the Rev. M. Pennington, perpetual curate of St. George's, Deal. Her Majesty remained within the Castle all day. Hundreds of vessels were now at anchor in the Downs, in consequence of the prevalence of strong south-westerly winds, and the continental steamers were again unable to land the mails at Dover. A report was received at the Castle of a wandering lunatic, who called himself Napoleon III., being in the vicinity, and desiring admission.

Tuesday, Dec. 6th. Her Majesty still somewhat indisposed. The Prince Consort with Colonel Wylde rode to St. Margaret's, to inspect the lighthouse then in course of erection on the South Foreland. Several of the royal suite visited the *Thunderer*.

Wednesday, Dec. 7th. Visit of Prince Albert to the refuge-beacon.

Vain projects.

The visit of the Queen in 1842, appears to have excited the most delusive expectations in these parts; the "prospect of Her Majesty's visits becoming annual" having been freely discussed; while the speculative and ambitious projects described in the following extract were set on foot:—"The visit of royalty to this part of the coast, with the great probability of Her Majesty annually visiting Walmer on account of the purity of the air and natural beauties of its scenery, have been the cause of suggesting to some speculative capitalists the advantage to be derived in making this port a fashionable watering-place, and under the full conviction of its undoubted success, they have issued circulars for raising a capital of £100,000 in £100 shares for erecting in the neighbourhood of Walmer, a number of detached houses connected by an esplanade 3000 ft. in length, with separate gardens and suitable offices." [*Illustrated London News*.]

It is needless, however, to follow these vain projects further : it is enough to say that Her Majesty came no more to the Castle, and that Walmer has not yet succeeded in outrivalling Brighton.

The Royal yacht in the Downs.

Eight years later, however, in the month of August, the Queen and her royal Consort being on their way to Holland, did come into the Downs ; and her Majesty's yacht, together with the attendant men-of-war, having come to an anchor for the night, she received on board the Duke of Wellington ; who put off from the shore in a small rowing-boat, and came in for a thorough ducking when landing on his return.

10. THE PRINCE CONSORT'S LAST VISIT.

The last meeting between Prince Albert and the Duke of Wellington, took place at Walmer Castle, on a similar occasion to the last, and only two years later. It was on August 17th, 1852, a month before the Duke's death : the royal squadron having anchored in the Downs for one night, with the Queen and the Prince Consort *en route* for Belgium, His Royal Highness landed in a small boat from the "*Victoria and Albert*" and paid a visit to the Castle, where he had a long conversation with the aged warrior.*

11. WELLINGTON'S LAST ROYAL GUESTS.

One more royal visit and we have done. On the evening of Thursday, August 26th, 1852, the Duke of Wellington, after a temporary absence in London, returned to Walmer Castle, where he received, on the following evening, her Imperial Majesty the Grand Duchess Catherine of Russia, and her Consort his Serene Highness Duke George of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. And on the following Saturday afternoon, the Duke accompanied his illustrious

* *Illustrated London News*, xvi., p. 261.

guests, who desired to embark for Ostend the same evening, as far as Dover; where they were welcomed with a royal salute from the heights. Having taken leave of them at the Ship Hotel, his Grace, as Lord Warden, proceeded to inspect the works then in progress at Dover harbour. This was his last official visit to Dover.

12. DEATH OF THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON.

On September 14th, 1852, the Union Jack was drooping half-mast-high upon the castle ramparts; announcing to the world that the Iron Duke, the nation's idol, was no more.

“Around the lonely room, where sleeps in death
 Britain's great hero—friend of human kind—
 There are no sounds but Ocean's;—save a breath,
 Fitful and low, of the expiring wind;
 And at short intervals the measured beat,
 Solemn and slow, of the night-watchers' feet.”*

The body of the departed hero remained at Walmer Castle until the eleventh of November, in the irregularly-shaped room shewn in the engraving; which still retains the name of “*The Duke's Room*.” And the scene at Walmer subsequent to the removal, cannot be better described than in the following extract, which conveys a most graphic idea of all the solemn proceedings of this time:—“In the small irregularly-shaped death-chamber lay the body of the Duke, inclosed in an outer coffin covered with crimson velvet, and with handles and funeral decorations richly gilt. On the lid, near the head, rested the ducal coronet, and beyond it the pall, gathered back, to give visitors a complete view. The coffin rested on a low stand, covered with black cloth, round which candelabra with huge wax lights and plumes of feathers were arranged. The walls and roof of the small apartment were, of course, hung with black cloth, the single deep-recessed window closed, and candles reflected against silvered sconces barely relieved the gloom of the sombre display. Visitors entering at one door

* From “*The Midnight Watch at Walmer Castle*.” See Illustrated London News, xxi. p. 409.

passed by the end of the coffin, and then out at another without interruption. The ante-chambers and corridors were also darkened, hung with black, and lighted with candles placed at intervals on the side walls.

"The first day for admission of the public was Tuesday (Nov. 9th). Through the low strong archway of the main entrance the visitors passed, first, along the curved glass-covered passage, then up steps upon the battery, then through the dimly-lighted anterooms into the chamber of death, and then along corridors and down staircases and across the garden on to the beach. All the way at a few paces distance from each other on either hand, the guard of honour of the Rifle Brigade were placed, each man with his arms reversed and leaning in a sorrowful attitude on his musket. Along the beach, as far as the eye could reach towards Deal, a long train of visitors dressed in mourning passed and repassed throughout the day, while from greater distances conveyances arrived and took their departure in quick succession."*

The stream of visitors continued throughout the Tuesday, and until four o'clock in the afternoon on the following day; during which time upwards of nine thousand people are said to have visited the chamber of the late Duke to witness the lying in state. But about 7 p.m. on Wednesday (Nov. 10th), the body was removed to Deal Station, *en route* for London, under an escort of about 150 men of the Rifle Brigade commanded by Colonel Beckwith, and attended by mourning coaches in which were seated the Duke's eldest son and successor, Lord Arthur Hay, Captain Watts, Mr. Marsh of the Lord Chamberlain's office, and others.

As the funeral cortège prepared to leave the grounds, the solemn booming of the minute guns resounded from the castle walls; while the wind brought back the echo from Deal and Sandown, where the like honour was paid to the memory of the deceased. Down the "sombre avenue," lighted by the lurid glare from the flambeaux with which a body of men led the way, and through the silent crowds who lined the road, undeterred by the chill darkness of a November night, winded the slow procession; moving with measured tread, until at length they reached Deal Station; the melancholy march of a mile and three-quarters having occupied

* *Illustrated London News*, xvi, p. 444.



"THE DUKE'S ROOM" AT WALMER CASTLE.

(From a Water-colour sketch in 1872 by Mr. Cribb, of Pall Mall East.)

no less than one hour and a half. There they were awaited by Mr. James Macgregor, M.P., the chairman of the South-Eastern Railway Company; and the hearse having been transferred to a truck, the journey onward to London was resumed at a quarter past nine.

On arriving at the Bricklayers' Arms station, the hearse with the coffin was removed to Chelsea Hospital, under an escort furnished by the 1st Life Guards; and there the remains of the Duke continued to lie in state till removed for the Grand State Funeral which took place on the following Thursday, November 18th.

13. THE DUKE'S ROOM

An account of "*The Duke's Room*" at Walmer Castle, as it appears in the engraving, will form a suitable conclusion to this chapter.

The room in which the Duke died is of an irregular shape, and is situated on the south side of the Castle. The illustration shews it exactly as it used to be in the great Duke's life-time. The bookshelves have his books upon them, which were "recent histories and biographies, some French memoirs, military reports, official publications, and Parliamentary papers."* Close beside them is the small iron camp-bedstead only three feet wide, the horse-hair mattress of which is covered over with a quilt. The pillow which accompanied the Duke wherever he went, is not there, but it was also of horse-hair, and covered with chamois leather. The mahogany table "well stained with ink" and furnished with writing materials, occupies its accustomed place; and close by stands the smaller one, so contrived as to be useful for reading or writing in bed, though it is well known that the Duke almost invariably rose at 6 a.m. A common dressing-table occupies the space in front of the window, and between it and the table is the chair in which he breathed his last. A curtain hides the fire-place, and above the mantel is a chimney-glass, as well as three pictures, of which the one in the centre is a picture of Prince Arthur, the Duke's godson. The cupboard which appears at the foot of the bedstead still contains some

* *Illustrated London News*, xxi, p. 294.

articles that belonged to the Duke ; though some of the furniture shewn in the engraving, has been removed to Apsley House.

It should be mentioned that the engraving in this volume is an exact copy of an original sketch, made at the time of the Duke's death, and given to the Marchioness of Salisbury in October, 1852, by Mr. Colnaghi of Pall Mall East. It is, therefore, an accurate representation of what the room used to be in the life-time of the Duke. The original picture which is now in the long corridor at the Castle, was presented by the Countess of Derby, in December 1880, to the Countess Granville, to whom I am much indebted for her kindness in allowing me to have it photographed for this book.





SCENE ON WALMER BEACH, FEBRUARY 13TH, 1870.
(From an Oil Painting by Mr. W. H. Franklin.)



CHAPTER XII.

NATURAL PHENOMENA.

Earthquakes—Waterspouts—Great Gales—Whirlwind.

I. EARTHQUAKES.

Several volumes might easily be filled with accounts of storms and shipwrecks, with consequent loss of life, on this part of the coast, but it is only intended here to make some brief reference to one or two of the most notable instances. Earthquakes and waterspouts, fortunately, are only casual visitors, but nevertheless they have been not altogether unknown; though, for the comfort of sensitive nerves, it may be well to add, there is no very recent record of any such disturbance.

The earliest account of any earthquake in this neighbourhood occurs in Boys' *History of Sandwich*, where it is related that on April 6th 1578, about 6 p.m., was heard at Sandwich "a marvelouse greate noyse," said to have resembled in intensity and duration "the shott of some greate batterie." This subterranean thunder having been repeated a second time, we are told "therewith began a most feirce and terrible earthquake"; which not only "shaked downe the gable and copinge of the gable ende" of the north aisle of St. Peter's church, but also "dyd shake and cleave fower archeis in St. Maries chirch," besides

other damages mostly of a slight character. A few days later (May 2nd), another shock was experienced, "almost as terrible as the last."

Both of these earthquakes appear to have been felt here, and a full account is given of them in Pritchard's *History of Deal*, p. 66, where, however, they are assigned to the year 1583.

It was most likely the former of these two shocks that destroyed a portion of Sutton church in this neighbourhood, though the date usually given for that occurrence is May 6th, 1580. It is so given by Furley in his *Weald of Kent* (vol. ii., pt. ii., p. 513), where it is also mentioned that "at Sandwich the land quaked and the sea foamed so that ships tottered." At Dover a portion of the cliff fell into the sea carrying away with it part of the Castle wall; Saltwood castle was destroyed; and the bells in Hythe church were heard to ring.

On September 9th, 1692, there is mention of another earthquake, which appears to have been felt most violently all round the coast from Sheerness to Portsmouth, as well as on the other side of the water in Holland, Flanders, and Normandy. At Sandwich, Deal, and Dover the effects of this disturbance were of a very alarming character, houses trembling, chimneys falling, crockery rattling and tumbling off the shelves, and beds and tables rocking so violently that persons could neither lie on the one nor write on the other. At Deal Castle the massive walls vibrated to such a degree, that the inmates expected every moment, that the fortress would be demolished, and themselves crushed to death beneath its ruins.

The last shock experienced in this place occurred about the end of March, 1831, at eight o'clock in the evening. It was felt in all the surrounding villages; but though of sufficient force to occasion a considerable degree of alarm, it was after all but momentary.

2. WATERSPOUTS.

The following account of a waterspout seen in the Downs in March, 1701, during very cold and windy weather, was, Hasted tells us, communicated to the Royal Society by the Rev. Patrick Gordon.

"Last Saturday in the forenoon, between the hours of ten and eleven, I observed a remarkable waterspout in the Downs. It bore north by east off our ship, about two leagues distant by estimation, the wind at east north east, a topsail gale, and very cold. The horizon was entirely open and serene, except the northern parts of it from N.N.W. to N.E. by E. or thereabouts.

"The highest parts of the cloud appeared to make an angle of 45° of elevation.

"About one half of the cloud (viz. the upper) was very white, and the other extremely black.

"The spout itself (which hung from the lower part of the whitish cloud) hovered up and down for about twenty minutes of the time; that part of the sea exactly under the spout did sparkle up water to a considerable height; the sparkling ran along to the leeward the cone of the spout moving that way and making as it seemed a discharge, though not visible to us, in its fall) and continued running along for six ship's lengths.

"Afterwards the body of the spout quickly contracted itself and then disappeared. About two hours afterwards the heavens were entirely overcast, and during that afternoon there fell abundance of hail, and both wind and cold increased. I have seen several waterspouts in the Mediterranean Sea some years ago, and those usually during the time of a stark calm and hot summer weather, but to see one in our northern clime at this time of the year, and during weather both cold and windy, is, I presume, a little unusual."

[Dated from the Downs March 24, 1701.]—*Phil. Trans.* No 268.

A similar occurrence to the above is recorded to have taken place in the Downs, near the channel known as the Gull Stream, about the year 1834; on which occasion a vessel belonging to the Royal Navy, is said to have sustained injury.

3. GREAT GALES. 1703, 1807, AND 1870.

Of the many great storms with which this coast has been visited, the most ruinous of all, perhaps, was the dreadful gale which reached it height on November 26th, 1703.

On that occasion no less than thirteen men-of-war were wrecked in the Downs ; including the *Restoration* and the *Stirling Castle*, third-rates ; the *Mary*, a fourth-rate ; and the *Mortar*, bomb : all lost on the Goodwin Sands, with the greater part of their crews. From the *Mary* a single survivor alone remained, and among those who perished in the vessel was Rear-Admiral Basil Beaumont, fifth son of Sir Henry Beaumont, of Stoughton, co. Leicester.

In other localities the destruction wrought by this remarkable storm was equally extensive, the number of lives lost "on the coast of Holland, and in ships blown away," having been estimated at no less than ten thousand.

It will be remembered that it was in this hurricane that Mr. Winstanley, of Eddystone renown, lost his life in his lighthouse, in which he had expressed a desire to be during the greatest storm that ever blew under the face of the heavens.

The storm of February 18th, 1807.

Another notable storm was that which occurred on February 18th, 1807 ; on which day about 5.30 p.m. a tremendous gale, we are told, suddenly sprang up from the north-east, and swept the Downs in such a terrific manner as surpassed the recollection of the oldest inhabitants.

With such fury did it rage, that in little more than two hours several vessels had come ashore between Deal Castle and the South Foreland ; including a brig at Kingsdown, whose crew perished to a man, and a large West Indiaman at St. Margaret's Bay. A brig at anchor in the Small Downs off Sandown Castle, foundered with all hands ; and a similar catastrophe occurred beyond Kingsdown. Five other vessels were completely dismantled ; three more lost bowsprit and one or more masts, and several others suffered more or less severely. Three war vessels, the *Solebay*, frigate, the *Raillleur*, sloop, and the *Devastation*, bomb, were noticed to leave the Downs in great distress ; and though all of them outrode the gale, the frigate lost her fore and main top-masts.

Altogether, as many as twenty-one vessels were reported lost, in this one gale, between the Forelands ; and, to the disgrace of everyone concerned, pillage is said to have prevailed to an unparalleled extent.

The storm of February 13th, 1870.

In the illustration will be seen a picture of Walmer beach, as it appeared after a still more recent storm, namely, that of February 13th, 1870. This gale commenced on Wednesday, February 9th, and gradually increased in strength until the following Sunday, when it raged with truly fearful violence, blowing from the north-east. There were at the time some seven or eight vessels only in the Downs, but all of them had been dragging their anchors before the Friday. Both on that and the previous day, the captains had been warned by some boatmen, who at great risk put off in luggers, that to attempt any longer to ride out the gale, would be a most hazardous experiment ; but only two or three regarded this advice.

Of the five vessels which remained not one survived the storm. At half-past six on the Saturday evening the *Glenduror*, of Liverpool, a full-rigged ship of 1,400 tons burden, Captain Thomas Warland, bound from Java to Rotterdam with a cargo of rum, sugar, spices, etc., valued at £200,000, parted her first cable ; an hour later her remaining cable gave way ; and by nine o'clock she had stranded at Kingsdown.

Meanwhile at 8.30 p.m. another vessel was seen adrift. This was the *Racine*, of Marseilles, a schooner, bound from Havannah to Antwerp with a cargo of sugar. She had been riding with three anchors down ; but none of her chains being equal to the strain, they all snapped off, and she quickly came ashore to the southward of Walmer Castle ; where she lay a complete wreck.

Of the crews of these two vessels, all on board the *Glenduror*, were, after much exertion, and at great risk, saved by the Kingsdown life-boat ; while the *Racine* lost one boy drowned, the rest being saved by a rope from the shore.

The Saturday night must have been an anxious time for the crews of the three remaining vessels in the Downs ; while for the Walmer boatmen, it was also a night of watchfulness. One of the vessels, a large barque called the *William Harper*, Captain Leask, from Burianna (Spain) to the Downs for orders, with a cargo of locust-beans, was dragging her anchors all through the night ; and by six o'clock in the morning (Sunday) she came ashore, close to the spot then occupied by Sharpe's bathing rooms ; and there she lay at the mercy of the

waves, which made a clean breach over her. Her crew owed their lives to the boatmen, who, at the utmost hazard, rigged up a line and sling, and got all safely to land.

The next to come ashore was the Dutch brig *Anna Lena*, Captain Visser, bound from Surinam to Amsterdam with sugar, etc. She struck the ground at 9.30 a.m. a little northward of the *William Harper*, and broke up in less than twenty minutes; her crew of fourteen hands, who were rescued in the same manner as the last, being literally dragged through the floating wreckage.

We come now to the last of the five, namely the barque *Eglantine*, of 415 tons, Capt. Holland, from Alexandria to Dover with cotton-seed for the Dover oil-mills. She came ashore, just as the last man was rescued from the previous vessel, opposite Walmer Lodge, at that time the residence of Miss Hill. Her crew were also saved by means of a line and sling.

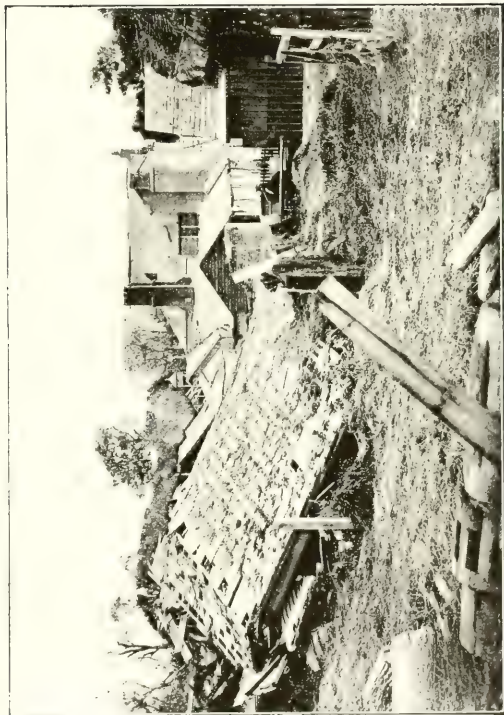
Throughout this Sunday the beach was thronged by the inhabitants, eager to render every assistance that lay in their power. One of them, Captain Douglas, R.N., made the noblest efforts on behalf of the shipwrecked crews, and on three occasions rushed into the sea in his attempts to throw a line on board; while valuable medical assistance was rendered by Dr. Davey of Upper Walmer.

4. WHIRLWIND AT WALMER, OCTOBER 24TH, 1878.

The following description of the well-remembered "cyclone," with which this place was visited on Thursday, October 24th, 1878, is here transcribed, by the kind permission of G. J. Symons, Esq., F.R.S., from the pages of his *Monthly Meteorological Magazine*, vol. xiii., p. 145.

The account in question after some preliminary remarks on whirlwinds in England, proceeds as follows:—"Another must now be added to the list, and a very costly one too, for its path ended over a thickly built locality and the ruin of house property has been excessive

"Now for the epitome of the facts. It is reported that a few trees were damaged at the village of Whitfield, which is five miles S.W. of Deal, but although there is little doubt that this is true, we have not seen them, and, therefore,



WINTER COUCH AFTER THE WHIRLWIND, OCTOBER 24TH, 1878

From a photograph by Mr. W. H. Franklin, of Deal

cannot place it among the facts. Its importance lies in this, that the village of Whitfield is exactly on the line of the path of the storm, and if damage occurred there it prolongs the track. This will be evident if we print the places passed over in their proper order.

S.W. Miles from Sea.	Whitfield.	Ripple.	Coldblow.	Walmer Court.	Lower Walmer.	Sea N.E.
	5·4	2·0	1·4	0·9	0·1	0

"We have spoken of the track as S.W. to N.E. ; its precise bearing was rather more westerly, or from S. 54° W. to N. 54° E.

"The breadth of the track was in no place less than 450 feet, and in none greater than 700 feet ; its least breadth, and perhaps the greatest mechanical force, occurred at Walmer Court, which was the highest ground over which it passed, and near the middle of its observed path.

"The central path is very near a straight line. From Coldblow to Atholl Lodge, Lower Walmer, is nearly one and a half miles, and the central line is in no case 100 feet away from an absolutely straight line joining those two places.

"The duration assigned to the phenomenon by the editor of the *Deal Telegram*, 'one or two minutes,' is singularly confirmed by a rather droll calculation. A coach leaves Deal for Dover about 1.5 p.m. ; on the day in question a fly followed the coach, and the proprietor of both noticed that when the coach passed Ely House (which was then intact) the fly was a quarter of a mile behind ; before the fly reached the spot, the whirlwind had swept across, and all the damage was done. If we assume that the vehicles were going six miles an hour, it is evident that the interval between the passage of the vehicles was $\frac{1}{4}$ th of an hour, or $2\frac{1}{2}$ minutes, but this must be much in excess of the duration, for had either the coach or the fly been in the track, it would certainly have been carried up into the air. Our own impression, which must be taken *quantum valeat*, is that the duration was less than one minute, because usually these whirlwinds travel about 20 miles an hour, and with an extreme diameter, as we have shown, of 700 feet, it would only last 24 seconds. Since working this out we have noticed the last statement in the *Deal Telegram*. 'We have heard several persons state that the whole mischief was done in less than a minute.' Probably our calculation is not far wrong after all.

"The newspaper report, though evidently hurriedly written, is extremely accurate; we have, therefore, reprinted it verbatim, taking, however, one liberty with it, viz., that of re-arranging the paragraphs, so that they may follow as nearly as possible the path of the whirlwind. There is one expression to which we cannot quite assent, viz., that in which it is said 'a portion of the cyclone appears, &c.,' but as we are ourselves rather puzzled by the small damage done to the buildings at the S.E. corner of the barracks, the editor may, perhaps, be complimented upon having started the hypothesis of bifurcation.

"We cannot hope fully to explain to our readers without engravings and a map this solitary point upon which we are at issue. But roughly the facts are represented by the following words and lines expressing the damage done on a line crossing the track of the storm S.W. of Lower Walmer.



A—N.W. boundary of injury.

A to B—A brick wall 7ft. high, 14in. thick.

B to C—86ft. of this wall blown down.

D to E—Cells belonging to the Barracks, not much injured.

E to F—Turnpike road.

F—Ely House, terribly damaged, roof off, &c.

F to G—Houses much damaged.

G to H—Houses slightly damaged.

H—S.E. boundary of injury.

"As the spaces BC and FG are those where injury is most manifest, it is not surprising that the hypothesis of bifurcation should have been started. As, however, the damage behind CF is at least equal to that behind BC, FG, we think that some other explanation of the partial immunity of the small building at DE must be sought. It is just possible that it was too strongly built to yield readily even to the force brought to bear upon it. . . .

"The report says nothing of what occurred at Coldblow—we, therefore, epitomize it. An ornamental clump of young oaks, about 200ft. S. of the house, was completely spoiled; some have been wrenched round, others pulled up, and others broken off. A tub, about 3ft. in diameter, and 2ft. deep, which was about two-thirds full of water, was lifted up, and carried about 100ft. N.E. The clothes lines of iron wire were broken from the posts and the loose ends twisted round

the posts, and one of the iron stays to the post disappeared altogether. Many trees were broken, and the roofs much shaken. Slates from Walmer Court were blown 3,400 feet, and the rigging of some vessels in the Downs, about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the shore, was encumbered with hay and straw, and we believe, in one case, a branch of a tree fell on the deck."

"SEVERE GALE AT DEAL AND ALARMING CYCLONE AT WALMER."

"Soon after daylight on Thursday, October 24th, a strong southerly breeze commenced, which had been preceded by a moderate 'south-wester' during the previous day and night, and had caused a considerable number of vessels to take shelter in the Downs, which a few hours before were nearly deserted. By ten o'clock the sea assumed a very boisterous appearance, and the wind increased to a gale from the south. From noon till one o'clock the gale increased almost to a hurricane, with torrents of rain. About five minutes after one the gale increased to what we think it no exaggeration to designate a cyclone, the force of which fell upon and inflicted most serious damage to property at Walmer. The destruction that has taken place in the short space of about one or two minutes (which was the utmost length of time it lasted) is almost incredible. Houses were unroofed, chimneys blown down, windows and window frames blown in, trees torn up, and in some instances the gable ends of the houses blown out.

"The cyclone approached from a south-westerly direction; the first visible effects of its destructive character were felt at Walmer Court, the residence of Mr. Page, where the havoc it has made must be seen to be comprehended. The farm buildings are many of them completely destroyed and others mere wrecks. The destruction among the trees is of a most extensive character, some uprooted entirely, others of considerable size snapped off short, branches of immense dimensions are scattered all over the premises. The dwelling-house has happily escaped with comparatively slight injury, the lead of the roof being turned up, a chimney or two at the back blown down, and partially stripped of the slates. The destruction among the stacks and farm buildings is of considerable extent and value. As far as we were able to glean the particulars the following will be found pretty correct. The implement-shed, which stood at the south-east corner of the farm, had a boarded and felt roof. The latter was blown over a wall and across the bullock-yard, with a great deal of the *débris* of the building. The bullocks appear to have escaped unhurt. One sheep was killed, and two received such injuries that they were immediately slaughtered. Three Christmas lambs were also slaughtered from a similar cause, and some of the Christmas sheep were buried in the ruins. All the bullock-lodges in the back-yard are destroyed, also the cart and waggon lodges. One most extraordinary circumstance we observed was eleven elm

trees in one hedge row, all nearly together within the space of about forty yards, some on the top of each other in the wildest confusion. The fir trees are thrown in different directions, as much as fifty yards from the stumps, and one tree of large dimensions was blown completely over a wall, one portion resting on the wall, the stump being left in the ground. The lead is blown from the ridges of the roof of the out-buildings and stalls. A pea and wheat stack completely destroyed : the contents were scattered and blown with the force of the gale down as far as the South Barracks. The thatchings of other stacks are nearly all more or less damaged, some completely torn off. A large lodge about the middle of the premises, in which were bullocks and colts, the thatch was stripped off and the building otherwise damaged. The carpenter's saw-lodge was blown down and the roof taken off the riding-horse stable. The groom and one of the farm servants sustained some serious injuries from the broken slates, tiles, and glass that flew about in all directions like feathers. It was a fortunate circumstance the storm was preceded by a heavy shower, so that many of the men employed on the farm had taken shelter in some of the buildings, for had they been exposed to the fury of the storm it would have been almost impossible to have avoided being injured by the falling *débris* from the trees and buildings. The front carriage-way to the Court was completely blocked with falling trees and broken timber, which men were engaged clearing away during our inspection.

"The cyclone appears to have passed Walmer Court across the field on the west side of Walmer Hill towards the South Barracks, where it threw down between thirty and forty yards of the strongly-built barrack wall facing the south, and then crossed the turnpike road towards Palmerston Villas, taking off the roof of Ely House, carrying away the stacks of chimneys and sending them through the roof of No. 4, in the occupation of Mrs. Somerville, who it appears was fortunately absent, but the servants remained in the house, and it appears almost miraculous how they escaped with their lives, every floor being crushed and carried through to the lower apartments, carrying the furniture together with a valuable grand pianoforte, right through the building into the kitchen. The whole of the front windows in both houses were blown in, and some cottages at the back were also greatly damaged from falling chimneys and the force of the wind, and were so much shaken as will to all appearance necessitate their being rebuilt. All of the Palmerston and Clarence Villas have suffered either from loss of chimneys, broken windows, lead and slates blown from the roofs, &c. Some idea may be formed of the force of the wind from the fact that a chimney-pot was found among the shrubs in the Archery Ground on the opposite side of the road. The house of Capt. Royse, R.N., on the same terrace, has nearly all the glass of the front windows blown in. It appears that Capt. Royse was sitting reading his newspaper in one of the front rooms, when the panes were dashed in in a moment, and the far end of the room strewn with the fragments of glass, slates, &c.

"After making its way through the barrack wall, a portion of the cyclone appears to have passed through the gateway of the principal entrance, and crossing the turnpike

road up Cambridge-place towards the sea, where, as well as Palmerston-villas, the principal force appears to have culminated. In passing through the barrack gate it overturned the sentry-box with the sentry in it, who lay there till some one came to his relief. He escaped with a few bruises and a crushed helmet.

"Mr. Barnes, 'Cambridge Arms,' had some of his front panes broken and a small shop-front at the side completely wrecked. This house is directly opposite to the barrack entrance, through which the cyclone made its exit to the sea.

"The south door of the 'Cambridge Arms,' which was shut and latched, was blown in with such force that it drew the screws of the box staple of the latch and wrenched them off, and forced open an inner door which was also latched, twisting the lock as if it had been forced by a burglar's 'jemmy'; bolts, latches, and locks afforded no security where the premises were exposed to the full force of the gale.

"Richborough-villas and Alexandra-terrace, although not to so great an extent as Palmerston-villas, have received considerable damage from windows being blown in, lead curled up and taken from the roof, chimney pots blown down and panes of the back windows of most of the houses demolished facing the south.

"The most serious and alarming case in this neighbourhood has still, however, to be narrated. The two houses in Cambridge-terrace, which have been erected but a few years (four or five stories high) one the property of Mrs. Spickernell, the other of Mr. Knight. The gable end of Mrs. Spickernell's faces the east and the other the west, but they are both forced out, although at opposite points of the compass, laying open to view the staircases and bedrooms, leaving the houses in such a dangerous condition that they cannot be occupied; the furniture and contents are being removed as we write. The Granville Arms has been partially unroofed, chimney-pots destroyed, and other damage done. The whole side of one of the Dourou Cottages has also been forced out (although in a sheltered position) and the panes are also shattered in most of these cottages. Several cottages at the back of Grove-lane have come in for a heavy share of loss, all being dreadfully shaken and partially unroofed. But the heaviest sufferer in this portion of the wreck is Mr. Trollope, a builder, who has a dwelling-house and extensive work-shops adjoining, all newly erected at the back of the terrace; these have come in for a double share of the destruction that has been dealt all round. It is only remarkable that so little personal injury has been inflicted from so serious a calamity, which is attributable no doubt in a great measure to several of the inmates of the houses being out, and it having occurred in the daytime. Had it been a night visitation, the consequences must have been most serious. Some estimate of the force of the wind may be formed by the fact that a large piece of timber, nearly 40 ft. long, was blown from Ely House into the sea. Mr. Woodcock's workshop and stables at the back of Cambridge-terrace were left a perfect wreck.

"On the terrace fronting the sea scarcely a house has escaped except Mr. Fleet's terrace house, facing Walmer Road, which appears to have sustained no damage whatever,

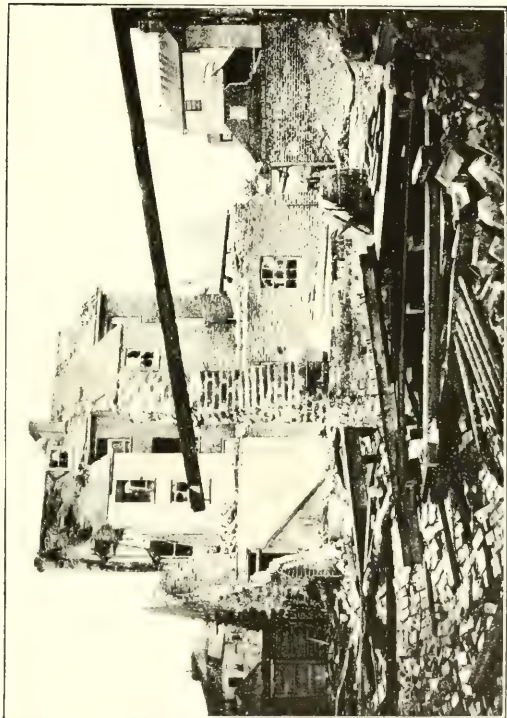
whilst the next house has sustained somewhat serious damage to the roof and some panes of glass blown in at the back, from which it appears that the cyclone terminated at that point and passed off over the sea, which for a few minutes obscured the shipping in the Downs from the spray it raised. In its passage from the land to the sea it took up a considerable sized boat from the beach into the air and carried it some distance out to sea, but we have heard that it has been since recovered.

"The damage to the Terrace Houses has been confined principally to the back premises. The houses of Col. Green, Mr. Fleet, Mr. Roget, Mrs. Northcote, Capt. Douglas, Miss Blackburn, Mrs. Hassall, Mr. Kelly, and the Belle Vue Houses have all suffered more or less from the effects of the storm, either from chimneys blown down, being partially unroofed, broken windows, trees torn up, gates and fences blown in or other casualties.

"The destruction was all accomplished within two or three minutes. One of the residents of Walmer Beach told us it was more like a bombardment than a gale. The roads all round the parts we have described were covered with the broken fragments of slates, tiles, window-glasses, &c.

"The spot has been visited by hundreds of the inhabitants, many of whom are struck with amazement at the destruction effected in such a short space of time. We have heard several persons state that the whole mischief was done in less than a minute.—*Deal Telegram.*"





CAMBRIDGE TERRACE AFTER THE WHIRLWIND, OCTOBER 24TH, 1878.

(From a photograph by Mr. W. H. Franklin, of Deal.)



CHAPTER XIII.

THE BARRACKS.

History—The Old Barracks at Deal—A ludicrous incident—Troops withdrawn—Barracks proposed as a Poor-House—Quarters for the Blockade-men—A Coastguard Station—The Dépôt Battalion—The Royal Marines—Regiments represented at Walmer—The Military Burial-Ground—The Old Hospital at Walmer—The Royal Naval Hospital—Farming the sick and wounded—Siege of Dunkirk—Walcheren Expedition—Coast Blockade—Crimean War—The Naval Burial-Ground—The Chaplains.

I. HISTORY.

The present Barracks at Lower Walmer consisting of North, South, and Cavalry Barracks, seem to have been commenced shortly after the outbreak of the French Revolution, and to have been ready for occupation in 1795. Originally intended for the accommodation of 1100 foot and a squadron of cavalry,* they have extensive parade-grounds, and occupy altogether an area of about twenty-eight acres; in addition to which there is a drill-ground of some six acres situated in Gladstone Road, just beyond the boundary of the parish.

Previous to the year 1795 troops appear to have been quartered in the town of Deal; and the "Old Barracks in Deal," are more than once referred to

* The exact accommodation is stated in 1831 as follows:—"In Walmer are cavalry barracks for 114 men, 118 horses, and 7 officers; infantry, for 1106 men, 16 horses, and 66 officers; and a general regimental hospital for 120 patients," *Watering Places of Great Britain*, published by I. T. Hinton, 1831.

in the Vestry minute-book, in the early part of the present century. Thus on July 29th, 1816, at a meeting in connection with the proposed alterations to the parish church, Mr. G. J. P. Leith informed the Vestry "that he would contribute a part of the materials composing the Barrack in Queen Street, Deal, consisting of Roof, Timbers, Tiles and Flooring in Aid of the Building." And at the same time, that is, about the end of the last century, it is very likely that troops were also *encamped* in Walmer; at all events "the Camp Hospital" is mentioned in 1794.

In the year 1811 an incident is related, which, though somewhat ludicrous, nevertheless reflects the highest credit on the Amazonian courage of the Cinque Ports' women, and those of Dover in particular. It appears that in that year the Cinque Ports were required to raise a Militia regiment of their own, which was to assemble for training at Dover; but, when the muster took place there was such a strong and vigorously-expressed manifestation of hostility on the part of the populace, "more particularly amongst the women," that the Cinque Ports Militia were put to flight. In consequence of this disturbance, and the defeat of the Militia, the latter were ordered to complete their service at Walmer Barracks.

Shortly after the second peace of Paris (1815), a considerable proportion of the troops were withdrawn from Lower Walmer; whereupon (from 1816 to 1831) a part of the South Barracks was used as quarters for the Blockade-men employed in putting down the smuggling which had lately become very prevalent. And some rather quaint ideas seem to have been generated in the fertile brains of the parishioners, with regard to the future disposal of the deserted barracks; an application having been made to the War Office, in 1816, "for leave to occupy some part of the Barracks for the use of the Poor;" whilst, in the following year, the Vestry directed that representations be made "to the Commissioners for the Barrack affairs, or other proper Authority," to the effect that "the present Cavalry Barracks" would make a very desirable Poor-House, and that the parochial authorities would be glad to acquire them for that purpose, "if the same can be rented on Moderate Terms." There is no record of any reply to these overtures; but there is distinct evidence that the South Barracks

remained in the occupation of the Blockade-men* until the abolition of that service in 1831, when they became a station for Coastguards.

The South Barracks continued to serve as a Coastguard Station until the year 1840, when, in common with the North Barracks, which also appear to have been deserted for a few years previously, they were occupied by a detachment of the Royal Artillery.

As for the Cavalry Barracks, the Government seem speedily to have determined that they should serve a worthier purpose than that of a Poor-House; for in 1818 we find detachments both of the 9th Lancers, and of the 11th Hussars quartered there. They appear, however, to have been unoccupied, at least by cavalry, from 1828 to 1853; though, as some of the Coastguard-men stationed in the South Barracks during the greater part of that interval, were mounted, no doubt the stables of these barracks were found serviceable.

From 1839 to 1869 the Barracks continued to be occupied by line-regiments; but in the latter year, having then been used for about ten years as a joint depôt for the 2nd Queen's, the 7th Royal Fusiliers, and the 23rd Welsh Fusiliers, forming together the VIth Depôt Battalion, they were transferred to the Admiralty, in exchange for barracks, and other property, situated in Woolwich; and they have ever since been used as the Depôt for the Royal Marines; a detachment of which force had been previously stationed at the Royal Naval Hospital, from the time of the Crimean War.

2. REGIMENTS REPRESENTED AT WALMER.

The following list of regiments which have been represented at Walmer, from time to time, since the erection of the Barracks, has been compiled chiefly from the parish registers. It is not by any means complete, particularly in the earlier years; but the entries in the registers do not always discriminate between the regiments stationed in barracks and those that were only temporally here,

* The Blockade-men stationed at the South Barracks were seamen entered on the books of H.M.S. *Ramilles*, until 1829; after which they were seamen of H.M.S. *Talavera*.

en route to, or from, foreign parts. The greatest care has, however, been taken, to exclude from the list all but those regiments that were actually stationed here for local service. It should be mentioned, moreover, that some of the regiments, instead of being quartered in the barracks, were encamped, or billeted, in various parts of the parish; the Barracks having already been, no doubt, as full as their accommodation would allow. This was the case, for instance, with the 3rd Royal Hussars, or, as they were commonly called, "The King's German Legion"; some of whom were encamped on the Strand in 1813; whilst others of the same regiment are known to have been billeted in the Marine Hotel, and in the building afterwards known as the "Old Barracks"* at Upper Walmer.

The Militia Regiments mentioned in the list, as well as the Kings German Legion and some others, were no doubt brought down to this coast in view of the expected French Invasion. The dates will make this clear.

The list shews some Royal Marines to have been quartered in barracks at the Royal Naval Hospital in 1817, as well as in the following year.

1797.	The York Rangers.	1808.	The North York Militia.
	" Hants Fencibles.	1809.	" North York Militia.
1798.	" East York Militia.		" Perth Militia.
1799.	" Northampton Militia.		" Anglesea Militia.
	" Provisional Cavalry.	1810.	" Anglesea Militia.
	" Kent Fencible Cavalry.		" Cardigan Militia.
	" Suffolk Fencibles.	1811.	" Anglesea Militia.
1801.	" Derby Militia.		" Cardigan Militia.
1803.	" Berkshire Militia.		" Stirling Militia.
1804.	" Berkshire Militia.	1812.	" Stirling Militia.
	" 15th Dragoons.	1813.	" Cardigan Militia.
	" Northampton Militia.		" West Meath Militia.
	" 1st Foot Guards.		" Kings German Legion.
1807.	" Renfrew Militia.		" Derby Militia.
	" West York Militia.		" Londonderry Militia.
	" Kings German Legion.		" Royal Sherwood Foresters.

* This building was situated where Messrs. W. and T. Denne's premises now are. The Rev. D. B. Pym, Vicar of St. George's, Deal, tells me that he well remembers the "Old Barracks in Upper Walmer, with its ornamental gables, and often held a service or cottage-lecture there when he was curate of Walmer, for the poor parishioners by whom it was then occupied.

1814.	The Kings German Legion.	1827. (cont.)	The 15th Hussars.†
	„ Royal Sherwood Foresters.		„ 16th Regiment.†
	„ Queen's Bays.	1828.	„ 48th Regiment.†
	„ York Rangers.		„ 44th Regiment.†
1816.	„ Kings German Legion.		„ 16th Regiment.†
	„ York Rangers.		„ 10th Regiment.†
1817.	„ Royal Marines.*	1829.	„ 48th Regiment.†
	„ 91st Regiment.†		„ 44th Regiment.†
	„ 39th Regiment.†	1839.	„ Royal Artillery.
	„ 4th Regiment.†	1840.	„ 49th Regiment.
	„ 23rd Regiment.†		„ 96th Regiment.
1818.	„ Royal Marines.*	1841.	„ 6th Regiment.
	„ 91st Regiment.†	1842.	„ 6th Regiment.
	„ 39th Regiment.†	1843.	„ 44th Regiment.
	„ 4th Regiment.†		„ 49th Regiment.
	„ 23rd Regiment.†	1844.	„ 68th Regiment.
	„ 9th Lancers.†	1845.	„ 68th Regiment.
	„ 11th Hussars.†		„ 13th Regiment.
1819.	„ 9th Light Infantry.†	1846.	„ 13th Regiment.
	„ 12th Lancers.†	1847.	„ 9th Regiment.
	„ 47th Regiment.†		„ 31st Regiment.
	„ 14th Light Dragoons.†	1848.	„ 50th Regiment.
1820.	„ 14th Light Dragoons.†	1849.	„ 50th Regiment.
	„ 84th Regiment.†	1850.	„ 30th Regiment.
1821.	„ 1st Foot Guards.†	1851.	„ 30th Regiment.
	„ 9th Lancers.†		„ 11th Regiment.
1822.	„ 9th Lancers.†	1852.	„ 11th Regiment.
	„ 1st Royal Dragoons.†		„ 1st Battn. Rifle Brigade.
1823.	„ 1st Dragoon Guards.†	1853.	„ 1st Battn. Rifle Brigade.
	„ 39th Regiment.†		„ 6th Dragoon Guards.
1825.	„ Kings Dragoon Guards.†		„ 50th Regiment.
1826.	„ 89th Regiment.†		„ 97th Regiment.
	„ 31st Regiment.†		„ 19th Regiment.
	„ 43rd Regiment.†	1854.	„ 1st Battn. Rifle Brigade.
1827.	„ 48th Regiment.†		„ 19th Regiment.
	„ 44th Regiment.†		„ 38th Regiment.

1854. (cont.)	The Royal Marines.‡	1858.	The 51st Regiment.
1855.	" 19th Regiment.	"	" 101st Regiment.
	" 31st Regiment.	1859.	" 2nd Lancers.
1856.	" 19th Regiment.	"	" 7th Royal Fusiliers
1857.	" 41st Regiment.	"	" 23rd Welsh Fusiliers.||
	" 44th Regiment.	1869.	" Royal Marines.

3. THE MILITARY BURIAL-GROUND.

Attached to the North Barracks is a long, narrow strip of ground, situated next the Gladstone Road, and of the area of about half an acre, which was formerly used as a burial-ground. It is distinguished in the parish registers as the "Military Ground," and some 740 burials are recorded to have taken place in it, though in all probability this is far short of the actual number. A great many of the men who died at Walmer during the French Wars, were buried here *in pits*; and I have before me a letter from the Rev. D. B. Payne, in which he says:—"The pits were there—all sunk in—up to about 1852, when the 'Rifles' lay here and the Burial Ground was levelled and planted. There was not a shrub in it till that time, and it was a most desolate, neglected place. The pits were all along the wall that separates it from the Barrack Yard."

There are no monuments of any pretensions in this ground, and the only inscription of any special interest is the following:—"Algernon Stephens, late lieutenant 1st Royals, the colours of which regiment he carried at Waterloo, died Jan. 8th, 1865." The last interment here, recorded in the parish registers, was on Nov. 10th, 1877, the subsequent burials being entered in the Depôt books only; but the ground has been altogether disused now for several years.

4. THE OLD HOSPITAL AT WALMER.

Previous to the year 1812 there stood on the Strand, on the same site as that now occupied by the Royal Marine Infirmary, an old hospital, which is

‡ Hospital Barracks.

+ North Infantry Barracks.

‡ Cavalry Barracks.

§ At the Hospital Barracks only, where Marines were stationed during all the succeeding years.

|| Forming together the VIth Depôt Battalion.

described as having belonged "to a gentleman of the name of Leith," and is said to have been originally "a French prison." The Mr. Leith in question appears to have been the same "George Leith, Esq., of Deal," who, about the year 1789, purchased the Walmer Court Estate of the representatives of William Western Hugessen, Esq. The story goes, that, in the early part of the reign of George III., two naval surgeons, named Packe and Leith, contracted with the Admiralty to victual and render medical assistance to the sick and wounded, and that by this and other contracts the fortune of both these families was made. The story at all events accounts for Mr. Leith's possession of the hospital; but what shall be said of the system, which allowed the sick and wounded seamen to be put out to farm? It could have had but little to recommend it; and by the beginning of the present century, if not sooner, the Admiralty had acquired possession of this building themselves.

Though this hospital was clearly intended as a *naval* hospital, its wards were on more than one occasion crowded with sick and wounded soldiers, during the protracted wars of the time of George III. This was the case, for instance, in the year 1793, when the Duke of York was compelled to raise the siege of Dunkirk, and, as Pritchard says,* "the dying and the dead" were brought ashore at Deal "in boat-loads"; a circumstance which no doubt explains the mention in the parish registers of the "*Camp* Hospital," by means of which additional accommodation seems to have been provided at this juncture.

And much the same thing occurred again in 1809, during the expedition to the island of Walcheren. The British soldiers encamped in the swamps of that island, then rendered more than usually unhealthy by the cutting of the dykes, and consequent flooding of the country, in the previous summer, succumbed by thousands to fever and ague. Out of an army of seventeen thousand men, no less than eleven thousand are said to have been on the sick-list at one time; and of these, great numbers were brought across and landed at Deal, many of them to die here.

* *History of Deal*, p. 237, where it is further stated in connection with this subject, that "the number of corpses buried in St. George's Chapel burial-ground numbered no less than 1,045 in the year.

In the latter year (1809), during a violent thunderstorm, the hospital was struck by lightning, and rent from the roof to the foundation; though, most providentially, not one of the numerous patients sustained any injury. The incident, which was in many respects remarkable, was subsequently communicated to the authorities by the Governor of the Hospital (Commander Perser Dower), in the following terms:—"On Friday, the 7th inst. (July), about a quarter before midnight, this hospital received much damage from lightning.—It appears to have been attracted by the mill on the beach side, the sweep of which it shattered, and from thence struck the central chimney of the hospital, levelling it with the roof, and igniting some shavings on the grate below. It seems that the lead on the top conducted the electric fluid to the extremity of the southern end of the body of the hospital, where, meeting with some obstruction, it rent that head, and tore off the weather tiling, passed into the tenth (or upper) ward; fused the top part of the foot-post belonging to an iron bedstead, in which lay a patient. From thence it passed round, excoriated the lower part of the iron head-post of the bedstead, and set fire to the floor boards, tearing away the ceiling, and passing into the eighth (or middle) ward, fusing the lower window weight, and, at the same time, bursting out the window, jambs, and walls. Continuing downwards it took again the iron weight of the window in the sixth (or lower) ward, driving out, as before, glass, frame, and wall, and passing round the iron bedstead nearest the wall, in which lay another sick person with a fractured skull; it fortunately did him no injury, except a little bleeding subsequent to the concussion. In the eleventh ward it entered by a window jamb on the west side, attracted by a nail, and tore up the flooring of the room above, scattering the splinters of the wood-work in all directions round the ward, but not injuring a single pane of glass, nor either of the numerous patients. I have to thank God that none of the latter were injured, though the electric fluid passed round and fused the iron-work; which in this instance acted as a conductor, and being covered with the blankets, prevented further annoyance than the singeing of a rug. I also take this opportunity of suggesting to the board the necessity of conductors, as this building is high and exposed. The damage, I apprehend, is considerable, by the ruin of the chimneys, pots, &c., which fell upon the slating, and broke the circular

glass window of the operation-room ; and I have given immediate directions for the most urgent part of the repairs, requesting the Board's sanction thereto. I need but add, that the incessant rains have penetrated the roof in all directions ; but hope to prevent any damage to the lower ceilings by the attention of labourers with old rugs, &c., &c." [*Abstract of the Report of Governor Dower to the Transport Office.*]

5. THE ROYAL NAVAL HOSPITAL.

Shortly after the occurrence narrated above, the authorities appear to have decided on the demolition of the old building, and the erection of the present more commodious hospital upon the same site. Accordingly, on June 4th, 1812,* the foundation-stone of the Royal Naval Hospital, or, as it is now called, the Royal Marine Infirmary, was laid by Commander Perser Dower, "in the presence of all the officers"; and by the end of a year the building was sufficiently advanced to receive its first batch of patients, to the number of one hundred.

This hospital is a fine building, situated on the Strand close to Deal, and occupying, with its various accessories, an area of about four and a half acres. Its pedimented front, 365 feet in length, which faces towards the sea, has a plain portico in the centre ; and the roof is surmounted by a cupola containing a clock

* There has been considerable difficulty in ascertaining the exact year when this hospital was founded, though there is no doubt that the day of the month was June 4th, King George III's birthday, and that the foundation-stone was laid by Commander Perser Dower. According to a book published by I. T. Hinton, London, 1831, called "*The Watering Places of Great Britain*," it was "the anniversary of the 43rd year of the late George the Third"; but against this date I venture to suggest the following difficulties. George III. was born 4 June, 1738, and completed his 43rd year in 1781, at which date the Admiralty were not the owners of the site [See Sect. 4.] Mr. Dower, too, whatever his naval rank at that time, was then only 29 years old (ob. 30 Oct., 1837, aged 85, *v.l.*), and would hardly at that age have been Governor of an Admiralty Hospital, even if there had been one here. On the other hand, if we adopt the idea that the hospital was built on the 4th June in the 43rd year of the reign of George III., *i.e.*, 1803, there still remains the difficulty that the old hospital, by no means a small one from its description, then occupied the site in question, and continued to do so at least six years longer, for on July 7th, 1809, it was struck by lightning. It is expressly mentioned that it was "the old hospital" that was thus struck, and its situation is clearly shewn to have been the same as that of the present building by the reference to the wind-mill on the beach in front. The Admiralty records would doubtless have cleared up the matter, but a great many of them were, some years ago, most injudiciously destroyed, and no information can, therefore, be obtained from that quarter; while a letter addressed to the Royal Marine Office on the subject, in April, 1889, only elicited the reply:—"The Naval Hospital was built as such, it is believed, early in the present century." Taking all things into consideration, I have, therefore, adopted, as being most probable, the year given by Pritchard in his *History of Deal*, p. 240, namely, 1812, as the date of this hospital.

with four dials. When first completed it was capable of accommodating about three hundred patients, which is said to have been "nearly the number therein after the battle of Waterloo"; but it was so constructed that it might at any future time, at a very slight additional cost, be sufficiently large for the reception of fully five hundred.

As early as the year 1817, some Royal Marines were quartered in barracks at the Hospital; but they seem to have been withdrawn after the following year.

Like the Army Barracks, the Naval Hospital, or at least some portion of it, was at one time occupied by men engaged in the Coast-Blockade for the repression of smuggling. It was thus used in 1824, when the sailors employed in this service were present here in such considerable numbers,* that, at the end of September in that year, a chaplain was appointed by the Admiralty "to do duty to the Blockade Men." And for many years subsequent to this, in fact down to the time of the Crimean War, a portion of the Hospital was used as a Coastguard Station.

From the year 1854, or thereabouts, during the Crimean War, Royal Marines were first permanently quartered at Walmer. They were provided with accommodation at the Hospital; a portion of which has ever since continued to be used as barracks for Royal Marines. But, with the exception of the part thus occupied, the building then once more served its original purpose as a naval hospital; its wards having been fitted up for the reception of the sick and wounded, sent home from the fleet in the Baltic.

The Hospital now serves the purpose of an Infirmary for the Royal Marines stationed here; though part of it is used as barracks.

G. THE NAVAL BURIAL-GROUND.

This disused burial-ground, which is situated at the back of the Hospital, just beyond the R.M. Theatre and the tailors' workshops, is enclosed within high walls of brickwork, which completely block it out from the eyes of the public,

* Sandown Castle was also occupied at this time by the Blockade men.

by whom its very existence is almost forgotten. Its area measures upwards of an acre, and, although the parish registers prove that at least 1685 burials have taken place in it from first to last, it only contains nineteen memorial stones all told ; most of which are set up against one or other of its four walls, and are of comparatively recent date. One only belongs to the last century, and this, which is half-buried in the soil, bears the date 1794 or 1796. The first interment here took place on July 8th, 1794.

Among the monumental inscriptions in this ground occurs the following: "In memory of Perser Dower, Commander R.N., who died the 30th October, 1837, aged 85 years. He laid the Foundation Stone of these Buildings, and was for many years Governor of the Hospital."

7. CHAPLAINS TO THE GARRISON.

Previous to the year 1859, the spiritual needs of the garrison were supplied by the incumbent or curate of this parish ; the first regular military chaplain having been appointed on the 31st of January in that year ; by which time the chapel erected in Canada Road for the use of the forces in 1858, appears to have been ready for use. Before that time the troops used to attend divine service in the old parish church at Upper Walmer, and the incumbent was the chaplain.

Thirty years before this, in accordance with a resolution of the Vestry, April 7th, 1828, the churchwardens of the parish made a formal representation to the War Department, of the "inconvenience sustained (at divine service) by the resort of the soldiers composing the Garrison here operating to the exclusion of Parishioners who contributed to the Rates for enlarging the same" (the parish church) ; and urging, on the authority of the Lord Bishop of Carlisle, "who recently officiated for his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury at the consecration of the Churchyard," that "a Chaplain ought, in justice to the Parish, to be appointed by his Majesty's government to do duty at the Barracks, etc." There is no record of the result of this application, but it does not appear to have been without fruit. For, from about this time, the Government seem to have

paid an allowance to the vicar of Walmer, in return for a special service for the military in the parish church, held at an earlier hour than the usual Morning Service on Sundays.

The following is a complete list of the chaplains to the garrison, compiled, partly, from the parish registers; partly, from information supplied by the chaplains themselves; but, chiefly, from particulars obtained from the Rev. J. C. Edghill, D.D., Chaplain-General to the Forces, and the Rev. J. C. Cox-Edwards, M.A., Chaplain of the Fleet. Previous to 1869, the appointments were made by the War Department; but, in that year, the Barracks were transferred to the Admiralty, who have, therefore, since that date invariably appointed the chaplains.

Chaplains to the Forces.

1. Henry Robinson, M.A.; appointed 31 Jan., 1859. Awarded medals for services in the Crimean, and China Wars. Subsequently rector of St. Paul's, St. Leonards-on-sea, from 1868 to 1878; and vicar of Westfield, near Hawkhurst, in 1881.

2. Matthew Robert Scott, M.A.; appointed in May 1860, and remained here till May 1863.

3. Alexander Hugh Hore, M.A.; appointed in May 1863; author of "*Church and No Church*," "*Eighteen Centuries of the Church in England*," and "*The Church in England from William III. to Victoria*."

4. James Leith Moody, M.A.; appointed in September 1864. Served at Gibraltar, Malta, China, and the Crimea. Subsequently rector of Virginstowe, Cornwall, from 1876 to 1879; vicar of St. John the Baptist, Clay Hill, Enfield, from 1879 to 1885.

5. John Branfill Harrison, M.A., vicar of Walmer; appointed temporally from 1 Apl., 1867, to 18 May, 1867. [See pp. 108, 113.]

6. Charles Green, B.A.; appointed 18th May, 1867.

7. John Argyle Welsh Collins, B.A.; appointed 5 Dec. 1867; served with the New Zealand Field Force, 1863-1867, and thanked for services in Field Force Orders; mentioned in despatches and awarded medal.

Naval Chaplains.

1. Robert Hind, L.Th. Durham; appointed 12 June 1860. Awarded Crimean medal with Sebastopol clasp, and Turkish medal, for services with the naval forces.

2. Stephen Hall Jacob, Th.A., Kings Coll., London; appointed 21 Sept. 1870. Served in H.M.S. *Dauntless*, Baltic and Crimea, 1854 to 1857, and received Baltic, Crimean, and Turkish medals; *Melville*, and Naval Brigade, Canton 1857 to 1861, and received China medal. Subsequently vicar of Bralton, Wilts., in 1875.

3. John Milner, M.A., F.R.G.S., Chaplain R.N. and Naval Instructor; appointed 6 April, 1872. Served in H.M.S. *Galatea*, during her cruise round the world with H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh, 1867 to 1871. In 1873 he was appointed vicar of Alston with Garrigill, Cumberland; and in 1875 chaplain in ordinary to H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh, and rector of Middleton-in-Teesdale, Durham. Author of "*Cruise of H.M.S. Galatea*," and also of "*The Voyage and Shipwreck of St. Paul done into Modern Nautical English*," etc., etc.

4. Frederick Davies M.A., Chaplain R.N. and Naval Instructor; appointed 5 July, 1872.

5. Joseph Ward Grimes, B.A.; appointed 17 Oct. 1872. He died at the Royal Marine Infirmary 5 Dec. 1882, aged 60 years, and was buried in the cemetery at Deal.

6. William Edmund Smith, B.A., Chaplain R.N. and Naval Instructor; appointed 19 Sept. 1877. He went with the R.M. Battalion to the Cape, 30 May, 1879.

7. Isaac Davies Lewis, B.A.; appointed 4 June, 1879.

8. William Edmund Smith, B.A.; re-appointed 23rd Sept. 1879. Subsequently (in 1882) Inspector of Naval Schools; and (in 1888) rector of Wark-on-Tyne [See above, No. 6.]

9. Richard Measham, B.A.; appointed 10 April, 1880. Subsequently rector of Bellingham, dio Newcastle, 1886.

10. William Dearden, M.A., Chaplain R.N. and Naval Instructor; appointed 16 March, 1882.

11. Charles Hodgson Harbord, B.A. ; appointed 1 Sept. 1882. Died at Bermuda, 12 June 1888.
12. John MacGregor Ward, M.A. ; appointed 4th Apl. 1885.
13. James Brown Smyth, B.A., Chaplain R.N. and Naval Instructor ; appointed 3 July, 1887.
14. Benjamin Charles Pidcock, M.A. ; appointed 1 Feb. 1889.





CHAPTER XIV.

RECENT CHURCH HISTORY.

St. Saviour's—Foundation—Consecration—Description—Presentations—Partial Endowment—New Parish Church—Foundation—Speech by Earl Granville—Consecration—Description—Presentations.

I. ST. SAVIOUR'S;—HISTORY.

In consequence of the large increase in the population of the parish, particularly in Lower Walmer, it became necessary, about fifty years ago, to take into consideration the question of a chapel of ease for this part. The first active steps were taken by the Revd. H. W. Wilberforce, during his short incumbency (1841-1843)*; but it was not until some five or six years later, that the building was actually commenced. Meanwhile, the want had become too palpable for further delay; and the necessary amount of funds being by no means large, a sufficient sum was speedily forthcoming, not merely for the erection of a suitable building, but also for its partial endowment; one of the chief contributors towards this good work, as well as one of its most active advocates, having been Harriet Elizabeth, wife of J. T. Bridges, Esq., of Upper Walmer.

V. Memoir in Newman's *Church and the Empire*, p. 6.

It was in the year 1848 that a contract was entered into with Mr. Wm. Denne, builder, of Upper Walmer, for the erection of St. Saviour's Chapel of Ease, on the Strand at Lower Walmer, to be completed by the 31 May, 1849, at a cost of £1530; the architect employed having been Mr. John Johnson, F.S.A., of John Street, Adelphi, London.

The Register of Baptisms at Walmer contains the following interesting records of the commencement and completion of this building :—

“ St. Saviour's Chapel, Walmer. On August 15th, 1848, after Divine Service at the parish Church (the Prayers read by the Revd. W. B. Holland, Perpetual Curate of Walmer, and a Sermon preached by the Honble. and Revd. F. J. Noel, Vicar of Teston) the Foundation Stone of this Chapel was laid by Harriett, wife of J. T. Bridges, Esqre., B.A., the most munificent contributor to the good work in hand—An appropriate Service was used on the occasion and an address delivered by the Incumbent of the Parish.

“ The following Clergymen assisted at the ceremony :—

Revd. R. D. Backhouse, Rural Dean of Sandwich and Vicar of Eastry with Worth.

Revd. E. Penny, Rector of Great Mongeham.

Revd. W. M. Harvey, Rector of Little Mongeham.

Revd. J. Monins, Rector of Ringwould.

“ The Subscriptions towards the Building and Endowment of this Chapel were given on faith of Two Services being performed on every Lord's Day, Morning and Evening, and of a Weekly Service on one Evening in the week ‘after the hours of labour’—And an intimation was given to this effect to the Most Reverend John Bird, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, who undertook to give effect to this Arrangement.”

Consecration of St. Saviour's Chapel.

“ This ceremony was solemnized on Monday, July 2nd, 1849, by the Most Reverend John Bird, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury. The Prayers were read by the Revd. W. B. Holland, Perpetual Curate of the Parish. The Sermon was preached by the Archbishop, who took as his text the latter part of the 17th

verse of the last Chapter of the Revelation :—‘And whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely.’

“The undermentioned clergymen assisted at the ceremony :—

Revd. J. Thomas, His Grace’s Chaplain.

Revd. R. D. Backhouse, Rural Deal of Sandwich and Vicar of Eastry with Worth.

Revd. A. H. Duthie, Rector of Deal.

Revd. H. H. Dombain, Perpetual curate of St. George’s, Deal.

Revd. J. Monins, Rector of Ringwould,

Revd. E. Hoare, Perpetual Curate of Christ Church, Ramsgate.

Revd. E. N. Braddon, Vicar of St. Clement’s with St. Mary’s, Sandwich.

Revd. W. J. Chesshyre, Rural Dean of Canterbury, and Rector of St. Martin’s with St. Paul’s, Canterbury.

Revd. E. Boys, Rector of River.

Revd. H. Pemble, Rector of St. Peter’s, Sandwich.

Revd. E. Penny, Rector of Great Mongeham.

Revd. W. M. Harvey, Rector of Little Mongeham.

Revd. J. Stratton, Minor Canon of Canterbury.

Revd. R. Twigg, Vicar of Tilmanstone.

Revd. J. M. Holland, Curate of Bapchild.

Revd. C. R. Pearson, curate of Walmer.

&c. &c. &c.

The consecration was followed by a public dinner at the Royal Standard ; an hotel in Lower Walmer which has since been converted into a private residence, and, under the name of “The Grange,” has been occupied by at least two of the parochial clergy. Mrs. Bridges, also, on the day of the consecration, gave a dinner to as many of the inhabitants as chose to attend.

It is mentioned in the *Archæological Mine* (1855), vol. i, p. 130, that this church was “most highly praised by the Cambridge Camden Society.”

2. DESCRIPTION OF ST. SAVIOUR’S.

This church is built in the Decorated style, and consists of a nave, south aisle, and a small chancel. There are west and south doorways ; the latter of

which has a wooden porch, with a basement of masonry. The walls are of Hassock stone, faced externally with blue Ragstone. They are built upon flint foundations, and have Caen stone dressings. Surmounting the west gable is a small wooden spirelet, covered with shingles, and containing one bell, weighing $1\frac{1}{2}$ cwt. Towards the west the aisle does not extend to the full length of the nave, but forms with it an angle, in which is an octagonal stair-turret affording access to the "children's gallery."* There is a vestry, situated on the north side of the chancel; and, cutting off the angle formed by the latter with the solitary aisle, appears a weathered projection pierced by a loop window, which indicates the entrance to the mural pulpit.

The chancel has a string-course, which runs below the east window, and then descending to a lower level, is interrupted by the buttresses at the angles, but afterwards continued on both walls. The cornice of the chancel is ornamented with the ball-flower, and has small gargoyles with leaden spouts. There are also similar gargoyles to the aisle and stair-turret.

The west doorway, built out between two buttresses so as to form a shallow porch, has an equilateral arch with a hood-moulding, the corbels carved like griffins and meeting a string-course, which is continued over the buttresses and west wall of the nave. The moulding of the architraves is keeled with a fillet. The pediment, which has an ornamental finial, is drained through the buttresses; each of which has, at its outer angle, a small gargoyle, set in the string-course.

The south doorway has an equilateral arch with continuous imposts, and a hood-moulding with short horizontal returns.

The nave, 51 ft. by 27 ft., has three north windows, each of two principal lights; and opens to its aisle by an arcade of three equilateral arches with octagonal pillars of Caen stone, the capitals and bases moulded. The roof is of deal, the trusses resting upon large plain corbels of Caen stone. There is a west gallery, which is reached from outside by means of the turret already described. In the west gable is a circular window enclosing three quatrefoils, with hood-moulding and head corbels externally, and internally an obtuse rear arch. Below

* See called in the specifications.

the gallery, in the north wall, is a small trefoil-headed window with unglazed trefoil above.

The aisle, 40ft. by 11 ½ft., is very low, and begins some way from the west end of the nave. It has two south windows, each of two lights; a west window, similar, but smaller; and an east window of three lights. The walls have plain corbels for the roof trusses, as well as for the inner wall-plates.

The nave and aisle, which, together with the gallery, are calculated to accommodate 380 persons, have deal pews; of which 229 are free.*

The chancel arch, which is equilateral, has its architraves decorated towards the west with the ball-flower. Its responds consist of short semi-octagonal shafts, with moulded caps and bases; which rest on brackets of similar form, partially concealed by large half-length angels, which serve as corbels: that on the north has its capital wreathed with oak-leaves and acorns; whilst the opposite one is similarly wreathed with vine-leaves and fruit. In the gable above the chancel arch is a small trefoil window.

The chancel itself, of very limited dimensions, 15 ½ft. from west to east and 10ft. wide, is approached by two stone steps, on the upper of which stands a stained deal lectern. There is a third step to the sacarium. The latter is carpeted, and contains, besides the altar, two Glastonbury chairs presented by the late Earl of Clanwilliam, when captain of Deal Castle. On the south wall is a small oak bracket, which serves as a credence. The east end, originally whitewashed, was painted in 1885; the decorations consisting of diaper work, and a scroll over the window bearing the words, "By thy Cross and Passion, Good Lord deliver us." The east window, which is of flamboyant character, is filled with stained glass; the three principal lights, which are trefoil-headed, containing representations, within tabernacle-work, of the Procession to Calvary, the Crucifixion, and the Descent from the Cross; while within the tracery above, are the Evangelistic emblems, namely, the Angel, the Lion, the Calf, and the Eagle;

* "This Chapel was erected in 1849 and contains accommodation for 380 persons. A grant of £130 in aid of its erection was made by the 'Incorporated Society for promoting the Enlargement, Building, and Repairing of Churches and Chapels' on condition that the seats for 229 persons . . . should be set apart and declared to be free for the use of the poor for ever." *Inscription on plan in vestry.*

and in the topmost light of all, is the figure of our blessed Saviour, seated, his head crowned, his right hand raised in the act of blessing, and his left hand holding the Golden Orb, the emblem of majesty. The following inscription in Early English letters, records the bequest of this window by Mrs. Jane Barrow, who died at Walmer 29th May, 1865* :—Huic Ecclesiæ—Jane Barrow—testamento dedit." The outer arch of this window is equilateral, and has continuous imposts, but the rear arch is obtuse ; and the spandrels thus formed, though originally plain, were each decorated in 1885, with a gilt crown upon a palm branch. The splays and soffit were also painted at the same time, the former with interlacing branches of pomegranate, fruited, and six-pointed stars ; and the latter with six-pointed stars, in gold : while the chamfer above was ornamented with small quatrefoils, placed close together ; which at a little distance have somewhat the effect of the tooth ornament, and are therefore not strictly in keeping with the style of the building. Externally, this window has a hood-moulding with head corbels. On either side of the east window, two slate tablets, sunk into the wall and enclosed within a trefoil-headed and foliated moulding, contain the Ten Commandments : each tablet is surmounted by a pediment, with finial and head corbels ; and in the tympanum is a sunk trefoil. The Commandments, which were originally in Early English characters, were repainted in 1885 in Roman letters ; and the hood-moulding was at the same time painted with alternate sexfoils and trefoils. In the south wall of the sacrarium is an obtuse-arched recess, pierced by two small trefoil-headed windows ; each of which is surmounted by an unglazed trefoil opening, closed in winter, but in summer merely stopped with perforated zinc.

The pulpit, of hexagonal form, is of Caen stone, and with the exception of a small half-length angel, which supports a bracket or book-rest at the front angle, is perfectly plain ; having, no doubt, been purposely left for future carving. Its position, which is peculiar, is against the south abutment of the chancel arch ; its entrance being contrived by means of a small doorway in the wall, reached through the south wall of the chancel by means of three stone steps.

* From the Will proved at the Principal Registry, 23rd June, 1866, we learn that the amount which she bequeathed to this window was £ 1000.

On the north side of the chancel, immediately opposite the entrance to the pulpit, is a doorway communicating with the vestry.

There is a small organ, which stands on the north side of the nave, at its eastern extremity; having been removed from its original position in the children's gallery, in consequence of the many inconveniences arising from its situation. Its present position, however, is by no means satisfactory, and a fund has been started for constructing an organ-chamber for its reception.

The font, situated near the west door, is very small, octagonal, and the bowl panelled with quatrefoils. Near it stands the large stove intended for warming the church; the principal recommendation of which, however, appears to be that it can never be used in cold wintry weather with northerly winds, without imminent risk of suffocating with its noxious fumes both priest and people.

Although only erected some 42 years ago, the weather has already played sad havoc with this little church, which, externally, has a most battered appearance. In January, 1884, a heavy gale carried away the weather-cock from the apex of the spire, and it has never been replaced; and, although a floriated cross of Caen stone still holds its position on the gable-point of the chancel, nothing remains, but a broken stump, to indicate that another once occupied a similar position on the nave: only a few of the ridge-tiles retain their *fleurs de lis*; and the original roofing of "Devonshire Recca Green Countess slates," has been so patched with the ordinary blue slates, as to give the church the appearance of having suffered from a bombardment. And, beside all this, what is worst of all, the Caen stone employed for the dressings, has mouldered to such a degree, that strangers have been known to ask, whether this be not really a mediæval church.*

3. PRESENTATIONS TO ST. SAUVOUR'S CHURCH PLATE, ETC.

PATEN, silver, saucer-shaped, diameter 6 $\frac{3}{8}$ in. In the centre is a sunk sexfoil, enclosing a circular space of gilt, the latter containing a device consisting

* During a severe thunder-storm on Sunday, Aug. 10th, 1890, this church was struck by lightning, considerable damage being done to the belfry and adjacent parts. The occurrence took place about 8 a.m., and a boy who had been ringing the bell had only just left the gallery. The damage, estimated at £80, is being repaired; and the opportunity is being taken to replace the weather-cock, the ridge-tiles, and the cross on the gable-point of the nave, at an additional cost of about £14.

of two intersecting equilateral triangles enclosing the sacred monogram. The rim has the words, "Lead me, O Lord, in thy truth, and teach me." The date mark, a black letter capital **Q**, indicates the year 1851-2.

FLAGON, silver, height 11 inches, claret-jug shaped with a deep spout, a lid raised 1½ in. high, a thumb-piece shaped like an open loop of fine twisted cable, and a large handle. Around the centre of the body, between two moulded ribs, are the words, "Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies." The moulded foot is 1¾ inches high and 3⅞ in. diameter. The date mark on this is also a black letter capital **Q**, indicating 1851-2.

CUP, silver, 8¼ inches in height, and 4⅛ in. diameter at the mouth. The bowl is shallow, being only 2¾ in. deep, and wants regilding inside. The stem is hexagonal, moulded at its junction with the bowl and base; it has a large knop midway, with six lozenge-shaped facets, and holes for jewels. The base, also hexagonal, expands into a sexfoil with moulding at the margins, and has the sacred monogram. Diameter of base 4⅞ inches. A black letter **R** indicates the date 1852-3.

PATEN, silver, 7⅛ inches in diameter, massive, saucer-shaped, the rim moulded, and in the centre the sacred monogram *en soleil*. The date letter is a Roman capital B, indicating the year 1877-8. The other marks are a leopard's head, a lion passant, the Queen's head, and the makers initials, H. H.

I am informed by the Rev. D. B. Payne, vicar of St. George's, Deal, and eighteen years curate of Walmer, that the Communion plate belonging to this church was purchased by the parishioners, and presented to him on his ordination as priest; he, however, declined the gift, which was thereupon presented to St. Saviour's. The vessels to which he refers were, no doubt, the first two described above, which have beneath them the inscription, "Presented to St. Saviour's Church, Lower Walmer, Easter, 1852." Until after the cup was purchased, which appears to have been nearly a year later, some of the communion plate from the parish church was lent to St. Saviour's. The Elizabethan cup was thus lent for many years, and has not very long been restored to the mother-church.

TWO GLASTONBURY CHAIRS, oak, handsomely carved, and bearing the inscription in Early English characters, "Johanes Aithmus—monacus Glastonie—salvet en Deus," and on the two arms outside, "Sit laus deo—Da pacem diie." These two chairs were presented by the (third) Earl of Clanwilliam, when the church was first opened.

THE EAST WINDOW. The bequest of this window by Mrs. Barrow has already been noticed. [V. page 310.]

The handsome ALTAR-CLOTH of Utrecht velvet, embroidered with the sacred name of "Jesus" in the centre, and ornamented with orphreys, was presented by Mrs. Hutchinson, formerly of Lower Walmer, in 1885.

THE VELVET HANGING of the lectern, hand-painted, was presented by Mrs. George Douglas in 1886.

The two oak ALMS DISHES were presented by the Rev. A. R. Symonds.

4. PARTIAL ENDOWMENT OF ST. SAVIOUR'S.

By an Instrument dated 10 July, 1849, the Governors of Queen Anne's Bounty agreed to accept "the sum of £1000 sterling upon trust to lay out and invest the same in the public funds of Great Britain and to pay the dividends and produce of such investment as and when the same shall become due and be received, to the Minister or Incumbent for the time being."

In addition to the above, Mrs. Jane Barrow, previously mentioned, left by her will, "£500, to be applied for the augmentation of the Endowment Fund of the Chapelry of St. Saviour's."

Notwithstanding one or two efforts to form an independent ecclesiastical district for Lower Walmer, St. Saviour's Chapel continues to form an appendage to the parish church of Walmer. Thus the spiritual needs of Lower Walmer which has about two-thirds of the entire population of the parish, are supplied merely by a temporary curate spared from the mother-church.

5. THE NEW PARISH CHURCH:—HISTORY.

The new parish church may be said to owe its origin to the injudicious manner in which the enlargement of the old church was carried out in 1816 and

1826. The alterations then made in the manner already described, without the advice of any competent authority, completely ruined the ecclesiastical character of the edifice, and rendered it utterly unfit for the due celebration of divine worship. And, accordingly, there arose in due time amongst the parishioners, a desire for a building, which, in appearance, should be more in harmony with its holy purpose, and, in design, more convenient for the solemnization of the church's rites.

In 1870 the first steps were taken in this direction, a vestry meeting having been held on April 18th in that year, for the purpose of taking the matter of a new church into consideration; on which occasion a letter was read from the rural dean, the Rev. E. Benson, stating his feeling "that a vigorous effort should be made by the Walmer people to provide themselves with a Church more suitable for our worship"; while at the same time a letter was read from Mr. Arthur Smith, announcing the intention of the latter "to contribute now, in lieu of a legacy after his death, a sum of £500 towards a New Church in Upper Walmer."

In spite of this good beginning, however, matters did not progress very rapidly, for nearly two years elapsed before anything further was done; but on January 13th, 1872, a committee consisting of the following gentlemen was at length formed:—The Rev. A. Ewing (incumbent), the Rev. G. Randolph, the Rev. W. Afric Tanner (assistant curate), Mr. W. Ansell (churchwarden), Admiral Cannon, Capt. Dicey, R.N., W. R. Kelly, Esq. (secretary), John Matthews, Esq., and A. Smith, Esq. (treasurer). Subscriptions to the amount of upwards of £1,000 were collected, but again the matter fell through.

Thirteen years rolled away before the effort was renewed; but at length, in 1885, fresh impetus was imparted to the long-talked-of scheme, by the conditional offer of £1,000 from John Matthews, Esq., the trustee of the late Miss Cooke, of Upper Walmer. A vestry meeting was held (Aug. 7th); and, the site offered in 1872 by Mr. Ewing, in the ground known as the parsonage close, having been lost by the sale of the glebe, a committee was formed, with Earl Granville as president, "to consider the desirability of obtaining a site for the erection of a New Church," and with power "to consider the practicability of altering the old church."

Matters now proceeded apace, obstacles disappeared or were removed, funds came flowing in, and the parishioners appeared to vie with each other in generous liberality. Not without many feelings of regret was the ancient site forsaken; nor until the subject had received the most careful attention, on the part, alike, of committee and architect. Only after the consideration of a lengthy report from the latter (A. W. Blomfield, Esq.), on some half-dozen suggested sites in different parts of Upper Walmer, was it decided to purchase of Messrs. W. and T. Denne, at a cost of £250, a portion of the "St. Clare Estate," situated on what was formerly known as Constitution Hill.

By Wednesday, April 13th, 1887, matters had so far progressed, that the foundation stone of the new building was then, amid much rejoicing, laid by the Countess Granville, in the presence of a large concourse of people from the parish of Walmer and the surrounding neighbourhood. Shortly before three o'clock, the time fixed for the ceremony, the Earl and Countess Granville, with their eldest son, Lord Leveson, and two daughters, the Ladies Victoria and Mary Leveson-Gower, arrived on the ground, where they were met by Lord Northbourne, who conducted them to the platform erected for the occasion. The clergy, fourteen in number, including the Rev. J. W. Bliss, rural dean, the Rev. F. B. Blogg, vicar of the parish, and the Rev. C. R. S. Elvin, assistant curate, now filed up in procession from an extemporized vestry in the rear of the building, the choir leading the singing. A short service followed, conducted by the rural dean; in the course of which Psalms cxxxiv and cxxii were sung, and a short passage of Holy Scripture read, viz., 1 Cor. iii, 9-16. After the singing of the *Jubilate Deo*, the vicar stepped forward, and, with a few appropriate words, presented a handsome silver trowel to the Countess Granville in the name of the Committee. The mortar was spread, and the stone lowered to its position; whereupon, tapping it at each corner with a mallet, her ladyship, pronounced it "well and truly laid." A dedicatory prayer was then said by the rural dean; after which, Earl Granville, in a few well chosen words, congratulated the clergy, churchwardens, and parishioners of Walmer on this most important and interesting occasion, adding an expression of the pleasure which all felt at the concourse of their fellow-churchmen from the neighbourhood. Referring to the interest with

which Lady Granville had looked forward to that day's ceremonial, his lordship spoke of the warm reception accorded them on coming to Walmer twenty-two years previously, and of their associations, which they would never forget, with Walmer, its affairs, and its inhabitants. Very soon after their arrival, he said, they had heard the subject mooted of rebuilding the parish church, which appeared inadequate from its smallness and lack of ecclesiastical pretensions. No practical result had, however, ensued until now ; and it was with admiration, that he had observed the courage of those, who had borne the burden and heat of the day, and brought the undertaking to its present point. He had alluded to the many pleasant associations which Walmer possessed ; and there were none dearer than those of the old parish church. The idea of abandoning it, had not, therefore, been hastily adopted. Not, indeed, till after the most careful consideration, and the best professional advice, was it decided, in the interests of the living, and out of respect for the dead, to change the ancient site. But, as they were obliged to leave the old church, with its many memories ;—with its historical stones, and its picturesque yew-trees ; he ventured to say, they could hardly have made a better selection, than the present beautiful position. True religion, he well knew, did not consist in mere externals ; but what thoughts might not the scenery around them waken, in the minds of all, who should, hereafter, enter this noble house of God ! Here, before them, was the towering Foreland, frowning on the famous Downs, with its passing men-of-war and its vessels of commerce, bound to, or returning from, every part of the world ; signs of the wealth and of the power, which God had granted to this country ; yet reminding us of the uncertainties of life, and of the stability, only, of the life that is to come. Though his personal interest in Walmer could not be otherwise than short-lived, this could in no degree diminish the hope which he felt, that the glorious Gospel truths might be heard for many centuries to come, within the walls of this church, of which that day the foundation-stone had been laid.

The concluding portion of the service was now proceeded with ; the hymn "The Church's one foundation" was sung ; and the proceedings were brought to a close with the Benediction, pronounced by the rural dean.

The work of building thus auspiciously begun, proceeded without

interruption ; and in barely a year the church was ready for the ceremony of consecration. On Thursday, April 5th, 1888, an early Celebration of Holy Communion, at which the Archbishop officiated, having been previously held in the old church, the parishioners of Walmer, as well as a large concourse from the surrounding parishes, assembled in the new church, to witness the completion of their long-cherished hopes. At eleven o'clock, the hour fixed for the service, the Archbishop, accompanied by the Bishop of Dover, and attended by the Rural Dean (Rev. J. W. Bliss), his chaplain (Rev. Montague Fowler), and the Diocesan Registrar Mr. John Hassard, arrived at the principal entrance, and proceeded to the Baptistry ; where they were met by a large body of clergy, nineteen in number, who advanced in procession down the nave, the churchwardens leading. A petition from the vicar and churchwardens was now tendered to his Grace, praying him to consecrate the new church ; and this he received and handed to the Registrar, by whom it was thereupon read aloud, the Archbishop listening with fixed attention, and, at its close, pronouncing in a clear voice, "I am ready to consecrate this church according to the prayer of the petition." The procession thereupon re-formed ; the words of the 24th Psalm being repeated in alternate verses by the Archbishop and clergy, while the former was conducted to an extemporized throne within the sacarium.

The psalm being ended, the Archbishop next received the deed of conveyance, which he placed upon the altar : and then followed a special exhortation, a dedicatory prayer, and special prayers for God's blessing on the holy ordinances of the church—Holy Baptism, Prayer and Praise, Confirmation, Matrimony, Preaching of the Word, Holy Communion, said by the Archbishop at the font, the chancel steps, and the altar.

Then the sentence of consecration was read by the Commissary (Rev. D. B. Payne), after which followed the customary Morning Prayer, choral throughout, with the special psalms lxxx, cxxii, and cxxxii ; the vicar intoning the first part to the end of the 3rd Collect, and the curate taking the concluding prayers. The special lessons were read, the first lesson, 1 Kings viii, 10, by the Rural Dean ; and the second lesson, Heb. x, 19-26, by the Bishop of Dover. After the collect for the day, a special prayer was said by the Archbishop for

God's presence and blessing ; and after the General Thanksgiving the following :—
 " Blessed be Thy name O Lord God, that it hath pleased Thee, by Thy Good Spirit, to put it into the hearts of Thy servants to erect this House to Thy honour and worship, Bless, O Lord, them, their families, and substance, and accept the work of their hands. Remember them concerning this. Wipe not out this kindness that they have showed for the house of their God and the offices thereof ; and grant that all who shall enjoy the benefit of this pious work, may show forth their thankfulness by making a right use thereof, to the glory of Thy blessed name, through Jesus Christ our Lord." *Amen.*

Morning Prayer ended, a sermon was preached by the Archbishop on the text St. John iv, 24, "God is a spirit, and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth."

The Benediction then closed the very solemn services of this memorable day ; the clergy leaving the church in procession, while the choir sang the hymn "Onward Christian soldiers,") to conduct the Archbishop to Earl Granville's carriage, in which his Grace proceeded to Walmer Castle.

It should here be recorded, that, on the above occasion, the choir of men and boys, who for a long time previously had been going through a course of careful instruction under the superintendence of Mr. I. Heap, made their first appearance in church ; adding solemnity to the occasion, by the ecclesiastical appearance of their white robes ; and reflecting the highest credit on their voluntary choir-master, by the accuracy of their singing.

But little remains to be said concerning the history of the new church, beyond the fact, that, by an instrument,* dated 31 May, 1888, it was formally constituted the parish church of Walmer, in full substitution for the old church, which henceforth was no longer required for divine service.

G. DESCRIPTION OF THE NEW PARISH CHURCH.

The new parish church, which is dedicated to St. Mary the Blessed Virgin, is mainly in the Early English style ; but, as will presently appear more fully,

* See Appendix VI. 2.

it has also some Transitional features. It is built upon concrete foundations ; the walls being internally of brick, externally of Kentish ragstone, and the interval of concrete. The dressings both internally and externally are of Bath stone. All the external quoins, both of the main building and of the massive buttresses, are of Kentish ragstone, with drafted margins. The roof is covered with Brozeley tiles.

The church, which for descriptive purposes will be regarded as having a correct orientation, although its so-called east end really points to the north-east, is calculated to seat six hundred persons. It consists of a nave, which opens to the baptistery at the west end ; north and south aisles ; and a chancel, with north and south transepts. The tower occupies the angle formed between the baptistery and the south aisle ; but, at present, only its first stage is completed : it is covered with a temporary roof, and contains one bell removed here from the old church ; the only thing, except two chairs placed within the sarcarium, that was thus honoured. In the angle between the chancel and the south transept, is the clergy-vestry ; beneath which is the heating-chamber.

The principal entrance is on the south, through the tower, which has a single lancet window in its west wall, and serves as a porch. The tower doorway possesses characteristic Early English features, and has folding doors of oak, with pointed head. There is a shaft in each jamb, with moulded cap and base ; and a shallow pediment above, with corbels of foliage and finial, the latter surmounted by a floriated cross. The architraves are deeply cut, and have a moulding keeled with a fillet. The hood-moulding is similarly keeled, and has corbelled returns which are continued on either side as a string-course.

A small porch on the north, which has also folding doors of oak with pointed head, has a small quatrefoil window in the west wall, and, like the tower-porch, communicates with the baptistery and its corresponding aisle, by folding swing-doors of deal, which have the upper panels glazed. The hood-moulding (external) over this porch, has returns which are continuous with a string-course that completely encircles the building, without interruption from the buttresses. On the gable point is a floriated cross.

The south transept has also a doorway (used only by the clergy, choir, etc.),

with an oak door, and a hood-moulding ; the eastward return of the latter has a corbel of foliage but the opposite one is continued as a string-course.

In the east gable are two niches, with pedestals for figures. And there is a horizontal course of Bath stone both above and below the niches, the lower course level with the gablets, and the upper course midway between them and the gable point ; which courses are bisected at right angles by similar masonry, continued upwards to the gable point, but relieved, at its intersection with the upper course, by stonework moulded into the shape known as "*vesica piscis*" ; * the face of the latter being left plain for carving.

The east window, a triplet, has a hood-moulding with short horizontal returns. A string-course below it, is continued, but at a lower level, over the buttresses at the angles, and on the north wall of the chancel. Lower down is another string-course, immediately above which, and distinguished by its incised cross, is the foundation stone laid by Lady Granville on April 13th, 1887.

There is a floriated cross on each of the gable points, and, rising from the roof of the south transept on its eastward side, appears the rather large chimney ; which, though of ornamental appearance, is, nevertheless, a peculiar feature necessitated by the heating apparatus.†

Passing now to the interior of the church through the tower-porch, where, in the north-west angle, is the square-headed doorway to the tower staircase, we come first to the Baptistry ; which has three small trefoil-headed windows in its west wall, and below them a string-course. These three windows are now filled with coloured glass by Messrs. Heaten and Butler, representing three angels, holding each a shield with an emblem of Baptism, namely, a Fish, the Dove, and a Scallop-shell, respectively. Like the rest of the church, except the chancel, the Baptistry is paved with granite-concrete.‡ The baptistry opens to the nave by an arcade of three arches with circular pillars of Corngrit stone, the capitals and bases moulded. Towards the east this arcade has a continuous hood-moulding, which terminates in corbels of foliage. The font is of Caen stone, lined with lead,

* A pointed ellipse.

† Grundy's patent hot air apparatus.

‡ Stuart's patent Grano-lithic pavement.

and stands upon a pace of Portland stone. The basin is cylindrical, moulded at its lower part, and encircled above by a sunk chamfer containing in raised letters the words, "Suffer little children to come unto me and forbid them not." It has a flat cover of sequoia wood. The stem consists of four semi-cylindrical shafts with a vertical moulding between them, the caps and bases moulded.

The nave is wide and lofty, its dimensions being 73ft. long, 29ft. wide, and 52ft. high. It opens to each of its aisles by an arcade of five arches, of the shape known as the "drop-arch," supported on light pillars, each consisting of four semi-cylindrical shafts of Corngrit stone, with moulded capital and base. The architraves are deeply cut, and a hood-moulding extends continuously over the five arches, terminating east and west in horizontal returns. The responds consist of hexagonal brackets with corbels of foliage, and abaci continued horizontally as string-courses. Above the north and south arcades is a clerestory, the windows of which are somewhat large and consist of five pairs of lancets, each pair being united externally under a continuous hood-moulding, and internally by a double rear arch with a central shaft of polished slate, the cap and base moulded. Immediately below the clerestory windows on both sides of the church, is a string-course.

The roof, which is of deal, is hammer-beamed, the pendant-posts resting on moulded corbels. The west end, has, above the baptistery arcade, a very lofty central window of two lancets, with a quatrefoil in the head, and pierced spandrels; the latter imparting a Transitional character. On either side of this window, and rising to about two-thirds of its height, is an additional single lancet window. Each of these three windows has externally a separate hood-moulding, with horizontal returns. The stained-glass in these windows by Messrs. Heaton and Butler has been recently added. The subjects are chiefly marine. In the upper portion of the central window is seen our Saviour teaching from the ship on the sea of Galilee; the ship occupying the dexter light, and the people on shore the sinister: in the lower part is a representation of the storm, wherein our Lord appeared walking on the water; his figure occupies the sinister light; and, in the dexter besides the labouring ship with its toiling crew, appears St. Peter beginning to sink through fear: while the central portion of this window is filled

with angels supporting shields emblazoned with the sacred monogram. Of the other two lancets which complete the western group of windows, that on the southward side contains, above, the figure of St. Peter represented with a pen in his right hand and a key in his left, and, below, Christ stilling the storm ; while the remaining lancet has, above, the figure of St. Paul, who holds a sword in his right hand and a roll in his left, and, below, a representation of the miraculous draught of fishes.

The aisles extend to the full length of the nave, and are 11 ft. 6 in. wide. They have each at their east end a half-arch with hood-moulding and corbel, by means of which they open to the transepts and a sort of flying buttress is formed on either side of the chancel arch : that on the south, is, however, now filled in with a screen of sequoia-wood, in which is a door leading to the choir-vestry. The aisle windows are small lancets, grouped into triplets, externally, by continuous hood-moulding, and, internally, by wide splays.* In the south aisle the most westward group loses one of its lancets in consequence of the projection of one of the tower buttresses. Below the windows, internally, as well as externally, is a string-course which in the former case is continued over the abutments of the half-arches. The wall-pieces of the aisle roofs rest upon corbels of Portland stone, which are ornamented with a tau cross ; those on the outer walls having in addition two horizontal arms, which form a Latin cross with the vertical arm of the tau. There are also corbels for the inner wall-plates.

Like the nave, the aisles have open deal benches, which are placed upon a floor composed of blocks of deal laid herring-bone fashion.

The chancel arch is of the kind known as the drop-arch, a form eminently characteristic of the Early English style of architecture. Its responds consist of cylindrical shafts with moulded caps, and abaci continued horizontally as string-courses : they terminate below in brackets shaped like lengthened inverted cones, which have mouldings continued as string-courses, and, at their points, corbels of

* A design is in course of preparation by Messrs. J. Powell and Sons, which will provide suitable subjects in stained glass for all these windows ; of which the three at the eastern extremity of the north aisle, are already promised by Mr. John Matthews and his two sons, Mr. A. Matthews and Mr. W. Matthews, in memory of the late Mr. Ommanney ; whose family are also about to erect some windows to his memory in this church.

foliage. The soffit has a fillet, which is continued down the shafts of the responds; and, towards the west, the architraves are ornamented with the dog-tooth. Against the abutments of the chancel arch, hang the two tables of the Commandments, in pointed frames of oak. The original pulpit was of sequoia-wood, hexagonal in form, and upon a base of Caen stone. It was never intended to be more than temporary; and it has now been replaced by a suitable pulpit of Caen stone, relieved with Purbeck marble. This pulpit, which is circular, is ornamented, above and below, with mouldings of Purbeck marble, and, on the body, with a series of pointed trefoiled arches, the shafts of which are of Purbeck marble banded with Caen stone. The upper moulding has a kind of tooth ornament, and, just below it, the body of the pulpit is encircled by a sunk chamfer, containing a running ornament of vine-leaves in relief, and small bosses of Purbeck marble. It is approached by three stone steps, guarded by a brass hand-rail. There is a brass eagle lectern at the foot of the chancel steps.

The chancel, 35ft. long by 20ft. wide, is raised, together with its transepts, two steps above the nave and aisles; the sacarium being again raised two more steps; while there is a fifth step within the latter. The whole extent of the chancel is paved with ornamental tiles, and the steps have tiled risers. Its walls are faced with Hassock stone and have within the sacarium a dado of ornamental tiles, as high as the first string-course. In addition to the east window, which will presently be described, there is on the north a single lancet of considerable height; another, much shorter, is situated partly over the transept arch: while, on the south, a third lancet has its lower part filled with masonry, in consequence of the position of the vestry roof. The roofs of the transepts, as well as that of the chancel, have vaulted ceilings, the two former of deal, the latter of sequoia-wood.*

* The wood of *Sequoia sempervirens*, or Colossal Redwood, a Californian tree resembling very much in appearance the *Wellingtonia Gigantea*, with which it has often been confounded. It attains an immense size; one tree of this species, known in California as "The Giant of the Forest," being no less than 270ft. high, and 55ft. in circumference at 6ft. from the ground [Rhind's *Vegetable Kingdom*, p. 702]; a girth, however, far surpassed by another Redwood described in the *Journal of Botany*, vol. 4, p. 373, which is there said to have measured a few inches less than 150ft. in circumference. Rhind's *Vegetable Kingdom* describes the wood of the sequoia as "of a fine red colour, close-grained, but light and brittle."

This is the first instance of the wood of this tree having been used in England for building purposes. It is used in the church at Cannes, built in memory of the late Duke of Albany at the same time and by the same architect, A. W. Blomfield, Esq., (now Sir Arthur Blomfield). Its warm hue, somewhat redder than cedar, gives it an extremely rich appearance.

which follow the line of the timbers of the roof; the cedar-like hue of the sequoia-wood imparting a very rich effect. The wall-pieces of the chancel roof rest on brackets shaped like lengthened inverted cones, moulded above, and with corbels of foliage at the points. One over the arch of the south transept has its end curled in the manner frequent in the Decorated style. The prayer-desks and choir-stalls are of sequoia wood.

The east window, as already stated in describing the exterior of the church, is a triplet. Its rear arch includes five lancet arches with banded shafts of Irish shell marble, the spandrels and caps being elaborately enriched with foliage. The outer shafts, placed in the angles of the chancel, are clustered, and have bands of Bath stone; the bands being continued over the walls as string-courses. There is a hood-moulding with corbels of foliage. This window is filled with stained glass, by Messrs. Hardman, representing the Ascension. In the lower part are seen the eleven Apostles and the Blessed Virgin; the latter, who, together with two of the Apostles, occupies the lower part of the central lancet, being distinguished by her white coiffure and liliated drapery: while in the upper part, with the clouds beneath his feet, is the glorified Redeemer, encircled by the worshipping hosts of heaven. In the central light, above the Virgin and the two Apostles, and suspended as it were between earth and heaven, are the "two angelic beings clad in white apparel."

The reredos, which is of "opus sectile,"* and of the same width originally as the altar, contains, (in its central portion) within three panels formed by means of tabernacle-work, also of "opus sectile," a representation of the Nativity, together with the visits of the Shepherds and the Magi; the first occupying the centre, and the two last the left and right of the reredos, respectively; while below runs the verse, "The word was made flesh and dwelt among us." The east wall on either side of the reredos, originally left plain, has recently been decorated with "opus sectile," which forms an extension of the reredos, and contains, in its principal panels, full length figures of the four evangelists, and, in the

* *Opus sectile* is the name given to the process of wall painting, in which the glass used is in larger pieces than in mosaic; the latter being used for the background only. The work is painted in vitreous colours burnt in the surface of opaque glass. The makers are Messrs. James Powell and Sons, of Whitechapel, London.

side panels, the heads of the four greater prophets; while above runs the inscription, "Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come." There is a small oak credence against the south wall.

The chancel opens to its two transepts by means of arches similar in form to the principal chancel arch. These arches have also similar responds, but without fillets; and the abaci are continued on the west, but not on the opposite sides. The south transept, which is the loftier of the two, has the abaci of its western respond continuous with the moulding of the bracket of the chancel-arch respond. Both arches have hood-mouldings with corbels of foliage.

The north transept, 15½ ft. by 16 ft., is seated with open deal benches. Its window, which has recently been filled with stained glass by Messrs. Heaton and Butler, is of most unmistakable Transitional character, consisting of three lancet lights, with the loftiest in the centre, and the spandrels pierced. The subjects represented in this window are the Flight into Egypt, the Finding in the Temple, and the Workshop at Nazareth.

The south transept, 20 ft. by 16 ft., has, in addition to the outer doorway already described, a doorway in its eastward wall, (with hood-moulding and horizontal returns,) which communicates with the clergy-vestry. Its windows consist of a wheel window, united by means of a single inner arch with three small lancets below it; and two smaller lancets lower down. All these windows are now concealed by the organ,† which is raised upon a platform nine feet above the floor; the space below being utilized as a choir-vestry.

Although the exterior of this church is decidedly plain, the absence of the tower and spire detracting very considerably from its appearance, the interior is very fine; the loftiness of the nave, together with its width, imparting a grand effect, which is increased by the richness of the rear arch of the east window. Fine, however, as it certainly is, the general appearance of the church is somewhat

† The organ was built by Mr. Browne, of Deal, at an original cost of £620, including the platform and screen. It was upon the pneumatic system and placed back so as not to obstruct the aisle arch; the console having been situated immediately behind the choir-stalls. In consequence, however, of many inconveniences attending this arrangement, the screen was brought forward to its present position, the platform extended so as to occupy the whole length of the transept, and the organ itself re-constructed.

marred by the double row of chairs down the centre of the nave. It seems a pity, too, that the architect's original design was not adhered to, by which greater elevation would have been given to the sacarium, by raising it seven steps above the nave, instead of five; while the sedilia which should have been in the south wall, and the credence in the north, would have been infinitely preferable to the present dado of encaustic tiles.

7. PRESENTATIONS TO THE NEW PARISH CHURCH.

THE EAST WINDOW. The following inscription in Early English characters records the history of this window:—"Offered to the glory of God, and erected in this Church of St. Mary, by Frank and Agnes May, Easter, A.D. 1888." The cost of this window was upwards of £200.*

THE WEST WINDOW and BAPTISTERY WINDOWS. The following inscription in Early English characters occurs beneath the central portion of the west window:—"This West Window and three small windows in the Baptistry were given by John Lewis and Frances Roget." All these windows were inserted in 1889; and the cost was about £500.*

THE NORTH TRANSEPT WINDOW. Presented in 1890 by Miss Wood, 2, Alexandra Terrace, Lower Walmer, at a total cost of nearly £300.*

THE REREDOS. Presented by Mr. J. S. Stock, St. Mildred's, Upper Walmer, its cost being upwards of £100. Mr. Stock has also been a benefactor to this church in many other ways; particularly as a large contributor towards the purchase of the Organ, and its subsequent alterations.

EXTENSION OF THE REREDOS. On the death of Mr. F. G. Ommanney in June, 1889, a fund was started for the erection of a suitable memorial, in recognition of his work as secretary to the committee for the erection of this church. About £2000 was raised for this object, part of which sum has since been expended in extending the reredos, which now occupies the entire width of the east end.

* It is worth recording that all these windows, to the value of nearly £1000, were given by residents in Lower Walmer.

The extension has been carried out by Messrs. J. Powell and Sons in opus sectile of similar character to the original reredos; and the balance is to be expended in filling the lancet windows, in the north and south walls of the chancel, with tinted, stamped glass. The following inscription is about to be placed on the upper surface of the string-course, which runs beneath the extension:—"To the glory of God and in memory of Frederick Gream Ommanney, entered into rest June 5th, 1889." There will be a similar inscription beneath the windows.

The PULPIT. The following inscription occurs on a brass tablet placed in an inconspicuous position on the north side of the base:—"Erected to the glory of God and in memory of William and Mary Ann Denne by their children 1889." This pulpit was made by Mr. Osborne of Margate from designs by Sir Arthur Blomfield, the architect of the church; and its cost was about £100.

The ALTAR CLOTH. Presented at the opening of the church by Mr. and Mrs. F. G. Ommanney.

The LECTERN. The following inscription in Early English characters tells its own tale:—"To the glory of God, and in memory of Louisa Eleanor Bushe, entered into rest on Palm Sunday, 1883."

The BIBLE for the Lectern, together with books for the prayer-desks and altar, were presented by Miss Wood of Lower Walmer; while the markers were worked by Mrs. Austin of Hill House, Walmer.

Four oak PLATES for collecting the Alms. Presented by Dr. Davey.

The brass ALTAR-LECTERN. Presented by Miss Ommanney.

The KNEELING CUSHIONS. Presented by the Misses May of Lower Walmer.

The two oak tablets with the TEN COMMANDMENTS. Presented by Mr. W. H. Burch Rosher.





CHAPTER XV.

MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS.

Statistics of population—Climate and Healthiness—The Boatmen and their avocations—The Lifeboat—Poor Law—The National Schools—Her Majesty's Jubilee—Protestant Refugee Families—Epitome of Recent History.

I. STATISTICS OF POPULATION, ETC.

As regards population, it is only in comparatively recent years that Walmer has emerged from the state of quite a small village; as the following particulars will show.

According to a return made in 1578, there were here at that time only 81 communicants; and, as there is no doubt that the return included all who were of an age to communicate, the total population was, therefore, in all probability, under 200. A hundred years ago from the present date, the population was about 350; and, at that time, the only house to represent what is now Lower Walmer, was the True Briton Inn; though, possibly, the Windmill which formerly stood on the beach in Lower Walmer, near Deal Castle, may also have been then in existence. In ten years, however, from that time, the population had increased to more than double; probably, in consequence of the

erection of the barracks about 1795. The extraordinary increase shewn by the census taken in 1811 (see table given below), was no doubt due, chiefly, to a large increase in the military establishment; but that the fixed population was also on the increase is shewn by the circumstance, that in 1831, when the barracks were only occupied as a Coastguard Station, the inhabitants numbered as many as 1779. That the stimulating cause, however, had been furnished by the introduction of the military element, is shewn by the answers to the Poor Law Commissioners in 1834; whence we learn, that the Government Works Barracks and Hospital, "caused, during the wars, a great influx of people," chiefly of the poorer class, many of whom lived in wretched "hovels" in Lower Walmer, or, in other words, in wooden huts, which were never intended to serve more than a temporary purpose. In 1790 the number of inhabited houses was 70; and these in 1821 had increased to 317, with a corresponding number of families; and in 1831 to 343 houses, inhabited by 372 families; which, from the circumstance that so many of the houses were then occupied by more than one family, shews that the increase in the population was chiefly among the poorer class. In 1857 the houses numbered 412. There are now about 186 houses in Upper Walmer and 513* in Lower Walmer. The population at the last census was 4309.

The following table shews the gradual increase in the population of the parish during the last 100 years; interrupted, however, by a temporary decrease between 1811 and 1821 which has already been explained:—

Year	1790	1801	1811	1821	1831	1841	1851	1861	1871	1881
Popn.	350	775	2154	1568	1779	2170	2616	3277	3816	4309

The gradual growth of the parish into a place of some importance, is still further shewn, by comparing the rateable value at different periods during the last 150 years. In 1756 a sixpenny rate produced £11 15s. 8d. only, shewing a rateable value of £471 6s. 8d. In 1798 a similar rate produced £40 15s. od., shewing a rateable value of £1630. In 1803 the parish was revalued, in consequence of which the rateable value was increased to £3375 15s. od. In 1857 the returns made to the Justices of the Peace under the County Constabulary

* This number, of course, does not include any of the Government Buildings.

Act, shew the rateable value to have then been £6311. According to Kelly's Directory, the rateable value in 1881 was £13,735. At the present time the rateable value of the whole parish *for local purposes* is £15,883 10s. 0d.; and last year (1889) with a rate at 1s. 2d. in the £1, Upper Walmer contributed £275 8s. 6d., and Lower Walmer £552 14s. 0¹/₄d.

2. CLIMATE AND HEALTHINESS.

"If any desire to restore a jaded appetite, or refresh a toil-worn mind, to win back roses to pallid cheeks, to crown their charms with the lovely hue of health, they will do well to consult the sanitary statistics of Deal and Walmer." Such was the advice of the *Deal Mercury* of March 10th, 1888, and it is advice which may be unhesitatingly endorsed. Situated, however, as these places are, upon the east coast, of course the winds in spring are somewhat trying to persons of delicate constitution, and probably no one would recommend either Deal or Walmer, at that season, for consumptive patients; but, at every other period of the year, the climate of these places will compare favourably with that of any locality on the British coast. The autumn, however, is the time *par excellence* for Walmer. Then, when other places are being deluged with rain, or, if inland, are rendered unwholesome by the noisome gases which emanate from decaying vegetation, here, at least, you may enjoy the luxuries of a dry soil and a balmy, yet invigorating, and wholesome atmosphere.

The presence of the migratory birds in large numbers throughout the greater part of the autumn, proves that they at least have discovered and appreciate the less known charms of Walmer. As late last year (1889) as November 7th, I counted upwards of sixty martins resting on the sunny side of Walmer Lodge, while many others were circling through the air in joyous flight. The martins were still here on November 13th, after which date, however, most of them disappeared. Nor was this circumstance of the martins remaining here so far into November, by any means unusual; on the contrary, I have known them to remain much later. Last autumn was unusually stormy, and all these birds had

fled by the 20th of November; whereas, in some seasons, I have observed them here in small numbers even in December. The latest date on which I have known of their presence, is December 17th.

But let us examine the sanitary statistics referred to in the quotation above. What do they tell us? That in 1887 the death-rate for Deal was 14·8 per thousand for the twelve months, while that for Walmer was as low as 11 per 1000; and, that during the same period, there was almost an absolute immunity from zymotic diseases, the deaths from which only amounted to one in the thousand. But good as this report was, that for 1888 was even better; in proof of which I will merely quote a paragraph which appeared in the *Kentish Observer* of March 7th, 1889:—"Walmer, Mr. R. S. Davey, M.D., Medical Officer of Health, writes to say that he sees 'the distinction is claimed for Beeston, Notts., of having the lowest death-rate for 1888 in England and Wales—namely, 10·8 per 1000—I beg to inform you that the death-rate of Walmer, with a population of 4632, during the same period, was 9·7 per 1000.'"

3. THE BOATMEN AND THEIR AVOCATIONS.

The original village of Walmer having been mainly on the rising ground at *Upper* Walmer, the character of the population, was, until a comparatively recent date, to a great extent agricultural. Nevertheless, in the time of Queen Elizabeth, the sea-faring element in this place was not much inferior to what we then find at Deal; for in 1586, when the latter place had six vessels with a total tonnage of sixteen, Walmer had five with a total tonnage of eleven.

The fact is, that the growth of Deal is scarcely of older date than that of Walmer. Leland, the antiquary, who was librarian to Henry VIII., describes Deal as "a Fissheher village, half a myle fro ye shore of the sea"; which, in plain terms, and according to modern standards, means, that Deal was a very little place, that its inhabitants were chiefly of the sea-faring class, and that they were content to live *about a mile** from the scene of their operations. Hasted

* For remarks on Leland's "half a mile" see p. 2.

says, respecting the ancient village of Deal, that "the only village here was that called Upper Deal, which was composed of the habitations of a few poor fishermen only"; and Pritchard traces the origin of Lower Deal to the "settlement of seafaring people on its sea margin," consequent on the increase of trade and commerce, in the time of Elizabeth.* Possibly by the time of Charles II., the population of Deal had increased to something like 2000 inhabitants, but it could scarcely have been more; for it should not be forgotten, that modern Deal owed its existence, in a great measure, to the wars at the end of the last and beginning of the present century; when it suddenly sprang into importance, as a place for the embarkation of troops and victualling of vessels of war.

Lower Walmer sprang into being at much about the same time as modern Deal, and in consequence of very much the same causes. Its inhabitants, too, at least the poorer sort, are of much the same character, and earn their living in the same way, that is, as the phrase goes, "on the water"; while, on the other hand, those of Upper Walmer are many of them of the agricultural class, or men employed at the extensive Brewery and Malting-houses belonging to the firm of Thompson and Son.

It will have already been inferred, from the reasons that led to the growth of Lower Walmer, that one of the principal employments of the boatmen here, especially in the olden time, consisted in taking off provisions to vessels in the Downs. The men engaged in this useful service were, and still are, locally known as "Hovellers"; a term of extremely doubtful origin, but generally supposed to have arisen, from a fancied analogy between the Boatmen in their light craft, and the "Hobilers," or light cavalry, of bygone days.†

* Pritchard's *History of Deal*, p. 201.

† May not the word Hovellers be a corruption of "Owlers," that is, persons engaged in the "Owling Trade," which was the name commonly applied to the occupation of the *Smugglers* some two hundred years ago. [*Treasury Papers*, William and Mary, lxix., 35. June 10, 1760, Letter of Walter Devereux to the Lords of the Treasury, or Commissioners of Customs, it is doubtful which. The subject of the letter is the prevention of smuggling on the coast of Kent, and the term "Owling Trade" is used in such a manner as to prove its general acceptance at that time.] The designation of "Owlers" was most fittingly applied to men whose avocation required the shroud of darkness; and that the business of the *Hovellers* is still chiefly carried on at night, is sufficiently shewn by the circumstance mentioned in Parish and Shaw's *Kentish Dialect*, p. 80, namely, that "in some families, the children are taught to say in their prayers, 'God bless father and mother, and send them a good hovel to-night.'"

Another employment of the hovellers, and one for which, from their intimate acquaintance with the shoals and quicksands of these dangerous waters, they are peculiarly fitted, consists in rendering assistance to passing vessels. Full many a one have they rescued from certain destruction on the Goodwin Sands ; and many thousands have they resupplied with " ground tackling," which had been compelled, through stress of weather, to slip their moorings.

To keep the roadstead free from débris, in the shape of lost anchors and chains, is a further service of importance which the boatmen render ; though this does not in their own parlance come under the head of hovelling. That "sweeping," as they call it, is, however, a most important work, may readily be imagined ;—the value of the Downs as an anchorage depends upon it : for if such sources of entanglement as lost anchors, were allowed to accumulate on the bottom, the time would soon come, when no vessel would be able to leave its moorings, without some sacrifice of time, or tackle, or perhaps of both.

All the employments that have been enumerated, which formerly were very remunerative to the boatmen, have been rapidly declining during the last half-century in consequence of the adoption of steam, the substitution of chains for hempen cables, and the improvements in ships appointments generally.

A lucrative means of increasing their earnings formerly existed for the boatmen, in the opportunities presented by the contraband trade. A volume might easily be filled with the details of smuggling transactions, in which the boatmen of this neighbourhood have figured ; and not the least interesting part of the narration, would be furnished by the ingenuity and fertility of resource displayed by the smugglers, afloat and ashore, in order to elude the vigilance of the revenue-officers.

Even as long ago as the year 1700, the whole extent of the south-east coast had become notorious for smuggling, and the cliffs between Walmer and Dover were described, in an official despatch to the Lords of the Treasury, as being " as noted for running goods as any part of Kent " ; while in order to cope with this growing evil the construction was advised of some small vessels of a special type, described as follows :—" Not to exceed 7 tons, and to contain eight able men, and to be as nimble in rowing and sailing as the French shallops or

lemanores . . . not to carry cannon or culverin, but a couple of smart guns to sling a pound bullet ; nor to carry ballast more than arms and ammunition, and the tackle to wind up their boat ; nor would (they require) a crab or capstan on shore, but would have on board what would perform it quicker and with fewer hands." *

But in spite of all the repressive measures adopted by the Government, the smugglers continued, at the beginning of the present century, to have things pretty much their own way ; in fact, matters had grown much more serious, in consequence, no doubt, of the long-continued wars having supplied the Government with plenty of work of another sort altogether. But peace having been concluded in 1815, a vigorous Coast-Blockade was inaugurated in the following year, by which the death-blow was given to the "Owling Trade." The method adopted by the authorities was as follows. A large number of men, well officered, whose names were on the books of the "*Ganymede*" frigate, Captain McCulloch, stationed in the Downs, were detailed for duty at various points on the coast ; with strict orders to search all persons and boats coming ashore, and to confiscate all excisable goods, as well as the boats of those detected. The illicit trade, however, died hard ; but the Government were determined, and the Coast-Blockade was maintained, with more or less rigour, till 1831. The vessels engaged in this service in succession to the *Ganymede*, were, first, the *Severn*, and subsequently, the *Ramillies* and *Talavera* ; and the number of men employed in the Blockade must have been very considerable, since some of them were quartered in the South Barracks, others at the Royal Naval Hospital, and others again in Sandown Castle ; while in 1824 a chaplain was appointed "to do duty to" these men.

The repression of smuggling no doubt contributed, in some degree at least, to the gradual diminution in the numbers of the noted luggers of this district ; though the improvements in navigation, and especially the extensive adoption of steam, have, ostensibly at all events, been the principal causes. Almost the only employment for these craft now, consists in "going to the westward" with the

* Cal. Treasury Papers, Will. III., lxix., 35.

brave and hardy mariners, six to a lugger; who beat about at the entrance to the channel, on the lookout for vessels homeward bound and needing assistance through the narrow waters. Their voyages are often a month or six weeks long, and not unattended with danger, as many a bereaved household has known to its cost; in proof of which I need only mention an incident still fresh in the memories of all in Walmer, namely, the loss on the night of Oct. 29th, 1887, off Shanklin, Isle of Wight, of the Walmer lugger "*Pride of the Sea*," with all hands.

Fishing is carried on here with more or less success during a considerable portion of the year; the principal seasons being May for mackerel, the autumn for whiting, and the winter months for herring, sprats and cod. The sprats are largely converted into sardines at the Deal factories. Whitebait abounds during the summer months, but is very little caught. The distance from London, the high tariffs of the railway companies, and the sufficiently heavy charges of the middle-men, are great obstacles to the prosperity of the fishermen; but, besides these drawbacks, their fishing-ground is in the direct track of every vessel that passes up or down channel, so that losses in nets, torn, or carried away, are very frequent; while they are subject, also, to occasional depredations by crafty French or Belgian fishermen, who steal among the nets under the cover of darkness, and create great havoc.

4. THE LIFE-BOAT.

In the year 1857 the National Lifeboat Institution placed the first life-boat at Walmer, which was named, after the club by whom it was presented to the Institution, the "*Royal Thames Yacht Club*." This boat was here 13 years, and saved twenty-one lives. It was succeeded in 1870 by another life-boat, whose name is not recorded; probably because it remained here but a very short time, and performed no particular service. This was replaced in 1871 by the "*Centurion*," a remarkably good boat, which is said on one occasion to have proved its excellent qualities as a life-boat, by righting itself when capsized under canvas. Seventy-two lives were saved by the *Centurion*; and it remained here

until superseded in 1884 by the present boat, known as the "*Civil Service*, No. 4."

The crew of the life-boat is composed of the first thirteen competent boatmen who secure belts after the bell is rung, together with two appointed cockswains. At the present time the first cockswain is John T. Mackins, and the second Henry Parker.

When signals of distress are seen at night, or when rockets are fired from any of the light-ships, a *red* rocket is sent up from the beach, signifying "signals observed, getting ready"; and, immediately after the launch, the boatmen ashore signal the fact by firing off a *green* rocket. In the daytime a flag is hoisted on the flag-staff, instead.

5. POOR LAW.

Down to the time of the Reformation the Statute Book contained no provision for the relief of the poor, the benevolence exercised by the monastic institutions, as well as by private individuals, having rendered any legal enactment on the subject unnecessary. But the suppression of the monasteries and the confiscation of their revenues to lay impropiators, quickly caused the necessity to be felt; with the result that numerous acts to provide for the poor, were passed in the reign both of Henry VIII. and of his successors. None of these statutes were, however, attended with the success that could have been wished; the great trouble having always been the immense difficulty in discriminating between the worthy poor, that is the aged and infirm, and those, who, though able-bodied, were either unable to find employment or preferred to follow poverty as a profession. One of the numerous statutes of this period (39 Eliz. c. iii.), called into existence the officers known as overseers of the poor, and, together with a subsequent act (43 Eliz. c. ii.), laid the foundation of the modern Poor Law;* though that the functions of the overseers have meanwhile undergone considerable change, may be seen from the mere enumeration of their original duties, which were "to set to work children and such as had no means to

* V. Foulman Smith's *The Parish*, pp. 144-5.

maintain themselves, and to provide for the lame, impotent, old, and blind",* in which duties they were associated with the churchwardens as overseers *ex-officio*, by the statutes of Elizabeth.

The modern system of "Unions" had its origin in the act, known as Gilbert's Act (22 Geo. III., c. 83), passed in the year 1782 ; which gave adjacent parishes the power to *unite*, for the foundation and support of a poor-house for permanent relief, under the control of proper guardians, who had also entrusted to them the power of dispensing out-door relief to deserving cases. It was, however, left to the discretion of parishes, whether they would adopt this act or not ; and it was not until ten years later that this parish was incorporated under the provisions of Gilbert's Act, to form the River Union, in conjunction with the following parishes :—Alkham, Buckland, Caple, Charlton, Ewell, Eythorne, Upper Hill Folkestone, Hougham, St. James's Dover, Ringwould, River, and Whitfield. This was done on October 13th, 1792 ; and so matters continued till after the passing of the Poor Law Amendment Act in 1834.

Long before this, however, the people of Walmer had very much regretted the arrangement ; and no stone seems to have been left unturned by them, in their efforts to leave the River Union and obtain a poor-house of their own. On July 15th, 1816, the Vestry passed a resolution, " That a committee be appointed to view the Old Barracks in Deal, and that the Vestry do consider whether it will be advisable to treat with Mr. Leith for the use of them " ; and, a few days later (July 20), we find Mr. Leith making an offer, " to permit the parishioners to occupy a part of the Old Barracks in Deal, for the use of the paupers, at the yearly rent of five shillings." Mr. Leith's offer was " forthwith accepted," though nevertheless, for some reason or other, the overtures appear to have fallen through ; probably in consequence of Mr. Leith deciding to demolish the Barracks, as we find him about the same time presenting some old material from the Barracks, consisting of roof, timber, tiles and flooring, towards the alterations then carried out at the old Parish Church.

* *Ibid.*, p. 153.

Thus foiled in their efforts to obtain the old barracks at Deal, the parishioners turned a covetous eye on the newer barracks at Walmer, which appear at that time to have been almost entirely unoccupied; and accordingly in the following September an application was made to the War Office, but without success, "for leave to occupy some part of the Barracks for the use of the Poor." The proposition to withdraw from the River Union, appears, in fact, to have been the dominant idea of the parishioners at this time, and the vestry seem to have been, like a drowning man, ready to grasp at the first straw.

The idea of the Barracks was renewed in August, 1817; when it was resolved unanimously Aug. 19th :—"that in the opinion of this Vestry, the state of the Parish the Vestry having duly considered the same), would be greatly benefited by the establishment of a Poor House within the Parish"; to which was added the further resolution, "that the present Cavalry Barracks would be very desirable for that purpose if the same can be rented on moderate terms, and that application should be made to the Commissioners for Barrack Affairs, or other proper authority, for the purpose of obtaining them."

A very laudable effort was made in the beginning of 1817, to provide employment for the able-bodied poor, by means of a Net Manufactory under the management of the parish officials, who employed a man (Mr. Joseph Flower) for sixteen shillings a week, as superintendent. The scheme, however, does not appear to have met with the success it deserved; since, before the end of the year (Nov. 20), it was resolved, "that the whole of the Manufactory should be entirely done away with on the 31st of December." The "implements of the Net Manufactory," however, were kept in hand until the following October (1818), when they were sold by public auction.

The answers given to the Poor Law Commissioners in 1834, throw a considerable amount of light on the doings of this time, and are therefore worthy of some consideration. From them we get the following particulars, respecting the amount paid in relief of the poor, during the year ending Lady-day, 1834 :—

Relief paid in 1834.

		£	s.	d.
Males,	{ Able-bodied,	343	16	4
	{ Infirm,	78	10	4
	{ Totally incapable	92	10	10
		<hr/>		
		£515	7	6 (<i>sic</i>)
Females,	{ Able-bodied,	212	6	6
	{ Infirm,	38	10	10
		<hr/>		
		£250	17	4
Bastards 13 at 2s. per week,		67	12	0
In poor,		224	1	11
Add incidental expenses, law, overseers salary, etc., about		200	0	0
		<hr/>		
Total cost of poor 1834,		£1257	18	9

The total number relieved, including both in and out-poor during the above period, was as follows:—

Able-bodied men,	63.	Males in poor-house,	14.
Infirm,	5.	Females, do.	14.
Totally disabled,	8.		
Females above 16,	{ Able-bodied, 19.	Children under 16	{ Able, 62.
	{ Infirm, 7.	and above 9,	{ Infirm, 0.

The able-bodied men were employed in mending roads, picking stones, and the like, under a contract with the trustees of the turnpike-road running through this parish: for which the parish received from the said trustees £23 per annum, and expended, (ostensibly) in the work, £343 16s. 4d., “besides the cost of tools” and other sundries.

That the system of giving work to able-bodied paupers was an utter failure is shewn by the confession of the Vestry:—“We can hardly find even apparent employment, and the demoralization is very great.”

The enormous amount expended annually in the relief of the poor, in itself speaks volumes, and would, without any other evidence, point to a very extraordinary condition of affairs; but read the explanation of the Vestry themselves:—“We think it but fair to inform the Commissioners, that we have had many difficulties to contend with in the parish. The trade of the boatmen has been of late much diminished, in consequence of the great improvements in navigation. Many of the families of the boatmen are often in the Parish, and

indeed much distressed, and again the difficulty of ascertaining what they really do earn is great. There are but few resident freeholders of much property who take enough interest in the concerns of the parish to attend the vestry meetings—many of the houses being let for lodgings—and the time of the principal tradesmen and smaller proprietors, is too much taken up in their business to allow them to give that attention to parish concerns which more independent parishioners might give. The poor rates have increased 10 per cent. within the last two years. The Government works (Hospital) and Barracks at Deal (close adjoining), caused during the war a great influx of people; many of the worst of whom lived here in hovels let at a high rent, and so gained settlements. There are eight public houses and two beer shops in the parish, which consume much of the earnings of the poor, and which, from the population of the parish, are many of them unnecessary."

The return shews, further, some of the difficulties and disadvantages arising from the union with River. The work-house was too far off, having been eleven miles distant, and Walmer had too small a share in the Union in comparison with its requirements; this parish having been entitled only to send seven indoor paupers, though the actual number sent at one time had been as many as thirty-two. At the time of the inquiry there were actually 27 Walmer paupers in the River work-house, and of course twenty of these were liable to be turned out, if the other parishes had happened to send their full complement. But, beside all this, the affairs of the Union were badly managed, and an under official, one Edmunds, a clerk illegally appointed to the Treasurer as his Assistant, was guilty of frauds to a very considerable extent.

The position of affairs at Walmer as revealed in the statement to the Commissioners, is a very fair sample of the abuses which the Poor Law Amendment Act was intended to reform, and, whatever the disadvantages of the poor-law as it is at present, there can be no manner of doubt that on the whole matters have been very much improved. Before the passing of the above-mentioned Amendment Act in 1834, it was by no means an uncommon thing in some parts of Kent, for a dozen able-bodied agricultural labourers to be seen before a bench of magistrates, "defiantly demanding employment or relief"; and there were

instances, as at Headcorn, where the poor rates amounted to 14s. in the £1, or even to 21s. in the £1, as at Biddenden and some other parishes. And nothing could more strongly illustrate the rottenness of the old system, than the fact that young men are known to have been depositors in savings banks, of course not using their own names, while actually in receipt of parish relief.*

At length in 1835 the River Union was dissolved in consequence of a visit by Sir Francis Head, a Poor Law Commissioner; and an attempt was now made by the parochial authorities at Walmer, to form, in accordance with the recommendation of the Commissioners, a Union with its neighbour Deal. This was in February, but the overtures to Deal having fallen through, in consequence, apparently, of opposition from that quarter, a deputation consisting of Mr. Leith, Mr. Bridges, and the parish officials, were appointed on the following 23rd March, to consult with the adjoining parishes of Ringwould, Mongeham, Ripple, and Sutton, as to the possibility of uniting with them. This attempt, however, like the last, also proved abortive, and in the following month Walmer joined the Eastry Union.†

6. THE NATIONAL AND INFANT SCHOOLS.

The first trace of any parochial school for the education of the children of the working classes in this parish, is supplied by Seymour's Survey (pub. 1776); where mention is made of "a new school lately erected here by the spontaneous benevolence of the Rev. Mr. Denward," and supported by subscriptions. This school, it is needless to say, was in Upper Walmer, because Lower Walmer did not then exist. How long Mr. Denward's school remained in use it is impossible to tell with absolute certainty, but it appears to have been the same as that referred to in the vestry minutes of Dec. 14th, 1837; wherein it is recorded, that, on the occasion of the perambulation of the parish bounds, the Ripple parishioners were

* *Furleys Weald of Kent*, vol. ii., pt. ii., p. 606.

† The Eastry Union embraces the following parishes viz.: Ash-next-Sandwich, Barfreston, Betteshanger, Chillenden, Deal, Eastry, Elmstone, Eythorne, Goodnestone, Great Mongeham, Ham, Knowlton, Little Mongeham, Nonington, Northbourne, Preston-by-Wingham, Ripple, Sandwich, Sholden, Staple-next-Wingham, Stourmouth, Sutton-by-Dover, Tilmanstone, Walder-share, Walmer, Wingham, Woodnesborough, and Worth.

to be met "at the Charity Schools at 11 a.m."; and if this supposition is correct, which I do not much doubt, Mr. Denward's school must have been the same as the "National Schools at Upper Walmer," which were long used conjointly by the parishes of Walmer and Ringwould, and which were really in the parish of Ripple. The latter continued in use until the year 1856.

An infant school was started in Lower Walmer on Oct. 11th, 1838, through the energy of Miss S. E. French; who leased for this purpose a coach-house and stable, together with a yard for a playground, situated in the Cambridge Road; and caused two rooms to be added for the mistress, at a cost, including further alterations, of £104 10s. od. The yearly rent of these premises was £5; and the Duke of Wellington is named among the subscribers. In little more than a year (Oct. 31st, 1839), these premises were made over by Mrs. French to the Rev. R. D. Backhouse, incumbent of the parish, and others, as trustees, on the payment of £122 10s. 8d. for improvements.

In 1856 the site of the present National and Infant Schools, measuring 155 ft. by 120 ft., with a frontage of 155 ft. on Canada Road, was purchased of the trustees of the Leith Estate for the sum of £201 10s. od., the site being conveyed "unto the Perpetual Curate and Churchwardens" of the parish and their successors, as trustees (May 22nd, 1856). The schools which were then erected are calculated to accommodate about 300 children.

In 1873 steps were taken to provide an Infant School at Upper Walmer, in addition to the schools already existing in Canada Road. A piece of ground containing 16 perches, and conveniently situated at the corner of Church Street, near the middle of Upper Walmer, was purchased by the "Minister and Churchwardens" for the sum of £210. The school premises which were subsequently erected thereon, were calculated to accommodate about 60 infants.

7. HER MAJESTY'S JUBILEE.

This great national event was duly celebrated at Walmer on June 20th and 21st, 1887, the principal festivities having been on the latter day.

On Monday, June 20th, a Special Thanksgiving Service was held in the old parish church at 3 p.m. The church was thronged, the children from Walmer National Schools having added at least five hundred to the congregation. These came marching to church with flags and banners, and preceded by the Fife and Drum Band of the Royal Marines, which accompanied the main body of the youngsters from the Lower Walmer Schools to Upper Walmer, where they were joined, at the corner of Church Street, by the Upper Walmer contingent. After the service, the procession of children re-formed, and proceeded to the Brewery ; where, by kind permission of Messrs. Thompson and Son, a tea was provided, in the newly-erected malt-house, from the funds raised by the Walmer Jubilee Committee. Some 700 children sat down to tea, reinforcements of infants too young to attend divine service, having meanwhile arrived in waggons from Lower Walmer. After tea, the National Anthem having been sung, the children adjourned to a neighbouring field, where swings, games, races, donkey-rides, and other amusements, were provided.

On the following day, Tuesday, June 21st, a dinner was given at 1 p.m. in Messrs. Thompson and Son's malt-house, which was suitably decorated for the occasion, to such of the adult population as chose to accept the invitation of the Committee ; and these numbered very little short of seven hundred persons. Many of the old and infirm people of Lower Walmer assembled at the Life-boat House shortly before noon, and were conveyed thence to Upper Walmer in waggons kindly lent for the occasion. At the close of the feast, the National Anthem was sung ; and each man and woman having been presented with an ounce of tobacco, or a quarter of a pound of tea, respectively, all thereupon proceeded to the field, as on the previous day, where races, tugs of war, and other amusements, were indulged in. Nor were the sterner sex allowed to have it all their own way ; not the least successful amongst the female aspirants for Isthmian fame having been the wife of a boatman from Lower Walmer, who carried off several prizes. Towards night, at about a quarter to ten, an immense bonfire was lighted on the shingle to the northward of Walmer Castle, the firing of which was announced and responded to by preconcerted arrangement with the Minster people, by the discharge of six rockets.

A good deal of bunting was displayed, throughout the celebration, from the houses both in Upper and Lower Walmer; and at night a great many windows were illuminated.

At the Barracks the day was observed as a general holiday, but without any ceremonial. Punishments for all minor offences were remitted, and general leave was granted until 11 p.m.

8. PROTESTANT REFUGEE FAMILIES.

The local directory still furnishes instances of names in Deal and Walmer which are undoubtedly of French, or Walloon origin, such for example as the following, viz. :—Constant, Giraud, Mercer, Myhill, Mumbray, Mummerie, Taverner, Verrier, and Wyborne. Several of these families, as well as some others which possibly ought to be included in the list, are shewn by the Walmer parish registers to have been located here from at least the latter part of the seventeenth century, and some of them were here much earlier. Thus, to give one or two instances, we find the name of Verier in 1604, and Mumbrey and Mumbreie, different spellings doubtless of the same name, in 1624.

But the registers also furnish us with the names of other refugee families, which are no longer represented here, as for instance, Adgoe, Adie, Ambler, Amler, Bellemey, Brice, Buttrier, De L'Angle, Ffremblie or Ffremly, Huguessen, Gant, Gyllow, Lombart, Muns, Ombler (doubtless the same as Ambler and Amler), Paramor, and others; of which Amler occurs as early as 1561, Bellemey in 1568, Gyllow in 1574, Ombler in 1618, Lambart in 1626, Brice and Gant in 1628, Adgoe in 1640, Muns in 1641, Ffremblie in 1643 and Adie and Buttrier in 1644.

Many of these families, no doubt, were represented amongst those who took refuge in this country, in consequence of the religious persecutions in the Netherlands under Philip II. of Spain and his faithful servant the Duke of Alva; which was certainly the case for instance with the Gyllows or Gillowes, who are represented at Sandwich to this day.

Others may have come over in 1641, in which year the Walloon settlement at Canterbury was largely reinforced, in consequence of the war in Picardy, Artois, and Flanders. But others, again, were driven from France by the persecutions of the Huguenots inaugurated by Louis XIV., by his revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685; and, of these last, we have notable examples in the names of Hugessen and De L'Angle. According to Mr. Smiles, James Hugessen, the first of the Hugessens in England, was a refugee from Dunkirk, who settled at Dover, but afterwards removed to Sandwich.* The manor of Walmer was from 1627 to 1789 in the possession of this family, the head of which is now Lord Brabourne. The family of De L'Angle was represented here, from 1757 to 1771, by John Maximilian De L'Angle, who held the living of Walmer during that time.† Thomas Paramor, of refugee descent, held the living of Walmer from 1680 to 1701, and was also rector of East Langdon during the same period.

As throwing further light on the subject of refugee families in this place, it may be mentioned, that there were Walloon Settlements at Sandwich and Canterbury, and both French and Walloons at Dover. The Sandwich settlement dated from the time of Queen Elizabeth, who, in the third year of her reign, gave liberty to such of these "Strangers" to reside there, but not exceeding a certain specified number, "as should be approved of by the Archbishop, and the Bishop of London,"‡

9. EPITOME OF RECENT HISTORY.

1807. An Act was passed (47 Geo. III., c. 35):—"For the more easy recovery of Small Debts within the Town and Port of Sandwich, and the Villis of Ramsgate and Sarr, and the Parishes of Minster, St. Laurence, Stonar, Monkton, and St. Nicholas in the Isle of Thanet, Walmer, Ash next Sandwich, Eastry,

* *The Huguenots*, by Dr. Smiles, pp. 392, 512.

† For remarks on the De L'Angle pedigree *vide* pp. 110, 111.

‡ For further information on the subject of the Protestant Refugees in England, see "*Protestants from France in their English Homes*," by S. W. Ker-shaw, London, 1885; and, also, by the same author, the interesting pamphlet, "*Foreign Refugee Settlements in East Kent*" (read at the Dover Congress Brit. Archæological Association), 1884. *Vide* also Appendix XI.

Wingham, Staple, Goodnestone next Wingham, Chillenden, Nonnington, Woodnesborough, otherwise Winsborough, Eythorne, Word, otherwise Worth, Elmstone, Preston next Wingham, Ickham, Wickhambreaux, Waldershare, Barfreston, Shepherdswell, otherwise Sibbertswold, Wymenswold, Barham, Patricxbourn, Bishopsbourn, Beaksbourn, Littlebourn, Stodmarsh and Stourmouth." [Smith's *Bibliotheca Cantiana*, p. 58.]

1811. In accordance with an Act of this year, 51 Geo. III., cap. 36, "Cinque Ports Justices" are appointed for the Deal division of the liberties of the Cinque Ports; Walmer and Ringwould being included in this division. The said justices hold their sessions at Deal.

1816. A scheme was promulgated "for associating the Boats and Smacks of Deal, Walmer, and Ringwould, for the purpose of carrying on the Herring Fishery. [Smith's *Bibliotheca Cantiana*, p. 172.]

1821, *November 9th*. "The Deputy of the Ville" was instructed by the Vestry "to employ a person to do the office of a Watchman in the Parish, at pay equal to that of a labourer." [*Vestry Minutes*.]

1822, *January 18th*. A second Watchman to be employed on the same terms, "one to guard the upper and the other the lower part of Walmer. [*Vestry Minutes*.]

1832. Walmer was united with Deal and Sandwich to form a parliamentary borough, by statute 2 William IV. c. 45.

1833, *June 27th*. Two parish Beadles were appointed, James Bocannon and Edward Hall, whose duty should be "to conduct Vagrants out of this parish, and detecting depredators"; their pay to be nine shillings per week, each. [*Vestry Minutes*.] The following resolution was passed by the Vestry with regard to these men rather more than a month later:—"that James Bucannon and Edward Hall be continued as Officers to turn out Vagrants and correct other nuisances in the Parish, and that they be each supplied with a blue coat with a red collar—a staff—and a Hat to correspond." [*Vestry Minutes*, Aug. 1st, 1833.]

1835. This year it was proposed by the Municipal Boundary Commissioners "to annex Lower Walmer to the town of Deal, Upper Walmer being assessed to the County and Lower Walmer to Deal." This proposition met with great

opposition in Walmer, and a petition was sent to the Lords of the Treasury, "praying that the whole Parish be left as it is at present belonging to Sandwich." [*Vestry Minutes.*]

1835, *February 5th.* The Vestry resolved "that the Parish ought to have an Efficient Constabulary Force, therefore that the Sandwich Watch Committee be requested to appoint such two Parishioners as the local magistrates should nominate to act as Constables under the Provision of the Act, 5 and 6 Will. IV., cap. 76. [*Vestry Minutes.*]

1843. A suggestion was made by the Duke of Wellington before the Shipwreck Committee of the House of Commons, as to "the possibility of constructing places of defence on the Goodwin Sands for the special protection of the Downs and the Channel, as well as on other and such like banks upon our coasts for the protection of our trade generally."

1846. On January 8th in this year the Vestry met for the purpose of "taking into consideration the proposed Railway, or Railways, passing through a portion of the parish." It appears that two lines were then proposed; one by the "Dover and Deal Railway and Cinque Ports, Thanet, and Coast Junction Company"; and the other by the "Dover and Deal Railway Company"; and the Vestry unanimously resolved, "that the surveyor of the highways be instructed to signify their dissent to the solicitors of both Railway Companies" for the following reasons:—"Because the line proposed by the Dover and Deal Railway and Cinque Ports, Thanet, and Coast Junction Company is an unnecessary interference with the present well formed roads of this parish, was tending to annoy and endanger passengers thereon, besides incessantly disturbing the quiet of this fashionable place of resort"; and with regard to the other company:—"Because the revival of the Dover and Deal Railway though not so detrimental to the Inhabitants generally, yet is a nuisance to many, and quite uncalled for, seeing that the North Kent Railway Company intend a far preferable line sufficiently near to Walmer." [*Vestry Minutes.*]

1846, *March 5th.* The Vestry took into consideration "the propriety of having a paid constable for the parish," and a favourable resolution having been passed, James Parsons, formerly of the Metropolitan Police, was selected; and a

"Supervising Committee" were appointed, whose duties consisted in receiving a weekly report from the paid constable. The appointment seems to have met with a good deal of opposition, and Parsons himself was not a very satisfactory specimen of a constable. He continued, however, to perform his duties in some sort of fashion, and on March 3rd, 1853, a Committee was formed "for the purpose of inducing Parsons to attend to his duties in a more efficient manner."

1847. The County Court for the recovery of small debts was this year established at Deal; and it met for the first time on May 5th. The Court meets at Deal once in two months, and the following places are included within its jurisdiction, viz.:—Betteshanger, Deal, Great Mongeham, Kingsdown, Little Mongeham, Northbourne, Ringwoud, Ripple, Sholden, Cottington, Foulmead, Sutton, Tilmanstone, Upper Deal, Upper Walmer, and Lower Walmer.

July 1st. The South Eastern Railway Company opened their Branch Line from Minster to Deal.

1848. Plans were submitted by Mr. G. C. Redman (of London) to the Duke of Wellington, for the erection of a fort, with a lighthouse attached, on the Goodwin Sands.

1854, *August 10th.* A Cricket Match (said to have been the fourth of its kind) was played on the Goodwin Sands, the leaders having been Mr. Morris Thompson and Mr. Hammond of Walmer. The event is recorded in that recently published work "*Memorials of the Goodwin Sands*," in the following terms:—"Captain Pearson and a picked crew of the 'Spartan,' one of the finest luggers on Deal beach, were invited for the occasion. The day was beautifully calm, and the players were safely landed about 5 p.m. They consisted of twenty-four persons all told. After a long and careful search a spot was at length found sufficiently high and dry for the purpose, where the wickets were at once pitched, and the game began, and was continued with uncommon spirit and gusto until sunset, the winners making 57 runs. The ground was intersected in every direction by narrow and deep gullies, into which it was almost dangerous to step, as well as by numerous small pools of water. But nothing daunted by these apparent obstacles, the 'fielding' was capitally managed, although, as in one of the former matches, thorough wettings seemed to be the order of the game, when

the course of the ball had to be closely and quickly followed. The evening was very fine, and the return voyage, by bright moonlight, was much enjoyed."

1860. At a Vestry Meeting held on Nov. 22nd, for the purpose of determining whether a rate should be made for lighting the parish with gas," it was resolved "to light the Upper part of the Parish."

1862, *Nov. 20th.* A meeting of the Vestry was held to "take into consideration a notice which had recently appeared of intention to apply to Parliament for powers to annex Walmer to Deal for municipal and other purposes." The Vestry adjourned to the *George and Dragon*, where an antagonistic resolution was passed. The proposition had in fact no supporters in Walmer. [*Vestry Minutes.*]

April 3rd. The first steps were taken for placing the whole parish under the Improvement Act. [*Vestry Minutes.*]

1863. The parish was revalued under the new Parochial Assessment Act. [*Vestry Minutes*, Jan. 22nd, 1863.]

1864. Pritchard who published his History of Deal in this year says:—"Lower Walmer has undergone considerable improvement of late years, by the removal of very many temporary huts and dwellings that had been hastily constructed for the accommodation of the married soldiers with families when the barracks were filled with troops at the beginning of the French war." [*History of Deal*, p. 339.]

1865, *January 6th.* The Vestry resolved "that the Local Government Act, 1858, be adopted in the parish of Walmer"; and that "the Local Board for carrying out the above Act, consist of eighteen elective members." [*Vestry Minutes.*]

1866. The Sewage Works were carried out at Lower Walmer; the loan for the purpose having amounted to £1250.

1869, *September 9th.* A meeting of the Vestry was held for the purpose of considering the 4th section of the Poor Rate Assessment and Collection Act, 1869 (32 and 33 Vict., c. 41), and it was resolved:—"That the owners of all rateable hereditaments situate in the parish to which section 4 of the Poor Rate Assessment and Collection Act, 1869, extends, shall be rated to the Poor Rate in

respect of such rateable hereditaments instead of the occupiers, in all rates made after 29 Sept., 1869."

1877. Sidesmen were first appointed for the parish church at the Easter Vestry this year.

1878, *January 17th*. The Vestry met for the purpose of considering "a bill about to be presented to Parliament, entitled a 'Bill to confer further powers upon the Company of Proprietors of the Deal Waterworks' to authorise the Company to raise additional capital." Mr. George Mercer, the vestry clerk, attended, and explained the objects of the bill, and the majority approved the action of the Company, on learning "that the aforesaid Waterworks Company will undertake to supply water to the height of 25ft. from the level of the ground to any house then standing in Walmer."

1879. The sewage works at Upper Walmer were carried out; a loan of the amount of £3,320 having been raised for that purpose.

1881. The railway connecting Deal with Dover was opened, and a station was provided for Upper Walmer, just beyond the confines of the parish, and actually situated in the parish of Great Mongeham.

In the same year the Roman Catholic chapel in Upper Walmer was erected after designs by Messrs. Pugin. It is in the Decorated style.

1885. From the passing of the first Reform Bill in 1832 to this date, Deal and Walmer continued to be united with Sandwich in the exercise of the elective franchise; all three places suffered together in 1880 in consequence of corrupt practices; and this year Sandwich disappeared as a parliamentary borough, in consequence of the Redistribution Act. Walmer is now in the electoral division of St. Augustine's.

1887, *March 17th*. A public meeting was held at the Town Hall, Deal, at which a proposition was brought forward by Mr. F. Taylor, solicitor, to the following effect:—"That a Committee be appointed to take steps to acquire Deal Castle for a Public Museum," in celebration of Her Majesty's Jubilee. The proposal was seconded by Mr. Hall, a member of the Deal Town-Council, and supported by a considerable section of the Radical townspeople.

On *April 7th*, being the next board-day of the Walmer Local Board, Mr. George Mercer, clerk, was desired to inform the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, that the proposition with regard to Deal Castle had emanated entirely from Deal, that they (the Walmer Local Board) had not been consulted in the matter, and that they strongly disapproved of the suggestion, especially as the whole of the building inhabited by the captain was in the parish of Walmer.

In this month also (*April*) a public meeting was called by the Deputy from Sandwich, Mr. Henry Page, of Upper Walmer, to decide on the manner of celebrating Her Majesty's Jubilee. Earl Granville presided, and a Committee was formed.

July. The Walmer Local Board having applied to the Local Government Board for sanction to borrow £1,300 for Works of Street Improvement, an Inquiry was held at the office of the Local Board, on Monday, July 4th, 1887. The loan was sanctioned. The improvements then carried out consisted chiefly in making asphalt paths.

August. At a meeting of the Deal Town-Council on August 30th, 1887, it was reported that Deal and Walmer had been constituted, jointly, a Port Sanitary Authority.

1888, *April 16th*. A resolution was passed by the Deal Town-Council in favour of the union of Deal and Walmer, for the purposes of the Local Government Bill, then before Parliament. The proposal was, however, rejected by the Walmer Local Board at a special meeting held on April 23rd.

June 30th. A meeting was held on Hawkes Hill, Upper Walmer, to protest against its being closed to the public.

July 17th. The Walmer Local Board agreed that Parliament should be petitioned, in favour of the Cinque Ports being formed into a County, under the new Local Government Bill, then before the House.

October 3rd. A meeting of the ratepayers of "Eastry Division No. 2," was held at the Foresters' Hall, for the purpose of selecting candidates for the newly created office of County Councillor. Earl Granville presided, and remarked in his opening address that his efforts to secure the formation of the Cinque Ports into a county under the local Government Act, had been frustrated by the

radicalism of Lord Salisbury's Government. Two candidates were named at the meeting, Mr. John Matthews, and Mr. W. H. Burch Roshier, both of Upper Walmer, and a resolution in favour of the former was carried.

Mr. Burch Roshier subsequently withdrew in favour of another candidate ; but the latter having also retired from the field, Mr. Matthews was in due time declared to be elected.

The parishes forming "Eastry Division No. 2" are the following:—Barfreston pop. 117, Betteshanger 68, Eastry 1,380, Eythorne 466, Ham (57), Great Mongeham 469, Little Mongeham 172, Northbourne (947), Ripple (269), Sholden 386, Sutton 140, Tilmanstone 362, Waldershare 132, Worth (443), and Walmer (4,309) ; making a total population of 9,717.

1890, *February 7th*. The Local Board took into consideration the subject of a Promenade from Deal Castle to Walmer Lodge, and a good deal of opposition having been stirred up among the boatmen, a deputation consisting of two of their number attended, in order to lay before the Board the great inconvenience which they apprehended to the sea-faring community, if the proposed promenade were constructed. The Improvement Committee reported the concurrence of the Trustees of the Leith Estate in the proposition, and their willingness to give the necessary ground ; and recommended an application to the Local Government Board for permission to borrow the necessary amount, namely, £1,600. The matter was adjourned till the next monthly meeting, the Improvement Committee being requested to confer with the boatmen on the subject, in the meantime.





CHAPTER XVI.

PERSONAL HISTORY.

Admiral Sir Thomas Baker, K.C.B.—The family of Boys and pedigree—Admiral William Boys—Admiral Edward Walpole Browne—Captain Peter Fisher, R.N.—The Harvey family and pedigree—Admiral Sir Henry Harvey, K.B.—Admiral Sir Thomas Harvey, K.C.B.—Admiral Thomas Harvey—Admiral Henry Harvey—Captain John Harvey, R.N.—Admiral Sir John Harvey, K.C.B.—Admiral Sir Edward Harvey, G.C.B.—Admiral William Willmot Henderson, C.B.—Admiral Sir John Hill—Lieutenant Colonel Hunt, C.B.—Admiral Robert Keeler—Admiral Sir Richard Lee, K.C.B.—Captain Richard Budd Vincent, R.N., C.B.

I. SIR THOMAS BAKER, K.C.B.,

*Knight of the Order of Wilhelm of the Netherlands, and of the Sword of Sweden,
Vice Admiral of the Red Squadron.*

Sir Thomas Baker was born in 1773, and entered the navy on the 23rd of August, 1781, as a midshipman on board the *Dromedary* store-ship, being then eight years of age; and obtained the rank of lieutenant on the 13th of October, 1792.* Towards the end of 1793 he was in command of the *Lion* cutter, and a little later of the lugger *Valiant*; and he was promoted to the rank of commander on the 24th of November, 1795, for the great celerity with which he conveyed despatches in the latter to the West Indies. In 1797 he commanded the *Fairy* sloop; and on the 13th of June of the same year became post-captain

* There appears to be a discrepancy between Marshall and O'Byrne; the former asserting that Thomas Baker was in the service of the East India Company until the commencement of the French Revolution.

in the *Princess Royal*, a second rate, attached to the Channel fleet, and flag-ship at Portsmouth of Sir John Orde. A year and a half later (January, 1799) Captain Baker was appointed to the *Nemesis*, 28, which on the 12th of January, 1800, captured the French privateer *Le Renard*, carrying 14 guns and 65 men. In the summer of the latter year he was stationed in the North Sea, with a small squadron under his command; and on July 25th, having fallen in with a Danish frigate, called the *Freija*, near Ostend, with a convoy of merchantmen, he hailed her and communicated his intention of overhauling her. The captain of the *Freija* threatened to sink any boat despatched for that purpose; and when Captain Baker proceeded to carry out his object, the *Freija* fired, and, missing the boat, killed a seamen on board the *Nemesis*. This led to an action, which lasted five and twenty minutes; at the expiration of which time the *Freija* struck her colours, having suffered a loss of eight men killed and wounded, besides much damage to the ship. Captain Baker then took possession of the convoy, and brought them into the Downs. In consequence of this action the Danish Government protested against the right of searching neutral vessels *under convoy*; maintaining that there was no precedent for such a practice, and that the fact of a convoy sailing under the flag of a neutral country, was a sufficient guarantee that such convoy contained no warlike stores. The British Government, however, took an opposite view; and, notwithstanding a temporary adjustment by Lord Wentworth, who had been despatched to Denmark with the support of a strong squadron under Vice Admiral Dickson, this country speedily found a hostile confederacy of the northern powers arrayed against it, and a war ensued, which was, however, speedily brought to a termination by the battle of Copenhagen, fought on the "glorious" 2nd of April, 1801.

Captain Baker was rewarded for his part in the above affair by being appointed to the *Phoebe*, 36, stationed off the coast of Ireland. There he remained till May, 1802; and when in 1803 war again broke out, he was appointed to the *Phoenix*, of 42 guns and 245 men, with which vessel he succeeded in capturing on the 10th of August, 1805, a French frigate named *La Didon*, of 46 guns and 330 men, and known to be the fastest sailer in the French navy. As might be expected, the action was a very hot one. It com-

menced at 9.15 a.m., and continued for nearly three hours and a half within pistol shot. *La Didon* had the advantage of superior sailing powers, and, moreover, was very skilfully handled by her gallant commander, who fought his ship till she lay on the water a perfect wreck. The *Phoenix* lost in this action 12 killed and 28 wounded, and *La Didon* 27 killed and 44 wounded. Later on in the same year (Nov. 4th) Captain Baker's vessel, the *Phoenix*, assisted in the capture by Sir Richard John Strachan's squadron, of four French line-of-battle ships that escaped from the battle of Trafalgar; and on the 17th of November he was appointed to his prize the *Didon*. In the next year (19 May, 1806) he obtained the command of the frigate *Tribune*, 36; with which vessel, being in company with the *Iris*, he fell in with and destroyed the greater part of a fleet of thirty merchantmen bound from Ferrol to Bilbao under convoy of several gun-boats; and subsequently he was in command of a squadron off Bordeaux. In 1808 (May 21st) he was appointed to the *Vanguard*, 74, the flag-ship of Rear-Admiral Thomas Bertie, and was then engaged in convoying British and Swedish merchantmen through the Sound, in which service he continually came into conflict with the Danes. In December, 1812, being then in command of the *Cumberland*, 74, he proceeded with a large convoy, consisting of seventy merchantmen, to the West Indies; whence he returned in the following May with a still larger convoy of two hundred and twenty sail; and, as a mark of their gratitude, he was presented by the Masters of the London ships with a handsome service of plate. His next service was on the Dutch coast, where, in November, 1813, having been informed of the change in the fortunes of Buonaparte, he performed a very acceptable service for the Prince of Orange in landing a force of Marines for the protection of the Hague; for which he was rewarded with the Order of Wilhelm of the Netherlands. In the summer of 1814 he convoyed a fleet of merchantmen to the East Indies, whence he returned in the following April (1805) with another convoy, and received a present of £300 from the East India Company for his services.

Captain Baker was nominated a Companion of the Bath, June 4th, 1815; became a Colonel of Marines, August 12th, 1819; rear-admiral, July 19th, 1821; held the chief command on the South American station, with his flag on the

Winchester, 76, from the 6th March, 1829, to the 3rd March, 1833; was nominated a K.C.B. on the 8th January, 1831; promoted vice-admiral, 10th January, 1837; and obtained a good service pension of £300 per annum, 19th February, 1842.

He married the daughter of His Excellency Count Routh, a member of one of the most ancient and noble families in Sweden, and died on the 26th of February, 1845, aged 72, leaving several children. By the marriage of his two sisters to Admirals Sir Richard Lee and John Bazeley, he was the brother-in-law of those two distinguished officers.

2. *The family of Boys and pedigree.*

Arms:—Or, a griffin segreant sa., within a bordure gu. *Crest*:—On a chapeau gu., turned up erm, a demi-lion rampant ar., ducally crowned or.

The family of Boys is no doubt of Norman origin. One of this name, R. de Boys, is mentioned in the Roll of Battle Abbey, and appears to have been one of those who were so munificently recompensed by William I. from the spoils of the conquered Saxons. The earliest of this family, of whom there is any authentic information, however, is John Boys, of Bonnington in Goodnestone, gentleman, who held that estate in 1355. From *Berry* we get the following particulars:—"The Bonnington estate—now belonging to Sir Brook Bridges, Bart. forms a large part of Goodnestone-park, and has belonged to the ancestors of that respectable family for several generations. It is recorded in Philipot's Kent, that, amongst the title deeds of that estate, there were, in the 16th century '17 datelesse deedes' prior to 1355, most of them being conveyances and transfers of that estate in the *Boys* family. These, if legible, would probably have enabled this pedigree to have been carried back to within a century of the Norman Conquest. The family name was first spelt in these deeds, *De Bosco*, and afterwards *De Bois*."

William Boys (*a*), a descendant in the fourth generation of John Boys, of Bonnington, mentioned above, purchased Fredville in Nonington, whither he

* *Berry's Kentish Genealogies*, p. 446.

removed, but subsequently returned to Bonnington. He died at the latter place July 31st, 1507, and was buried in Goodnestone church. Two sons of this William Boys are mentioned by Berry, namely, John (*b*) and Thomas (*c*), of whom John, who inherited Fredville, was M.P. for Sandwich, and ancestor of the Boys' of Denton, Surrey, Betteshanger, Sandwich, Eythorne, and Blean. Of the Surrey, Betteshanger, and Sandwich branches more will be said presently.

The second son, Thomas, to whom was bequeathed Bonnington, died in 1508, and was through his son William (*see page 362*) the ancestor of the Boys' of Uffington (descended from William the great-grandson of Thomas), as well as of the families of Hythe and Mersham, and of the Moat in Sevington, and of Boys Hall in Willesborough (these being all descended from another Thomas, the youngest great-grandson of the above-named Thomas Boys). Through another son, Robert, he was the ancestor of the Sussex, Rolvenden, and Benenden branch; whilst yet another son, Richard, is the supposed ancestor of the Hawkhurst family. Also descended from the same Thomas Boys in the fifth generation in the direct line, was the famous Sir John Boys, of Bonnington,* who died October 8th, 1664, at the age of 57 years. And from the Uffington branch was descended Christopher Boys, of Uffington, who was appointed to the captaincy of Walmer Castle in 1677.

To return to some of the elder branches of this wide-spread family, the Surrey branch (*see page 359*) was founded by Thomas Boys, son of John Boys (*b*), of Fredville, already mentioned; and of the former it is recorded on his monument in Upper Deal church, that he was in his youth a gentleman-at-arms at Calais, and attended upon the person of King Henry the eighth at the siege of Boulogne, etc. (*See p. 360, note*.) Of the Betteshanger branch, which was founded by Edward Boys (*d*), a great-grandson of the aforementioned John Boys (*b*) of Fredville, John Boys of Betteshanger, grandson of Edward Boys, represented the county in the Long Parliament. [*Prestwich's Respublica*, 1787, p. 10.] He died

* See p. 206, *note*.

† Amongst the "Names of Delinquents who compounded with the late County Committee of Kent for their delinquency, with the amounts of their several fines," occurs the following:—"July 4th, 1651, Uffington, Christopher Boys, £30." [*Cal. of Com. for Compounding*, pt. 1, p. 457.]

October 21st, 1678, aged 72. The Betteshanger estate continued in this line down to Edward Grotius Boys, of Canterbury, who was buried at Betteshanger, July 22nd, 1706. He bequeathed the property to his cousin, Dr. Thomas Brett; and he, about the year 1713, sold it to Captain Salmon Morrice, of the royal navy, afterwards advanced to the rank of admiral.

The Sandwich and Deal branches were descended from John Boys (e), of Longbeach in Challock, of this county; the Sandwich branch having been founded by his son, of the same name; and the Deal branch by his grandson, William Boys, who came to reside in Deal about the end of the 17th century. This William Boys was married to Elizabeth, grand-daughter of Sir Roger Nevinson, of Eastry, having been her second husband; and William Boys,* of Deal, a commodore in the royal navy, and subsequently lieutenant-governor of Greenwich Hospital, was their grandson. The latter is remembered as the hero of a tragic occurrence which happened in 1746, when he was second mate of the *Luxembourg*. That vessel having taken fire when homeward bound from Jamaica, he, with twenty-three others, took to the yawl, a Deal built boat, and kept afloat for thirteen days without meat or drink, and with neither compass nor chart, until at length rescued off Newfoundland by a passing fishing-boat. His death in 1774 is recorded on a monument in the Congregational cemetery at Deal. William Boys, F.S.A., eldest son of this Commodore William Boys, is well known as the historian of Sandwich, in which place he practiced as a surgeon; he died in 1803 at Walmer, where, during the latter part of his life, he resided. Hasted dedicated one of the volumes of his *History of Kent* to him. Elizabeth, a sister of the last-mentioned William Boys, became the first link between the families of Boys and Harvey; she having married in 1768, Sir Henry Harvey, K.B., of Walmer, Admiral of the White. William Boys, the historian of Sandwich, was twice married; namely, first, to Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Wise, a merchant of Sandwich; and, afterwards, to Jane, daughter of Thomas Fuller, of Statenborough in Eastry. William Henry Boys, (a captain in the Royal Marines), son of the

* The Walmer register contains a record of the marriage of "Peter Gammon, Bachelor, and Elizabeth Boys, Spinster, Both of Deale, by License, the 7th of February, 1750." This Elizabeth was a sister of the above Commodore William Boys.

historian by the first marriage, married his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Harvey, K.B., above mentioned; while, through the issue of the second marriage, the Boys's became connected with another important family then residing in Walmer, Mary Fuller Boys having been married to Rear-Admiral Edward Walpole Browne. Thomas Boys, the eldest son of the historian by his second wife, was an admiral residing at Ramsgate; and Edward Boys, M.D., the third son, was Physician to the Fleet, and at one time surgeon at the Royal Naval Hospital at Walmer.

(a)
William Boys, of Fredville = Isabella (Phallop); will
and Bonnington; ob. proved 2 Feb. 1517(8);
31 July 1507; bu. at Goodnestone.
bu. at Goodnestone, M.I.

(b) Alice, da. of = John Boys, of Fredville = Elizabeth, d. of Thomas Boys, of = Thomasine.
John Roper, in Nonington, M.P. for Nicholas Alday, Goodnestone,
of Eltham, Sandwich; he mar. 3dly. of the Checker, in 2nd son, ob. 1508,
Kent, Agnes, da. of . . . Ashe, 1st wife. bu. in Good-
2nd wife. Hamon, of Crayford, nestone Church.
^ Kent, and ob. 1533. (Iide p. 362.)

Elizabeth. Benet. John Boys, of Denton = Elizabeth.
Edith. Anne. afterwards of Dept-
ford, 2nd son; attorney-general of
the Duchy Court of
Lancaster;
ob. May 20 1543, bu.
at Denton.
^
Boys of Denton.

Thomas Boys, gent-
at-arms at Calais,
and two years mayor
there, made capt. of
Deal Castle by Edw.
VI. 1551, bu. in Deal
Church,
Feb. 16 1562.* =
^
Boys of Surrey.

William Boys,
of Nonington,
bu. at
Nonington
Dec. 22nd
1549.

Mary, sister
and heiress of
Edward
Ringley, of
Knowlton,
knight-
marshall and
comptroller of
Calais.
A

* See page 362, *h. h.*

A

Jane, 2nd wife, d. of = Edward Boys, of Fredville in - Clara, d. of Sir
Robert Englam, Nonington; sheriff of Kent, 1577; Nicholas Wentworth,
of Bredgar, and ob. 15 Feb. 1598-9, æt. 71. of Lillington Lovell,
widow of Richard He mar. 3rdly Joan, widow of Sir Oton, porter of
Ashenden, ob. s.p. Martin Calthrop, and da. of John Calais. 1st wife.
Heath, counsellor-at-law; she was
bu. at Nonington, 10 Mar. 1598-9.

Thomas Boys, = Christiana, d. of Eythorne, 2nd son, mar. 2ndly Mary, d. of Wm. Denne, of Kingston, and relict of John Coppin; ob. Feb. 28th, 1599-0, æt. 72.	= Thos. Searles, of Wye, 1st wife, bu. at Eythorne, 28 July 1587.	William Boys, of Tilmanstone, M.P. for Queensboro' 1589, ob. s.p.	Vincent Boys, of Bekesbourne, 4th son; will dated 13 Feb. 26th Elizabeth.	= Elizabeth, d. and coheir of Richard Barry, Esq., lieutenant of Dover Castle, mar. Sept. 9 1572.	Sir John Boys, of St. Gregory's, 5th son; twice mar., but left no surviving issue.	Four daughters.
--	---	---	---	---	--	-----------------

Boys of Eythorne
and Hoad Court,
Blean.

Elizabeth, = Edward Boys, of Betteshanger, eldest son; ob. 23 Oct. 1649; mar. 3rdly, Judith Wheeler, of Tottenham High Cross, who survived her husband.	(d.) = Judith, d. and coheir of Robt. Ridley, of East Grinstead, Sussex; ob. Sept. 9th 1628. 1st wife.	(c.) John Boys, of = Afra Sparke. Longbeach in Challock, Kent, gent.; bu. at Challock, 7 Nov. 1613.	William Boys, ob. an infant.	Three daughters.
---	--	---	------------------------------	------------------

Boys of Betteshanger.

* Here is the last will of the last of Thomas Boys, esquier, sonn to John Boys of Fredville, in the Parische of Nonington, in the County of Kent, esquier, which Thomas was in last will a Gentleman at armes at Calais, and there capt. for the person of King Henry the viii. at the Siege of Briben, who was receiver of the County of Calais, during the Wars; was together mayor of the towne of Calais and after by the gift of Kinge Edward VI. in the Vth yere of his Reigne 1551 made Captayne of Deal Castell who lived the space of 40 yeres, and was buried the XVth of February in the Vth yere of the Reigne of our Soveraigne late most noble and victorious Kinge Edward the sixth.

Though the Thomas Boys his companye have died doth lye Yet Robert Boys his sonne liam. hereover one.

From tablet in south aisle of Upper Deal Church.

(See preceding page.)

(e)
John Boys, of Longbeach, Afia Sparke.
in Challock, co. Kent,
gent.; bu. at Challock,
7 Nov. 1613.

John Boys, = Elizabeth, da. and heir of
of Sandwich, Edw. Parbo, of Sandwich,
gent., bo. 1610. Esq.; mar. 2 June, 1636;
ob. 10 May 1657;
bu. at S. Peters, Sandwich

John Boys, b. 1643.
Nicholas Boys.
Edmund Boys, ob. 1641.
Samuel Boys, ob. 1655.
Edmund Boys, mar. Mary
Elsted, Edward Boys.
Thomas Boys.

William Boys, of = Elizabeth, widow of . . .
Sandwich, gent.; Thomson, and grand-da. of
afterwards of Deal: Sir Roger Nevinston,
bo. 1649. of Eastry, Kt.

Elizabeth, ob. an
infant.
Mary.
Elizabeth.

Elizabeth and
Jane, both ob.
young.

John Boys,
mar. Amy
Sampson.

William Boys, of =
Deal, b. 9 Apl. 1673;
ob. Jan. 1756,
æd. 83.

Jane Lawrence,
b. 1672, mar.
12 Dec. 1692,

Nevinston Boys,
and Edward
Boys, both ob.
young.

Elizabeth, bo.
1683.

William Boys, of Deal, a =
Commodore by Commission in the
Royal Navy, afterwards lieutenant
governor of Greenwich Hospital;
b. 25 June 1700; ob. 4 Mar. 1774.

Elizabeth Pearson,
b. 14 Oct. 1706,
mar. 16 Oct. 1731,
ob. Aug. 1780.

Eleanor, ob. young.
Jane, mar. Benjamin Smith.
Elizabeth, mar. Peter
Gammon.
Sarah, ob. young.

Lawrance
Boys.
ob. 1730,
æd. 25,
unmar.

Elizabeth, d. of =
Henry Wise, of William Boys, of
Sandwich, b. 7 Sept. 1735.
merchant, b. (The historian of
14 May 1738, m. Sandwich.)
20 March 1750, Ob. at Walmer in
ob. 24 Nov. 1761. 1803.
1st wife.

William Boys, of = Jane, d. of Thomas
Sandwich, Fuller, of Statenboro'
b. 7 Sept. 1735. in Eastry, and coheir
(The historian of of John Paramor, of
Sandwich.) Statenboro'; b.
Ob. at Walmer in 21 July 1738; m.
1803. 8 Dec. 1762; died in
child-bed, 12 Oct.
1783. 2nd wife.

Jane.

Elizabeth, b.
13 March, 1738,
m. in 1768 Sir H.
Harvey,
Admiral of the
White, K.B.

Pearson Boys, b.
10 Jan. 1740, ob.
11 June, 1793.
He mar. 1stly
Elizabeth, grand-
da. of Admiral
Graydon, and
2ndly Ann
Fennel.

Elizabeth, mar.
John Rolfe, of
New Romney.

William Henry = Elizabeth, d. of
Boys, b. 29 Oct. Admiral Sir H.
1761, Capt. in Harvey, K.B., of
the Royal Walmer; b.
Marines, ob. c. 27 Feb. 1770, m.
1823. 6 Mar. 1792.

Thomas Boys, an
Admiral in the
Royal Navy; b.
3rd Oct. 1763;
resided at Rams-
gate; mar.
20 Apl. 1791,
Catherine, d. of
John Impett, of
Ashford,

John Paramor
Boys, Capt. in
3rd West India
Reg.; ob. c. 1822;
mar. Jane
Hartley.

Jane, m. in
1795. Thos.
Tambbs, town-
cleik of
Sandwich.

Mary Fuller, b.
23 July 1796, m.
in 1799, Edw.
Walpole Browne,
Capt. in Royal
Navy, afterwards
an Admiral.
Ob. 27 Sept. 1837.

Edward Boys, =
M.D., surgeon
of Royal
Hospital at
Deal, b.
14 Apl. 1771.

Elizabeth, d. of
John Reynolds,
of Eastry-court,
mar. Mar. 1, 1800.
(v. Mon. Inscript.
churchyard)

George Boys, b.
12 May 1780.

Robert Pearson
Boys, b. 28 Feb.
1778, a Major in
the army.

Henry Boys, =
surgeon,
b. 8 Nov. 1775.

Maria Alvea,
a Portuguese
lady.

(See p. 350.)

(c)

Thomas Boys, of Goodnestone, = Thomasine.
(2nd son of William), ob. 1508, bu.
in Goodnestone Church.

Edward, ob. young.	William Boys, of Bonnington.	... a dau. of Sir John Guildford, of Benenden.	Robert, went to reside in Sussex c 1535. (<i>Vide</i> p. 363.)	Richard, the supposed ancestor of the Hawkhurst family.	Agnes. Mercy. Anne.
-----------------------	------------------------------------	---	--	--	---------------------------

Vincent Boys, of Bonnington, = Mary, d. of John Honeywood, Esq.:
ob. 1 Oct. 1558, æt. 37; she re-mar. Edmund Gay, gent.;
bu. in Goodnestone Church. bu. at Goodnestone, 18 Mar. 1599-0.

John Boys, of = Dorothy, d. Bonnington, and coheir of son and heir, William grand-fa. of Sir Seade, of John Boys; bu. Raynham, in Goodnestone Kent; bu. at Church, Goodnestone, 18 Sept. 1618. 17 Mar. 1634-5	William Boys, = of Uffington, in Goodnestone; bu. at Goodnestone, 30 Aug. 1629.	Margery Bonham, m. 21 July 1584, bu. at Goodnestone, 7 Mar. 1625.	Mildred. Judith. Bennet. Margaret, mar. Alexander Owre, gent.	Thomas Boys, = Catherine, d. of of Hythe, Thomas Pettitt, afterwards of Shalmesford- Merham; bu. bridge in 3 Dec. 1613, æt. Chatham, 67, at bu. at Hythe, Merham. 28 Oct. 1597.
--	--	--	--	---

William Boys =	Edward Boys, of = Mary, widow of	A daughter, mar.	Boys, of Merham, and of the Moat in Sevington, and of Boys-Hall in Willsborough: also of Essex.
Elizabeth. Margaret. Anne.	Uffington, gent., bu. at Goodnestone, 26 Nov. 1664.	John Cason, gent.	

Vincent and Frances; both ob. infants.	James. Edward. John. Samuel. all living 1665.	Christopher Boys, of Uffing- = Anne, d. of Thomas ton, gent., capt. of Walmer Fogge, Esq., Castle, ba. 6 May 1627, at of Tilmanstone; ob. Goodnestone; mar. 28 June 17 Oct. 1680, æt. 49. 1649; named amongst Buried in delinquents who Walmer Church, compounded, July 4th 1651. 19 Oct. 1680.	Elizabeth and Mary; both married.
--	--	---	---

Christopher Boys,* = Elizabeth bo. and ba. 23 Oct. Ibbot, 1653, living 1706.	Thomas. John.	Joseph. Richard	Gabriel. Edward.	James.	Lucy.
--	------------------	--------------------	---------------------	--------	-------

Anne, ba. at Walmer
1686.

* I was informed that the following entry—*Anne, daughter of Capt. Christopher Boys and Elizabeth Ibbot, both bapt. Jan. 23, 1653, and bur. Capt. Christopher Boys was buried May 24th 1686.*—was taken from the latter entry, there is nothing to shew whether Captain Christopher Boys was the same as the younger of that name. Anne (*née* Fogge) the wife of Christopher Boys, the younger, was bapt. 24th July 1680, two days after her death, and there is a stone to her memory in the church of St. Andrew, which was on two shields, the dexter shield plain, and the sinister shield containing the arms of Fogge. The plain dexter shield, and the space which is left on the stone beneath the inscription to Anne, seem to indicate that the intention of her husband's interment beside her was never fulfilled, he having been buried elsewhere; of which circumstance the entry in the burials register may have been merely a memorandum. If the entry in question recorded a small *heir*, there would surely have been a monumental inscription of some kind, but there is none except that to the memory of Anne.

(See preceding page.)

Robert Boys, went to = . . . d. of Stephen
reside in Sussex, c. Thornhurst,
1535. of St. Mildred's.

Robert Boys. Richard Boys, of = Denise Philipot, Stephen Boys, ob. 1564. 2 daughters.
Francis Boys. Rolvenden. widow, He mar. Agnes Duston.
mar. in 1573. =

Herbert Boys, bap. at = Mary, d. of Robert
Benenden, 9 May 1590; Bassock.
mar. at Kingston 1621; of Kingston remar.
bu. 8 May 1631 at Upper in 1634 to Robert
Hardres; will proved Masters.
at Canterbury.

William Boys, bap.
2 March 1623;
went to reside in
Sussex, near Lewes.

Robert Boys, bap. 13 June = Mary Friend, of
1624; bu. 18 March 1705; Northbourne;
will proved at Canterbury. ba. Oct. 1636;
bu. 1709.

Thomas Boys, bap.
Jan. 1656; ob. 1724.
Robert Boys,
bap. Aug. 1658;
ob. 1680.

William Boys, gent.,
mar. by license
in May, 1710;
bu. at Betteshanger
1750.

Margaret Wood,
of Barville,
spinster.

John Boys, mar.
Ann Benson,
ob. 1701-2.

Edw. Boys,
bap. 1674.

Mary.
Jane.
Elizabeth.
Ann.

John Boys,
ob. an infant,
1711.

William Boys, bap. = Ann Cooper, only
Sept. 1713; bu. July child and heir of
1781; will proved at William Cooper
Canterbury; twin of Ripple; ob. 1792.
with Robert.

Robert Boys,
ob. an infant;
twin
with William.

Edw. Boys,
ob. an
infant.

Elizabeth.
Catherine.
Mary.
Ann.
Margaret.
Jane.

John Boys, bap.
26 Nov. 1749,
of Each
in Woodnesborough,
co. Kent;
bu. Dec. 1824.

= Mary, d. of the Rev. R.
Harvey, vicar of Eastry c.
Word, and sister of
J. S. Harvey, Esq.,
accountant-general of the
Court of Chancery.

Ann, bap.
Oct. 1751,
ob. 1829.

William = Eliza
Boys. Sayer.

John Boys,
bap. and
bu. 1777.

John Boys
of
Margate,
solicitor;
mar.
Martha
Stephens.

Rev.
Richard
Boys mar.
Agnes
Graham.

Edw. Boys
capt. R.N.
(a prisoner
in France,
1803); m.
Elizabeth
Sayer.

Henry
Boys,
of Mail-
mains;
mar.
Mary Ann
Boys.

Robert
Boys, mar.
Fanny
Cowell.
=

Rev.
James
Boys,
mar. Mary
Curling,
ob. s.p.

Five
daughters.

Charlotte Sophia, = William Boys, b. = Elizabeth, da. of
da. of at Each, 22 July John Cowell, Esq.
Dr. Greenall, of 1809; ob. an of Margate; mar.
Biddenden; admiral 14 April 28th Oct. 1847;
mar. 21st Aug. 1879. ob. 29 Dec. 1877.
1838; in his 70th year.
ob. 22 May 1845. (See p. 364.)

George Sayer = Fanny Bracken-
Boys, lieu. R.N., bury, of
b. 22 Nov. 1813; Sausthorpe Hall,
ob. 30 April 1859. co. Lincoln;
mar. 8 Aug. 1859.

2 sons, and 1 daughter.

2 daughters.

3. REAR ADMIRAL WILLIAM BOYS.

William Boys, who was born at Each in Woodnesborough on the 22nd of July, 1809, was the eldest child of William Boys and his wife Eliza *née* Sayer. At the age of twelve (Dec. 15th, 1822) he entered the navy as a first-class volunteer on board the *Gloucester*, 74, Commodore Sir Edward Owen, his first voyage being to the West Indies, where he was transferred to the *Hyperion*, 42, Captain George Frederick Rich. In July 1824 he rejoined Sir Edward Owen at Sheerness as midshipman on board the *Gloucester*; and eleven months later served in the *Albion*, 74, Captain John Acworth Ommanney; which vessel, after some service on the Lisbon station, was ordered to the Mediterranean, and subsequently, October 20th, 1827, took part in the battle of Navarino. In March, 1828, he became attached to the *Victory*, 104, then guard-ship at Portsmouth; and in the following November was promoted to the rank of mate on board the *Revenge*, 76. Five years later he became senior mate of the store-ship *Buffalo*, bound for New Zealand; and having distinguished himself by important services in the inland parts of that colony, received his promotion as lieutenant on his return home, by commission dated January 26th, 1835. He obtained the rank of commander, October 28th, 1846, "for his praiseworthy conduct in a hurricane on the 26th, 27th, and 28th of the previous March, during which he broke his left wrist and was cut and severely bruised in his exertions to save his ship, at that time full of troops." During the five years following January 14th, 1847, he was Inspecting Commander of the Coastguard for the Berwick district; and two years later, February 16th, 1854, was nominated Additional of the *Fisgard* for Transport Service at Deptford. When the Russian War broke out Captain Boys was ordered to Liverpool to assist the resident agent, Captain Bevis, in equipping the transports; and later on was despatched to the Black Sea; where he commanded the light division of ships, together with the first forty boats at the landing of the army in the Crimea in September 1854, being at that time the Senior Commander in the Transport Service; and in that capacity he remained at Eupatoria for the rest of the war. He was placed on the reserved list as Captain, February 5th, 1858; and died a rear-admiral on the 14th of April, 1879; being then in his 70th year.

Admiral Boys was twice married; his first wife having been Charlotte Sophia, daughter of Dr. Greenall of Biddenden, who died May 22nd, 1845; and his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Cowell, Esq., of Margate, who died December 29th, 1877.

4. EDWARD WALPOLE BROWNE,

Rear-Admiral of the Red.

Admiral Edward Walpole Browne was born 16 Jan., 1766, and was a descendant from Sir John Browne, knt., who died a rear-admiral in 1627, and from Sir Robert Browne, knt., who died a vice-admiral in 1634.

His first experience in the navy, which he entered in 1777, was gained under his relative Captain Philip Browne, with whom he was present in September and October, 1778, at the defence of the Savannah; on which occasion the latter was compelled to sink his own ships, in order to protect the entrance to the river from the approach of the enemy. At the reduction of Charlestown in May, 1780, Mr. Browne was a midshipman on board the *Perseus*. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant November 9th, 1790, and served in the West Indies on board the *Culloden*, 74. He attained the rank of commander June 25th, 1799; and became post-captain three years later. From September 1803 to February 1810, he was employed in the Sea Fencible service; and was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral August 17th, 1840.

Admiral Browne married, firstly, Mary Fuller, daughter of William Boys, Esq., of Sandwich, who died 27th September, 1837, aged 68 years; and, secondly, Hannah, eldest daughter of Robert Ogle, Esq., of Eglington, co. Northumberland, who survived her husband. He died at Spittal, Durham, 15th October, 1846, aged 80 years.

5. CAPTAIN PETER FISHER, R.N.

Captain Peter Fisher, "a veteran officer of distinction," died at Sheerness Dockyard on August 28th, 1844, being at that time Superintendent of that establishment. His service afloat embraced the long period of between thirty and forty years, during which time he was present in four general actions at sea,

and in many others on shore; was at the reduction of three large fortresses; assisted at the capture, besides innumerable smaller vessels, of fifteen line-of-battle ships; and received four wounds, from one of which he never perfectly recovered. At the taking of Martinique, and in Lord Howe's action of the 1st of June, 1794, he was midshipman of the *Culloden*; and of the *London* in Lord Bridport's action off L'Orient in 1795. He was appointed lieutenant in 1800, in which year he served in the *Northumberland*, in the operations on the coast of Italy, and at the surrender of Malta. He also served at the landing in Egypt, and was present at the subsequent battles; was senior of the *Barfleur*, and was wounded in Sir Robert Calder's action; and of the *Ardent* at the taking of Montevideo. He was made commander, 27th Dec., 1808; and in that rank served at the taking of the islands of Ischia and Procida; and commanded the *Mortar* bomb, at the siege of Dantzic, and in the operations against South Beveland. He attained post-rank Feb. 19th, 1814; and later on, during the peace, commanded successively the *Wre*, 20; the *Ranger*, 28; the *Southampton*, 52; the *Calcutta*, 84; and the *Ocean*, 80. He was appointed Superintendent of Sheerness Dockyard, Dec. 17th, 1841.

The Gentleman's Magazine, 1844, has the following:—"The circumstances attending his (Capt. P. Fisher's) decease arose from the anxious discharge of his onerous duties. The utmost activity prevailed at Sheerness. The *Achille*, 76, advanced ship of the line, had been in the basin, and was masted and discharged with the tide. It was whilst overlooking this duty, in the broiling sun, that Captain Peter Fisher was observed to stagger, and fall, and he was immediately taken to his house insensible."

Captain Fisher for some time held the captaincy of Sandown Castle, and was a magistrate for the Cinque Ports, as well as for the county.

6. THE HARVEY FAMILY, AND PEDIGREE.

The Harveys of Walmer and Deal are descended from the Harveys of Tilmanstone, who as early as the reign of Edward IV. held the manor of Barfield, now Great and Little Barville in that parish. The family were afterwards of Eythorne, then of Dane Court in Tilmanstone, and later still of Barfreston.

[See *Manuscripts of Eastney*.]

Of the Harveys of Barfreston, Richard Harvey, who died February 20th, 1798, had, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Nicholls, of Barham, seven sons and six daughters; of whom Admiral Sir Henry Harvey, of *Roslands*, Walmer, was the second son, and Captain John Harvey, of Eastry, the third son. Both these two brothers commanded ships of the line in Lord Howe's action of the "glorious" 1st of June, 1794. John lost an arm, and, moreover, sustained injuries in the back from splinters; from which wounds he died after reaching Spithead with his vessel the *Brunswick*; and parliament voted a monument to his memory in Westminster Abbey.

It is remarkable that of the six admirals mentioned in the following pedigrees, four were knighted, and three held the chief command in the West Indies; the latter having been Sir Henry Harvey, his son Sir Thomas Harvey, and his nephew Sir John Harvey, second son of the above-mentioned Captain John Harvey, of the *Brunswick*.

Arms.—Az. on a chevron embattled, between two bears' gambes, erect and erased, in chief, and an anchor, erect, in base, or, a bomb on fire, accompanied by two crescents sa.; on a canton of the second, an oak-branch, fructed, ppr. *Crest*.—Two bears' gambes, erect and erased, sa., encircled by a wreath of oak, fructed, ppr., grasping a crescent, or. [*Arms of Sir Henry Harvey as depicted on his hatchment.*]

Richard Harvey, of Barfreston, ba.— at Hougham, 20 Oct. 1714; mar. at St Martin's, Canterbury, 9 Feb. 1734; ob. 20 Feb. 1798; bu. at Barfreston. <i>M.I.</i>	Elizabeth, d. of Henry Nicholls, of Barham, ob. 14 Jan. 1796; bu. at Barfreston.
--	---

Rev. Richard Harvey, vicar of St. Lawrence, and of Eastry and Worth; ba. at Eythorne, 31 July 1735; ob. 29 July 1821; bu. at St. Lawrence, Thanet. <i>M.I.</i> He mar. Judith, eldest da. of Charles Matson, of Wingham; ob. 3 Feb. 1822; bu. at St. Lawrence, <i>M.I.</i>	= Elizabeth d. of William Boys, lieutenant- governor of Green- wich Hospital; ob. 7 Mar. 1823; bur. at Walmer. <i>M.I.</i>	John Harvey, a captain in the navy; ba. at Eythorne, 23 July 1749; ob. at Ports- mouth, 30 June 1794, of wounds re- ceived in a naval action; bu. at Eastry, 5 July. <i>M.I.</i> He mar. Judith, da. of Henry Wise, of Sandwich. =	Thomas Harvey, ob. ba. at Eythorne, 24 June 1742; mar. Anne Lewis. ob. s.p.	Edward Rumsey Harvey, ob. unmar. 1763, at the Havanna, midshipman of H.M.S. Cambridge, and was en- gaged at the capture of that place. Robert, ob. an infant.	Samuel Harvey, junr. of Sand- wich; ba. at Barfres- ton, 30 Nov. 1746; mar. Katherine only da. of William Munch, of Sand- wich. He died at Ramsgate, 2 Aug. 1813, aged 67. =	Mary, ob. an infant, 1739. Margaret, mar. Rev. T. Free- man. Eliza- beth, mar. m. W. W. Bradley. Mary Roberta, m. J. Matson. Frances ob. an infant. Sarah, m. Rev. J. Tucker.
---	---	---	---	---	--	---

[See facing p. 368.]

Henry Harvey, a lieut. in the royal navy; ba. at St. Peter's, Sandwich, 24 Dec. 1768; drowned at sea, 1788; unmarried. <i>M.I. Walmer.</i>	Elizabeth, ba. at St. Peter's, Sandwich, 14 Mar. 1770; mar. her cousin William Henry Boys, lieut.-colonel of the Marines.	Richard Harvey, a lieut. in the royal navy; ba. at St. Peter's, Sandwich; 3 Jan. 1772; lost at sea, 1794; unmar. <i>M.I. Walmer.</i>	William Harvey, ba. at St. Peters, Sandwich, 17 Sept. 1773; ob. 10 Sept. 1852.	= Jane, da. of William Grant, of Nairn, N.B.; ob. 9 Feb. 1861.	Sir Thomas Harvey, K.C.B., Vice-Admiral of the White; ba. at St. Peter's, Sandwich, 31 July, 1775; ob. in Bermuda, May 28, 1841.	Sarah, youngest da. of Captain John Harvey, mar. 1805; ob. 29 Dec. 1838, at 54. <i>M.I. Sholden.</i>
--	---	--	--	--	--	--

Five sons and seven daughters; and of the former, Thomas Harvey, the eldest son ob. a rear-admiral, 8 April 1868; and Henry, the second son, ob. vice-admiral, at *Sunny-side*, Walmer, 27 May 1887.

Arms:—Ar., on a chevron embattled, gu., betw. three bears' gambes, erect and erased, ermines, as many crescents erminois. *Crest*:—Two bears' gambes, erect and erased, supporting a crescent erminois. [*Hatchments at Upper Deal.*]

(*See Ante.*)

John Harvey, a captain in the navy; ba. at Eythorne, 23 July 1740; ob. at Portsmouth, 30 June 1794, of wounds received in Lord Howe's victory of 1st June; bu. at Eastry, 5 July; mon. in Westminster Abbey. *M.I. Eastry.*

Judith, da. of Henry Wise, of Sandwich, mar. at St. Peter's, Sandwich, 27 Sept., 1763; ob. 4 Sept., 1817.

Henry Wise Harvey, of Heronden, or Harnden, in Eastry; bo. 3 Oct. and ba. at St. Peter's, Sandwich, 14 Oct. 1768; mar. Margaret, da. of John Dilnott, of Patrichbourne, 15 Nov. 1791.

Sir John Harvey, K.C.B., Admiral of the Blue; ba. at St. Peter's, Sandwich, 2 Dec. 1772; mar. at Sandwich, 1797, to his cousin; ob. at Upper Deal, 17 Feb. 1837, aged 64. *M.I. Deal.*

= Elizabeth, da. of W. W. Bradley, Esq., of Sandwich. She died 17 Aug. 1853. *M.I. Deal.*

Sir Edward Harvey, G.C.B., Admiral of the Blue; bo. 3 Mar. and ba. at St. Peter's, Sandwich, 18 Mar. 1783; ob. at Walmer 4 May 1865. *M.I. Deal.*

= Eliza Ann, only d. of John Cannon, Esq., of Middle Deal; ob. 23 Aug. 1857. *M.I. Deal.*

Richard, ob. infant, 1786.
Mary, mar. William Boteler.
Fanny, mar. Robert Curling.
Elizabeth, ob. young.
Sarah, mar. her cousin, Admiral Sir Thomas Harvey.

Elizabeth, ob. in London, 14 June 1873, aged 75. Two still-born sons.

Edward Harvey, ob. at Athens, mate of H.M.S. Asia, 2 May 1828, aged 22. *M.I. Deal.*

Eliza Ann, bo. 1810.
Mary, bo. 1820.

Henry Harvey, born 1821.

John Harvey, born 1823; captain in the navy and J.P. for co. Kent; ob. of yellow fever, off Nassau, W. Indies, 19 June 1869. *M.I. Deal.*

Francis Harvey, born 1825; captain in the navy; ob. at Darpootee, 28 Dec. 1862, aged 37. *M.I. Deal.*

7. SIR HENRY HARVEY, K.B.,

Admiral of the White.

Sir Henry Harvey was the second son of Richard Harvey, Esq., of Barfreton, and brother of Captain John Harvey, who commanded the *Brunswick*, 74, in Lord Howe's victory of the glorious 1st of June, 1794. He was born at *Elnton* in the parish of Eythorne, where he was baptized August 4th, 1737. He greatly distinguished himself in Lord Howe's memorable victory above mentioned; on which occasion, as Captain Henry Harvey, he commanded the *Ramillies*, a line-of-battle ship carrying 74 guns and with a complement of 600 men. For his part in this action Captain Henry Harvey received the gold medal struck in commemoration by order of George III., and was raised to the rank of Rear-Admiral of the Blue. On June 23rd, 1795, as rear-admiral, he took part, in the *Prince of Wales*, 98, in Lord Bridport's action off L'Orient, when three sail of the line were captured; and shortly afterwards, having been appointed commander-in-chief at the Leeward Islands, he proceeded in the *Prince of Wales* to the West Indies, reaching Barbadoes on the 19th of June, 1796. He remained on this station till 1799, and meanwhile rendered many important services; amongst them being the capture, in conjunction with Sir Ralph Abercrombie, of the Island of Trinidad, which was taken from the Spaniards in February, 1797. A good idea of the operations in which Admiral Harvey was engaged at this time may be gathered from one of his despatches, dated September 8th, 1798; wherein he reports that the vessels of his squadron had recaptured, since the previous February, six British and sixteen American vessels, besides having detained no less than twenty vessels flying neutral colours, on suspicion of having enemy's property on board. For his services in the West Indies Admiral Harvey was nominated a Knight of the Bath. Sir Henry Harvey died at his residence at Upper Walmer, on December 28th, 1810, at the age of 74 years; and left by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Boys, Lieutenant-Governor of Greenwich Hospital, two sons and a daughter. Of the former, Thomas Harvey, at that time a captain in the navy, was afterwards a K.C.B., and Vice-Admiral of the White. Henry and Richard, two other sons of Sir Henry Harvey, were lost at sea; Henry, the eldest

son, having been drowned off the coast of Newfoundland, July 16th, 1788, while acting-lieutenant of the *Rose* frigate the only one lost of fifteen who fell over-board when the ship was under sail); and Richard having been lost in the Mediterranean, April, 1794, while lieutenant of the *Ardent*, which was supposed to have taken fire and blown up.

8. SIR THOMAS HARVEY, K.C.B.,

Vice-Admiral of the White.

Sir Thomas Harvey was the fourth son of Admiral Sir Henry Harvey, K.B., with whom he served in the *Ramillies* as master's mate in Lord Howe's victory of the first of June, 1794; and subsequently also as lieutenant of the *Prince of Wales*, 98, in Lord Bridport's action off L'Orient on the 22nd of June, 1795, when three sail of the line were captured. In 1796 he commanded the *Pelican* sloop of war, in which vessel he assisted, in February of the following year, at the reduction of the Spanish Island of Trinidad, and was immediately afterwards (March 27, 1797) promoted to the rank of post-captain in the *Prince of Wales*, bearing his father's flag; in which ship he took part in the attack on Porto Rico in the ensuing April. Subsequently, in the *Lapwing* frigate, he intercepted several privateers and letters of marque, and accompanied Lord Hugh Seymour against the Dutch colony of Surinam, which surrendered on August 20th, 1799. In the *Unité* frigate he was attached to the armament under Rear-Admiral Duckworth, which, in March 1801, took possession of the Danish and Swedish West India Islands, and was subsequently ordered to escort a large fleet of merchantmen to this country. Before leaving the West Indies, Captain Thomas Harvey was presented by the inhabitants of Montserrat with £100 for the purchase of a piece of plate, in recognition of his services to the colony; and on reaching England, he was stationed, during the remainder of the war, off Margate, under the orders of Lord Nelson; whose flag at one time was hoisted on the *Unité*.

After having been on half-pay from 1802 to the autumn of 1805, he was appointed to the *Standard*, 64; in which he proceeded to the Mediterranean to join Lord Collingwood's fleet off Carthage.

In Sir John Duckworth's expedition against Constantinople in 1807 he bore a conspicuous part, the *Standard* being one of the vessels engaged above Abydos, under Sir Sydney Smith, in the annihilation of the Turkish squadron. Subsequently in the return passage through the Dardanelles, the *Standard* was struck by a stone shot from the castle of Sestos weighing 770 pounds, and of the extraordinary circumference of six feet two inches. It entered the lower deck, killed four men, and having set fire to the salt-boxes containing the powder for immediate use, caused an explosion, by which one lieutenant, forty seamen, and six marines, were badly wounded, while an alarm of fire caused four other men to leap overboard. He afterwards accompanied Sir John Duckworth to the coast of Egypt, where he arrived two or three days after the surrender of Alexandria to the British arms.

Early in 1808 Captain Harvey was stationed in the Adriatic, where he took several prizes, and assisted at the capture of the *Friedland*, (an Italian brig-of-war, mounting sixteen long 12-pounders,) and several other armed vessels; while towards the end of the year he convoyed a number of merchantmen to England.

In 1809 he was appointed to the *Majestic*, 74, and was stationed in the Belt to protect the valuable convoys to and from the Baltic; for which he received the approbation of the Board of Admiralty, through Sir Manley Dixon, the commander-in-chief, together with the thanks of that officer for his activity and zeal.

His subsequent appointments were, first, to the *Sceptre*, and afterwards to the *Northumberland*, both third-rates; the former attached to the North Sea fleet, under Admiral Young, and the latter guard-ship in the Medway.

He was nominated a Companion of the Bath on June 4th, 1815; obtained a colonelcy in the Royal Marines, April 2nd, 1821; was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral, 19th July, 1821; and, on the death of Vice-Admiral Sir Charles Paget, in January, 1829, was appointed to succeed that officer as Commander-in-Chief on the North America and West Indies station. He was promoted K.C.B. in April, 1833, and became vice-admiral in 1837.

Sir Thomas Harvey died at Admiralty House, Bermuda, May 28th, 1841, in his 66th year; leaving by his wife, Sarah, youngest daughter of Captain John Harvey, of the *Brunswick*, three sons and five daughters. At the time of his death his eldest son, Thomas Harvey, was in command of the *Racer* on the West Indian Station.

9. REAR-ADMIRAL THOMAS HARVEY.

Rear-Admiral Thomas Harvey was the eldest son of Vice-Admiral of the White, Sir Thomas Harvey, K.C.B., and brother of the late Vice-Admiral Henry Harvey, of *Sunnyside*, Walmer.

He entered the navy December 16th, 1822, as a first-class volunteer on board the *Gloucester*, 74, bearing the broad pennant in the West Indies of Sir Edward Owen. He continued to serve on that station until February, 1824; shortly after which date he entered as a student at the Royal Naval College, where he remained till December, 1825. He then re-embarked as a midshipman on board the *Dryad*, 42, in which he served under Captains the Hon. Robt. Rodney, and the Hon. G. A. Crofton, in the Channel, and off the coast of Ireland. Later on he proceeded in the *Isis*, 50, Commodore Sir Thos. Staines, to the Mediterranean; serving afterwards, until December 1829, in the Mediterranean and South America, in the *Camelion*, 10, Captain Christopher Wyvill; the *Philomel*, 10, Captain Edward Hawes; the *Seringapatam*, 46, Captain the Hon. W. Waldegrave; and the *Warspite*, 76, flagship of Rear-Admiral Thomas Baker. He was promoted lieutenant, 24th Dec., 1829, in the *Tribune*, 42, Captain John Alexander Duntze; with whom he served in the North Sea, until paid off in December, 1831. He subsequently served in the *Asia*, 84, flagship of Rear-Admiral Parker off Lisbon; in the Mediterranean with Captain Sir William Henry Dillon in the *Russell*, 74; and in the course of 1839 in the *Inconstant*, 36, and the *Winchester*, 50, as Flag-Lieutenant to his father on the North America and West Indies station. He was promoted on Nov. 6th, 1840, to the command of the *Racer*, 16, in which sloop he remained till put out of commission in October, 1842. He obtained his post-rank Jan. 31st, 1848; served under

Admiral Sir Charles Napier during the Russian War ; was Commodore in the Pacific in 1863 ; and was made a rear-admiral on the active list Dec. 2nd, 1865. He was in receipt of a Good Service Pension for his services afloat till he obtained his flag-rank.

He married April 9th, 1844, Christian Bargreve, eldest daughter of William Bridger, Esq., of Eastry Court ; and died at the Lodge, Upper Deal, April 8th, 1868, aged 57 years.

10. VICE-ADMIRAL HENRY HARVEY.

Vice-Admiral Henry Harvey was the second son of Admiral Sir Thomas Harvey, K.C.B., and was born on April 28th, 1812. At the age of ten years he entered the navy as a first-class volunteer on board the *Gloucester*, 74, in which vessel he served for some time on the West Indian station, returning home in 1825. In October, 1826, he joined the *Asia*, 84, bearing the flags, successively, of Sir Edward Codrington and Sir Pulteney Malcolm ; under the former of whom he officiated as signal midshipman at the battle of Navarino, fought in Turkish waters on October 20th, 1827 ; when the Turkish fleet was destroyed by the combined naval forces of England, France, and Russia. In 1830 he was transferred to the *Undaunted*, 46, commanded by his uncle, Captain Edward Harvey ; in which frigate he served for upwards of two years at the Cape, and on the west coast of Africa. He obtained his commission as lieutenant, 26th Feb., 1834, and subsequently served in the *Victor*, 16, in New South Wales, being invalided at Sydney in 1837. Returning to England he then became attached to the Coastguard until appointed, 18th March, 1839, to the *Winchester*, 50, bearing the flag of his father, Sir Thomas Harvey, on the North America and West Indies station. He was sent home from Halifax towards the close of 1840 in acting-command of the *Serpent*, 16, but then returned to the *Winchester*, and continued in that ship as Additional and Flag-Lieutenant until promoted, 28th May, 1841, to the rank of commander. He obtained post-rank in 1852, was placed on the retired list in 1866, became rear-admiral in 1879, and subsequently vice-admiral. He was in the commission of the peace for the county of Kent.

Admiral Henry Harvey was three times married;—firstly to Jane, daughter of Mr. Byan Dennison, a surgeon of considerable repute in London, who died at Bromley on May 9th, 1842; secondly, in 1846, to Katherine Harvey, eldest daughter of T. N. Elwyn, Esq., surgeon of Albemarle Street, who died 28th May, 1862; and thirdly, Jan. 15th, 1868, at Christ Church, St. Pancras, to Eliza, daughter of J. S. Andrewes, Esq., who died 8th August, 1871.

He died at *Sunnyside*, Walmer, May 27th, 1887, at the age of 75 years.

II. CAPTAIN JOHN HARVEY, R.N.

Captain John Harvey, the hero of the *Brunswick*, was the third son of Richard Harvey, Esq. of Barfreton; and was born at *Elnton*, in the parish of Eythorn, on July 9th, 1740.

He first went to sea in 1755 with Captain Brett, in the *Falmouth*, 50; and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant in September, 1759. He was made master and commander in May, 1768; raised to post-rank September, 1777, and appointed Admiral Duff's captain in the *Panther*, 60. He proceeded in the *Panther* to the Gibraltar station, where he remained about three years; and one exploit there was the defeat of a formidable attack from several of the enemy's fire-ships. Returning home from Gibraltar he reached England in July, 1780; and in the following November sailed for the West Indies, under the command of Sir Samuel, afterwards Lord Hood. There he attracted the notice of Lord Rodney, who, immediately after the capture of St. Eustatia, selected him, with two additional ships, to pursue a large convoy which had recently sailed for Europe; this service being so well performed, that the whole convoy was captured, together with the Dutch admiral. In August, 1781, he returned to England with a large convoy, under the command of Captain Douglas, of the *Triumph*; and every vessel was brought safely home.

Early in the following year he was appointed to the *Sampson*, 64, attached to the channel fleet under Lord Howe, who very soon honoured and distinguished him with his particular notice; and it was at Lord Howe's special request that he was appointed to the *Brunswick*, second ship astern in the action of 1st June.

Captain John Harvey and his elder brother, Captain Henry Harvey, contributed in no small degree to the success of that day; some of the chief incidents of the fight, so far as they concerned the two brothers, having been as follows. In the course of the action, the *Brunswick* became so closely locked with *Le Vengeur* as to be unable to open her midship lower deck ports, which, thereupon, were blown off in the eager haste of the crew. At this juncture a second French ship, *L'Achille*, bore down on the *Brunswick*, with the intention of boarding her; but a double-shotted broadside from the latter carried away her three masts, and compelled her to strike her colours; which, however, were shortly afterwards rehoisted, in consequence of the inability of the *Brunswick* to take possession. Captain Henry Harvey now perceiving his brother's ship to be closely pressed, came to his assistance, having previously been engaged with *Le Pelletier*. Passing close under the stern of *Le Vengeur*, the *Ramillies* gave her two tremendous broadsides; after which she proceeded to take possession of *L'Achille*. *Le Vengeur* at length struck to the *Brunswick*, but the latter having lost all her boats could not take possession. The loss of the *Brunswick* in this action was 45 killed and 113 wounded; while she had thrice caught fire, and twenty-three of her guns were disabled. Captain John Harvey died of his wounds at Spithead, having lost an arm, and sustained injuries to his back from a falling splinter. His remains were buried at Eastry on the 5th of July, having been attended to the gates of Portsmouth, on the 2nd, by Earl Howe and the principal officers of the fleet; and parliament voted a monument to his memory in Westminster Abbey.

Captain John Harvey left by his wife, Judith, daughter of Mr. Henry Wise, of Sandwich, three sons and three daughters; and of the former, two, namely John and Edward, were afterwards distinguished naval commanders. [See Sir John Harvey, K.C.B., and Sir Edward Harvey, G.C.B. in these memoirs.] Of the latter, Mary, the eldest daughter, married William Boteler, Esq.; Fanny, the second daughter, married Robert Curling, Esq.; and Sarah, the youngest daughter, married her cousin, Admiral Sir Thomas Harvey, K.C.B.

Captain John Harvey for several years before his death resided at Sandwich; and was elected a jurat of that town in 1772, and mayor in 1774.

The following interesting records are copied from the *Kentish Register* for June, 1794:

Friday, June 13th. "In commemoration of the signal victory obtained by the English fleet, consisting of 25 sail of the line, under the command of the Earl Howe, over the Republican fleet of France, in number 26 ships, from 74 to 120 guns, when the British admiral sunk two, and brought six into port; the inhabitants in the cities, towns, and almost every village in the county, testified their joy by the most brilliant and universal illuminations, discharges of artillery, fireworks, and festive meetings."

Tuesday, June 17th. "The town of Sandwich was very splendidly illuminated in honour of Lord Howe's naval victory. The consideration of ranking amongst their townsmen, Captain John Harvey, of the Brunswick, and Captain Henry Harvey, of the Ramilies, and of having as residents the wife and family of one, and the father of two commanders, who so manfully maintained the honour of the British flag, and whose exertions added so much glory to the victory they were celebrating, gave a felicity to the rejoicing of the inhabitants, which but few places could have the gratification of experiencing."

12. SIR JOHN HARVEY, K.C.B.

Admiral of the Blue.

Sir John Harvey was the second son of Captain John Harvey, of the *Brunswick*. He entered the navy at an early age, and served on the Newfoundland station as a midshipman on board the *Rose* frigate, commanded by Captain, afterwards Sir Henry Harvey, who was his uncle. He obtained his first commission as lieutenant on board the *Royal George* (Admiral Barrington) on the third of November, 1790, and later on was present in the *Iphigenia*, 32, at the hard-wrought capture by the latter ship and the *Penelope*, 32, of the French 36 gun frigate, *Inconstant*, 25th November, 1793.

In 1794 he served in the *Europa*, in which ship he saw much active service on the coast of St. Domingo, and was present at the capture of Port au Prince. The numerous vacancies by death from the very unhealthy state of the station,

caused his promotion to the rank of commander on September 5th; and he was appointed to *L'Actif* sloop, which, on the 26th of the following November, foundered off Bermuda.

In honour of his father's valour in the action of June 1st, he was made post-captain on December 16th, and on the 30th July, 1795, was appointed to the *Prince of Wales*, 98, bearing the flag of his uncle, Rear-Admiral Henry Harvey; under whom he served at the reduction of the island of Trinidad, in February, 1797. Thereupon, he was sent to England with despatches; and, subsequently, obtained the command of the *Southampton*, 32, and returned to the Leeward Islands.

As captain of the *Amphitrite*, he assisted, in March 1801, at the reduction of the Virgin Islands, by the military and naval forces under Lieutenant-General Trigge and Rear-Admiral Duckworth.

His next appointment was to the *Agamemnon*, 64, in which he sailed from St. Helens on November 1st, 1804, in company with the squadron under Sir John Orde. On November 18th, being then off Cadiz, he was ordered to chase and detain a Spanish frigate, which surrendered without opposition. Although bound to the colonies with despatches announcing the commencement of hostilities between England and Spain, Sir John Orde directed Captain Harvey to escort this ship back to her own port. Her consort, the *Amphitrite*, was soon afterwards intercepted by Sir Richard J. Strachan, who, being unchecked by the presence of a superior officer, conducted her to Gibraltar, where she was condemned as a prize, and added to the British navy. On the 27th the *Niger* frigate joined company with orders to detain all Spanish shipping; and in the course of the same day a large dismasted merchantman from Vera Cruz, was taken possession of by Sir John's flag-ship, the *Swiftsure*, 74. On the 30th Captain Harvey captured the brig *Pomone*, from Havannah, with sugar and twenty chests of silver. On December 9th he was sent to cruise off Cape St. Vincent, where, in the course of that month, he intercepted three vessels with cargoes of cochineal, coffee, indigo, sugar, &c., and having on board 967,461 dollars.

At Gibraltar on January 31st, 1805, during a violent gale, in which the *Cleopatra* was driven ashore and many vessels were totally destroyed, the

Agamemnon had a very narrow escape. She parted one of her cables, and drifted close to the rocks under the Devil's Bowling Green; where she rode with two cables an end; the offset from the rocks fortunately easing the strain.

The *Agamemnon* rejoined Sir John Orde on February 3rd, and was at anchor off St. Lucar with main yards unrigged, hold unstowed, and employed in receiving provisions and stores from transports; when a French squadron from Toulon, under Mons. Villeneuve, hove in sight, and induced the British admiral to retire from his station before Cadiz. The expeditious manner in which she was got ready for action on this occasion, drew forth the thanks of Sir John Orde, with whom she returned to England. The *Agamemnon* now became attached to Sir Robert Calder's squadron, and shortly afterwards took part in the action with the combined squadrons of France and Spain, fought on July 22nd; on which occasion, being in the van, she suffered much injury to spars and rigging, and had several men wounded. On the following August 22nd she was present in an attack made by the veteran, Cornwallis, on the rear of the Brest fleet then manœuvring in Bertheaume Bay.

In September, 1805, Captain Harvey was removed into the *Canada*, 74, in which he proceeded to the Leeward Islands, and remained on that station between two and three years, his ship being paid off at Chatham in January, 1808,

He afterwards commanded, in June, 1809, the *Leviathan*, 74, on the Mediterranean station; and on October 25th assisted in driving ashore, near the mouth of the Rhone, three French line-of-battle ships and a frigate. In the summer of 1810 his ship had her main-mast shivered by lightning. He was next appointed, in October of the latter year, to the *Royal Sovereign*, 110, employed in the blockade of Toulon; which vessel was ordered home from the Mediterranean in November, 1811. And on August 12th, 1812, he obtained the command of one of the Royal Yachts.

On December 4th, 1813, he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral; and two years later hoisted his flag on the *Antelope*, 50, as Commander-in-Chief at the Leeward Islands. He arrived at Barbadoes on March 2nd, 1816, and retained the appointment for three years. He became vice-admiral 27th May, 1825, promoted K.C.B. in June, 1833, and admiral of the Blue, 10th January, 1837.

Sir John Harvey died at the *Oaks*, Upper Deal, February 17th, 1837; leaving by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of W. W. Bradley, Esq., of Sandwich, an only daughter of the same name as her mother, who died unmarried June 14th, 1873.

13. SIR EDWARD HARVEY, G.C.B.

Admiral of the Blue.

Sir Edward Harvey was the third son of Captain John Harvey. He was born on the third of March, 1783, and first entered the navy as a first-class volunteer on board his father's ship, the *Brunswick*.

In April, 1796, he re-embarked as a midshipman on the *Prince of Wales*, a second-rate, bearing the flag of his uncle, Sir Henry Harvey, K.B., and commanded by his brother, Captain John Harvey, afterwards known as Sir John Harvey, K.C.B., Admiral of the Blue, in which ship he was present at the taking of the island of Trinidad, as well as at the destruction of a Spanish squadron, consisting of four line-of-battle ships and a frigate, in Chaguaramus Bay, in February, 1797. Having returned to England in the *Zebra*, sloop of war, he joined the *Beaulieu*, 40 gun frigate; and on October 11th of the same year (1797) shared in the action off Camperdown, in which the Dutch fleet was destroyed. He was in 1799 appointed to act as lieutenant of the frigate, *Southampton*, in which vessel, in March 1801, he took part in the reduction of the Spanish and Swedish West India Islands. His first commission was dated July 24th in the latter year; at which time he was removed to the *Amphitrite*, 28 guns.

In the following year Lieutenant Harvey was appointed first to the *Iris*, 32 guns, and next to the *Apollo*, 36 guns; the date of the latter appointment having been 21st November, 1802. The last-named vessel, the *Apollo*, was lost on the coast of Portugal; having run ashore on Cape Mondego, on April 2nd, 1804, during a heavy gale, in which about forty sail of merchantmen were also wrecked on the neighbouring beach. The *Apollo* lost no less than 61 officers and men, and the marvel is that she lost no more. Only thirty succeeded in reaching the shore on the Monday when the vessel first struck; and several of those who

made the attempt were drowned, though they were said to be excellent swimmers. Among the thirty was Lieutenant Harvey, who, on the following morning (April 3rd), made the greatest efforts to rescue the remainder; in which attempt he was nobly seconded by another officer, named Callam. It was not, however, till the Wednesday morning (April 4th) that the survivors were got off the wreck; and they were then found to be in a most pitiable plight, having received no kind of nourishment, and been continually exposed to the fury of the elements, since the previous Sunday. The survivors marched to Figuiera, a distance of eighteen miles, and were conveyed thence in a schooner to Lisbon, where they were taken on board the frigate, *Orpheus*, and conveyed to Portsmouth.

Lieutenant Harvey's subsequent appointments were, first, to the *Ametyst*, 36; and then to the *Amaranthe*, 18, on the home station; and subsequently, on August 17th, 1805, to the *Intrepid*, 64, commanded by the Hon. P. Wodehouse; under whom he shortly afterwards assisted at the capture of the island of Capri, (having then the command of a detachment of seamen and marines,) as well as at the subsequent defence of Gaeta.

On January 8th, 1808, he attained the rank of Commander, being then appointed to the *Cephalus*, a fine 18 gun brig on the Mediterranean station. There he performed several important services, having captured four of the enemy's privateers and several merchantmen; and having also had frequent brushes with the gun-boats on the Calabrian shore, while co-operating in the defence of Sicily. He was promoted to the rank of post-captain, April 18th, 1811, being then acting captain of the *Cumberland*, 74 guns. Later on he commanded the *Topaze*, 36 guns, and was employed off Corfu till the end of the year (1811); when he returned to England with a large convoy of merchantmen under his protection, and paid off his vessel at Portsmouth in February, 1812.

Between the years 1830 and 1834 he was employed successively on the Cape of Good Hope, African, and East Indian stations, having been appointed to the *Undaunted*, 46, on November 3rd, 1830; and he was entrusted with the command of a squadron during the insurrection about that time in the Isle of France. Later on he was appointed to the *Malabar*, attached to the force on the North America and West Indies station; and on February 1st, 1839, having

been transferred to the *Implacable*, 74, proceeded to the Mediterranean, where he took part in the operations on the coast of Syria, and the blockade of Alexandria, in 1840; for which he was rewarded by the Grand Seignior with a gold medal, sabre, and decoration.

As a rear-admiral he was second in command of the Mediterranean fleet, and superintendent of Malta Dockyard, from 1848 to 1853; and as a vice and full admiral was commander-in-chief at the Nore from 1857 to 1860. He received a good service pension as an admiral; and was rewarded by Her Majesty for his long and distinguished services by being nominated a Knight Grand Cross of the Bath.

He died at Walmer on the fourth of May, 1865, aged 82 years. His wife was Eliza Ann, daughter of John Cannon, Esq., of Middle Deal; by whom he had four sons and two daughters.

14. WILLIAM WILLMOT HENDERSON, C.B.

*Knight of Hanover, and of the Turkish Order of Honour,
Rear-Admiral of the White.*

Rear-Admiral Henderson, who died at sea on July 12th, 1854, in his 66th year, first served in the navy in May, 1799, on board the *Royal George*, 100 guns, the flag-ship of Lord Bridport; and proceeded in the following year to the Mediterranean on board the *Ville de Paris*, 110, bearing the flag of Earl St. Vincent. In the *Belleisle*, 74, under Captain William Hargood, he took part in Lord Nelson's pursuit of the combined squadrons to the West Indies; and subsequently fought at the Battle of Trafalgar. On March 26th, 1806, he became acting lieutenant in the *Niobe*, 40, to which appointment he was confirmed on the following April 11th; having, in the meantime, taken part in the capture of *Le Néarque*, 16 gun brig. In 1809 he was sent with despatches to Oporto, and, on the capture of that place by the French in March of that year, became a prisoner of war. On May 16th, however, he effected his escape from Amaranta, whither he had been taken in the retreat of his captors; and, on his subsequent arrival in England in the brig *Nautilus*, was made first lieutenant of the *Active*,

40, in which he served under Captain James Alexander Gordon, in the Adriatic. Amongst other actions in which he distinguished himself was that at Lissa, where, with an armament of 156 guns and 879 men, the British inflicted a signal defeat on a Franco-Venetian armament of 284 guns and 2,655 men, the battle lasting for six hours. For his part in this victory, Lieutenant Henderson was rewarded with the rank of commander, his commission being antedated to the day of the victory; he having in the meanwhile figured conspicuously at Ragosniza, where a British force of three gun-boats and 300 troops, captured and destroyed a convoy of 28 sail. On his return home from the scene of these exploits in the *Pemone*, 38, Captain R. Barrie, he was wrecked off the Needles, October 14th, 1811. Two years later we find him engaged in convoying merchantmen to the West Indies; and in August, 1815, he assisted at the reduction of the French island of Guadeloupe. He attained post rank October 9th, 1815; and was created a Knight of the Hanoverian Guelphic Order, on January 13th, 1835. On July 25th, 1837, he was appointed to the *Edinburgh*, 72; in which ship he took part, some three years later, in the operations on the coast of Syria, including the bombardment of Acre. For these services he was rewarded (December 18th, 1840) with the Companionship of the Bath, and the Turkish Order of Honour.

As a rear-admiral he held the chief command of Her Majesty's naval forces on the south-east coast of South America.

Admiral Henderson was a magistrate for the Cinque Ports, and had been captain of Sandown Castle. He married in June, 1817, Margaretta (daughter of John Henderson, Esq., of Middle Deal, (for many years secretary to Admiral Lord Bridport), who died at Walmer, 17th November, 1853, aged 62 years.

15. SIR JOHN HILL, KNT.

Rear-Admiral of the White Squadron.

This distinguished officer entered the navy on September 25th, 1781, as a first-class volunteer on board H.M. bomb, *Infernal*, commanded by his uncle, Captain James Alms; and on April 20th, 1788, joined the sloop, *Nautilus*, Captain Thomas Boulden Thompson, stationed at Newfoundland. He was

advanced to the rank of lieutenant on July 28th, 1794. At the battle of the Nile, August 1st, 1798, he was senior lieutenant of the *Minotaur*, 74; and for his services on that memorable occasion was rewarded with the rank of commander, by commission dated the following October 8th. In 1801 he served with the army in Egypt, under Sir Ralph Abercrombie. On March 24th, 1813, he was appointed to an Agency for Transports; and he discharged the duties connected with that office for a considerable length of time in the Baltic, and on the coast of Holland and France. He attained post-rank October 28th, 1815, about which time he served at Ostend under the Duke of Wellington; and afterwards, by special request of the Duke, at Calais, as Captain and Resident for three years, until the return of the British troops from France in 1818. In 1820 Captain Hill was appointed Superintendent of the Victualling Yard at Deptford, which post he held for nearly 18 years; being appointed Superintendent of Sheerness Dockyard, March 9th, 1838; and, a second time, to Deptford, December 11th, 1841.

"In addition to naval service," writes his daughter, Miss Lucy Hill, "my father was employed on three special missions to Ireland and Scotland under the Treasury, and on several secret and confidential services under the Admiralty. He had the honour to receive the approbation of H.M. King William IV., and knighthood, on his return from special mission to Ireland, August 31st, 1831; and also the approbation of H.M. Queen Victoria on his return from special mission to Scotland in 1837."

Sir John Hill was appointed captain of Sandown Castle,* 20th September, 1851; and in the same year a magistrate for the Cinque Ports, and commissioner of salvage. He died at Walmer Lodge, January 20th, 1855, at the age of 81 years; leaving a widow, Lucy, (*née* Swinburne, and widow of Joseph Barrett, Esq.) who survived him nearly eight years, and died at Walmer Lodge, September 2nd, 1862, at the great age of 97 years.

* The following inscription occurs on a tablet in the Boatmen's Rooms at the North End of Deal:—
"This tablet was placed here by the Trustees of the Boatmen's Rooms in grateful recognition of the Generous Benefactions to the Institution made by Miss Lucy Hill of Walmer for the good of the Deal Boatmen and in memory of her father Rear Admiral Sir John Hill, the Last Captain of Sandown Castle, who died Jan. 20th, 1855."

16. LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN PHILIP HUNT, C.B.

The following particulars of Colonel Hunt's services have been extracted from the *Gentleman's Magazine* :—

"This gallant officer entered the army in 1799, accompanied the 52nd Regiment to the Ferrol in 1800, and was present in the action of the Heights. He accompanied Sir John Moore as his aide-de-camp in the expedition to Sweden, and afterwards to Portugal, and served throughout that arduous campaign until the embarkation of the troops at Corunna. He also served with the 2nd Battalion during the Walcheren campaign. In January, 1811, he embarked for the Peninsula, and was present in the pursuit of Massena, the action off Sabugal, the battle of Fuentes D'Onor, and all the various affairs in which the Light Division was engaged in that campaign; during the last three months of which, and at the affair at Alfayates, he commanded the second Battalion. He commanded the 1st Battalion at the siege and assault of Badajoz, on which occasion the command of the 2nd Brigade of the Light Infantry devolved on him; and for his conduct on that day he was promoted to the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel. He commanded the same brigade when the army went to repel Marshall Marmont from his predatory incursion into Portugal; commanded the 1st battalion of the 52nd throughout the campaign of 1812, including the battle of Salamanca and the action of San Munos, and served with the Light Division during the operations of Marshall Soult to relieve Pampeluna. In 1813 he commanded the volunteers of the Light Division at the assault of San Sebastian, and was twice severely wounded; and for his conduct on that occasion he was promoted to an effective lieutenant-colonelcy in the 60th.

"Colonel Hunt died at Walmer Nov. 26th, 1858, aged 77 yrs. He had received the gold medal and three clasps, and the silver medal and two clasps for his services, which were also rewarded with the Companionship of the Bath."

17. REAR ADMIRAL ROBERT KEELER.

Admiral Keeler was born at Sandwich in 1734, entered the navy at an early age, obtained his first commission August 26th, 1756, and became commander September 4th, 1759. Early in 1761 he was appointed to the *Proserpine* fire-ship on the home station, and shortly afterwards served as acting commander of the *Arethusa*, 26; in which latter vessel, on May 6th, he fell in with two French cutter privateers in the North Sea. After a chase of three hours he succeeded in taking one of them named the *Quemper*, of eight carriage and eight swivel guns, and 65 men. As soon as the men were shifted, Captain Keeler gave chase to the other, but lost her in the night. They both came from Dunkirk the previous day only. He was promoted to be captain of the *Success*, 24, by commission dated 19th May, 1761; and subsequently in the *Dolphin* was employed on the North American station, and afterwards before the conclusion of the war in the Mediterranean. Returning from the latter station just as hostilities had actually ceased, on his way home he fell in with and captured a French packet-boat, called the *Duc D' Aquila*, bound for the East with dispatches; and notwithstanding that she was furnished with a proper passport from the British government, Captain Keeler detained her and took her into Portsmouth; for which he was suspended and dismissed the service, but immediately restored by the express direction of the King. Towards the end of 1770 he was appointed to the *Mercury*, 24, in which vessel he returned to the North American station, where he remained for three years. His subsequent appointments were, in 1775 to the *Experiment*, 50; and, in 1779 to the *Actæon*, 44; in the latter of which he was ordered first to the west coast of Africa, and afterwards to the West Indies. Towards the conclusion of the war he was appointed one of the directors of the impress service; and in 1787 was put on the superannuated list with the rank of rear-admiral. He died at Walmer on the 4th of November, 1810. Mary, the wife of Rear Admiral Keeler died at Faversham in 1799, aged 58.

18. SIR RICHARD LEE, K.C.B.

*Knight Commander of the Order of the Tower and Sword of Portugal.**Admiral of the Blue Squadron.*

This gallant officer commenced his naval career in 1777, serving in the sloop, *Speedwell*, under Captain John Harvey, whose name is so gloriously associated with the first of June; and in 1780 he took part, in the *Triumph*, 74, in Sir G. B. Rodney's actions of May 15th and 19th. In the same vessel he proceeded to the relief of New York, and having assisted on the passage in the recapture of the *Lion*, an armed Jamaican, was put in charge of her as prize-master.

Some important services now rendered by him, gained the commendation of Sir G. B. Rodney, and his promotion to the rank of lieutenant; together with the thanks of the merchants of New York, who awarded him a handsome present. In 1782, Lieutenant Lee was present with Lord Hervey in the *Raisable*, 64, at the relief of Gibraltar, as well as at the subsequent action off Cape Spartel. We next hear of him on the West Indian station, where he served in the *Centurion*, 50, under Rear-Admiral Affleck, and was raised to the rank of commander. He remained in the West Indies in the sloop, *Serpent*, and by his valuable services gained the best thanks of the merchants of the Bahamas. Subsequently, with two other men-of-war, he convoyed home a number of merchantmen, for which he received a handsome piece of plate from Lloyds. Later on he assisted under Admiral McBride at the defence of Newport; and obtained his commission as post-captain, June 7th, 1794. On March 29th, 1802, he lost his ship, the *Assistance*, 50, by shipwreck, between Dunkirk and Gravelines. In 1805 he obtained the command of the *Courageux*, a third-rate, in which he assisted Sir R. J. Strachan's squadron in the capture, off Cape Ortegal, of four French line-of-battle ships. For his services on this occasion he was honoured with the thanks of Parliament, as well as with the gold medal depicted in his coat of arms;* whilst at the same time he was presented with a sword of the value of £100, by the committee of the Patriotic Fund.

* See page 140.

Captain Lee subsequently joined the squadron under Sir Samuel Hood, in the *Monarch*, 74; and bore a prominent part in the engagement of September 25th, 1806, with five frigates and two brigs; on which occasion being in advance with the *Monarch*, he engaged three frigates in close action for more than two hours, capturing two of them, *L'Armide* and *La Minerve*. The third frigate, which made off on the approach of Sir Samuel Hood, was subsequently taken by the *Centaure* and *Mars*; the latter of which had also previously captured *L'Indefatigable*. In this action Sir Samuel Hood lost his right arm; while Captain Lee's ship was so shattered that the prisoners had to be taken on board another vessel.

Later on Captain Lee was engaged at the blockade of the Tagus, and escorted the royal family of Portugal and their attendants to South America; and in 1809 he assisted in the occupation of the island of Walcheren by the forces under Sir R. J. Strachan and the Earl of Chatham.

He was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral on August 12th, 1812; and nominated a K.C.B. on January 2nd, 1815; while on the following 31st of May the Knight Commandership of the Portuguese Order of the Tower and Sword, was, with the royal license, conferred upon him, "in testimony of the high sense which the Prince Regent of Portugal entertains of his great merit, and of the services rendered by him to the House of Braganza." On July 19th, 1821, he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, and, at the time of his death, which took place August 5th, 1837, was an Admiral of the Blue. His wife, Elizabeth Honora, was a sister of Admiral Sir Thomas Baker, K.C.B.; she died at Walmer on May 8th, 1860, at the advanced age of 92 years.

19. CAPTAIN RICHARD BUDD VINCENT, C.B.

Captain Richard Budd Vincent was a native of Newbury, Bucks., and first served in the navy under Vice-Admiral Barrington, whom he accompanied in the flag-ship, *Britannia*, to the relief of Gibraltar in 1782. In the partial action off Cape Spartel on October 29th, between Lord Howe's fleet and the combined squadrons, the *Britannia* played a prominent part, her loss on that occasion being

eight men killed and 13 wounded. Mr. Vincent was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, November 3rd, 1790. In 1793 he was present with Lord Howe's fleet off Toulon in the *Terrible*, 74, in which also he served during the siege of Corsica. At the mutiny at the Nore in 1797 he had charge of the *Triumph*, 74; and his judicious conduct on that occasion added considerably to his previous reputation. On April 29th, 1802, he was promoted to the rank of commander; and on May 17th following obtained the command of the *Arrow*, mounting twenty-eight 32-pounders; with which vessel he was employed in the repression of the contraband trade on the coast of Devon. The *Arrow* was paid off February, 1803, but shortly afterwards was again commissioned under Commander Vincent; who for several important services rendered with her, chiefly in convoying merchantmen to and from the Mediterranean, received the high commendation of the illustrious Nelson. About this time he was presented at Constantinople with a valuable sabre by the Capitan Pacha. The incident referred to on his tablet in Walmer Church, also took place about this date. It was at daybreak on February 3rd, 1805, while Commander Vincent in the *Arrow* was on his way from Malta to England with a large convoy, and having under his command the bomb *Acheron*, Commander Farquhar, that the French frigates, *L'Hortense* and *L'Incorruptible*, belonging to the Toulon fleet, appeared in sight and commenced the chase, which lasted till late the following day, and terminated in a desperate engagement and the loss of both the *Arrow* and the *Acheron*. The *Arrow* did not strike her colours till she was thoroughly crippled; her running rigging having been shot to pieces, her lower masts badly injured, her standing rigging much cut, her steering apparatus disabled, and several of her guns dismounted; while she had received so many shot between wind and water, as to render her unsafe. Of her crew of 125 men and boys (several invalid gentlemen, and a lady and her female attendant, being also on board), 13 were killed and 27 wounded. The survivors had to be taken off in the enemy's boats, those of the *Arrow* having been too much injured. Captain Vincent remained a prisoner till the following May, when, with his crew and passengers, he was released and conveyed to Gibraltar, a brig having been supplied for that purpose by Lord Nelson. On his return to England in the month of June, he was tried by Court-Martial for the

loss of the *Arroe*, and "most honourably acquitted." Two days after, he was raised to post-rank by commission dated April 8th, 1805, and three months later the following resolution was passed by the committee of the Patriotic Fund :— "That a sword of the value of £100, or that sum of money, at his option, be presented to Captain Richard Budd Vincent, acting as Commodore on the occasion, for so nobly supporting the honour of the British flag, and successfully protecting the convoy under his care." The merchants trading to the south of Europe presented him with a further sum of £50; whilst three or four years later the merchants of Malta presented him with a valuable service of plate, in commemoration of the same event. He was nominated a Companion of the Bath in June, 1815, and retired from active service in the following year. He married July, 1805, Philippa, youngest daughter of Captain Richard Norbury, R.N., of Droitwich, co. Worcester; and died 18th August, 1831, aged 64 years.

Works consulted in connection with this chapter.

Annual Biography and Obituary.
Annual Register.
Berry's Kentish Genealogies.
Bohn's Battles of the British Navy.
Charnock's Biographia Navalis.
The Gentleman's Magazine.
James's Naval History.
Marshall's Naval Biographies.
The Naval Chronicle.
O'Byrne's Naval Biographical Dictionary.
The United Service Journal.
etc., etc., etc.





APPENDIX.

I. Note 1. p. 36. THE BORSHOLDER.

The word Borsholder, *i.e.* Borough's Elder is from A. S. *Borh*, a pledge, and *Ealdor*, an elder or chief. The designation 'borough' was in this county bestowed upon what in the West Country was called a tything (see p. 44 borowe of Walmer). Lambard in his 'Constable' remarks as follows:—"Now whereas every of these tithings or boroughs did use to *make choice* of one man amongst themselves, to speak, and to do, in the name of them all; he was therefore in some places called the *Tythingman*, in other places the *Borough's elder* (whom we now call *Bors-holder*), in other places the *Boro-head* or *Head-borough*, and in some other places the *Chief-pledge*: which last name doth plainly expound the other three that are next before it; for Head or Elder of the Boroughs, and Chief of the Pledges, be all one."

I. Note 2. p. 36. THE COURT LEET.

The Articles of Inquiry at the Court Leet were as follows:—"Whether the Roll [of inhabitants] is complete. Whether any have gone away under any circumstances of suspicion. Whether all on the Roll have come up to the Folk-mote [*i.e.* the meeting of the inhabitants for the purpose of discussion, which all were bound to attend under penalty of a fine]. Touching burglars, thieves and robbers, forgers, murderers, house-burners; and the accessories and harbourers of any of these. Touching outlaws and returned convicts. Touching treasure-trove, murders, and stolen goods found and kept. Touching gaol-breach, rape, abduction, and wrong-doers in parks, burrows, warrens, etc. Touching maimings, assaults, false imprisonments, and other breaches of the peace. Touching usurers, traitors, etc., and their harbourers. Touching petty thefts. Touching

the hue and cry wrongly raised : or, if rightly, not followed up : who raised it, and by whose default suit was not followed up. Touching landmarks broken, removed, or altered. Touching watercourses turned or obstructed. Touching ditches, walls, water-banks, pools, or anything of like sort, meddled with, damaged, or otherwise, to any man's hurt. Touching ways and paths wrongfully obstructed or narrowed. Touching false weights and measures. Touching watch and ward not duly kept, and highways not well maintained. Touching bridges and water-banks out of repair"; etc. etc. *The Parish by Toulmin Smith, pp. 367-8, quoted from Fleta.*

I. Note 3, p. 38. THE DEPUTY FROM SANDWICH.

According to Boys the deputy can be appointed by the magistrates of Sandwich at any of their courts, and he is sworn. "Like constables," he says, "they [the deputies] are all conservators of the peace, and are bound to execute the warrants of the justices, whose proper officers they are." They appear formerly to have been appointed in the respective places by the mayor and jurats of Sandwich, from a selected number nominated by the inhabitants themselves, and to have been elected annually."

The Deputy's Oath,—"I shall faith bear to our sovereign lord the king, his heirs and lawful successors ; and the state and liberties of the Five Ports, and especially of the town of Sandwich, and the liberties of . . . a member of the same, to my power maintain and truly keep ; all lawful commandments and process from the mayor and jurats of the said town of Sandwich to me directed and delivered I shall truly obey and execute, and true and due return thereof make ; and if any harm be pretended against the said mayor and jurats of the said port of Sandwich, or this member of . . . I shall give present knowledge and warning thereof to the mayor and jurats there for the time being, and the same to the uttermost of my power shall let and withstand ; not omitting any part of my duty for any reward, malice, hatred, or affection ; so help me God." [Boys' *Sandwich*, p. 831.]

The Assistant's Oath,—"I shall be, as I ought to be, true and faithful to our sovereign, his heirs and lawful successors ; and the state, customs and liberties of the town and Port of Sandwich, and the members thereof, shall to my power maintain and truly keep ; and shall be ready to the keeping and maintaining of the peace ; and be aiding and assisting to the deputy of . . . and truly to my power advise and counsel him in all things appertaining to the duty and charge of his said office of deputy ; that disorderly and unruly persons may be punished and reformed, good order and good quiet may be ratified and established among us. So help me God." [Boys' *Sandwich*, p. 831.]

I. Note 4, p. 57. THE INQUISITIO POST MORTEM.

On the death of every supposed tenant by knight-service *in capite*, the sheriff or escheator of the county or district in which the party died, was required, in order to preserve the rights of the Crown to the Wardship, Marriage, etc., to hold an Inquiry before a sworn jury, and to ascertain the following particulars:—Whether it was true that the deceased held *in capite*: of what lands he had died seized; by what particular services they were held; who were his heirs; and what were their ages and relationship.

I. Note 5 p. 58. THE HUNDRED ROLLS.

The following information respecting the Hundred Rolls is extracted from that valuable work by Mr. J. C. Cox —“*How to Write the History of a Parish*,” p. 27:—“During the turbulent reign of Henry III. the Crown revenues had been much diminished by the Tenants in Capite alienating lands without license, and by powerful ecclesiastics and laymen usurping the rights of holding courts, and committing other encroachments. The people too had been greatly oppressed by exactions and oppressions at the hands of sheriffs and other officers, and by false claims to free warren and illegal tolls. One of the first acts of Edward I. on his return from the Holy Land, at his father’s death, was to remedy these abuses. The circuit of itinerant justices was only usually made once in seven years, therefore the King appointed Special Commissioners for inquiring into these grievances throughout the realm. These rolls [which were published in 1812-18 by the Record Commissioners] are the results of the inquisitions taken in pursuance of this commission. They afford evidence, upon the oath of a jury of each hundred and town of—all demesne land and manors then or formerly in the hands of the Crown,—all tenants in capite and tenants in ancient demesne,—alienations to the Church, etc., etc.”

I. Note 6, p. 55. THE DIVES ROLL.

This is a list of the Companions of the Conqueror, which is cut upon the west wall of the nave within the church of *Dives* in France, above the entrance. See *Nichols’s Herald and Genealogist*, vol. 1, p. 204.

I. Note 7, p. 58. PLACITA DE QUO WARRANTO.

After the completion of the Hundred Rolls (see note 5), which as regards this county was in the third year of Edward I., or A.D. 1274, a statute was passed called the Statute of Gloucester, 6 Edw. I., in accordance with which writs *de quo warranto* were

issued in every case wherein the jury had returned *sine warranto*, or *nesciunt quo warranto*; and, by virtue of these writs, the parties were compelled to answer before the Justices on circuit, and produce what evidence they could as to their right or title. The records of the pleadings and judgments in these cases were published by the Record Commissioners in 1818, under the title,—“*Placita de Quo Warranto temporibus Edward I., II., and III.*”

APPENDIX II.

P. 41. HENRY VI'S CHARTER OF CONFIRMATION.

“*Henricus, dei gratia, rex Anglie, Francie, et dominus Hibernie, universis et singulis justiciariis, commissionariis, vicecomitibus, constabulariis, ballivis, ministris, et aliis fidelibus suis, salutem, Cum dominus Edwardus quondam rex Anglie, progenitor noster, per cartam suam, quam confirmavimus, concesserit baronibus suis quinque portuum suorum, quod ipsi vel heredes sui non ponantur in assisis, juratis, vel recognicionibus aliquibus, ratione forinsece tenure sue, contra voluntatem suam, prout in carta et confirmacione predictis plenius continetur: vobis mandamus, quod homines de Dale et Walmere, que sunt membra quinque portuum predictorum, seu eorum aliquem, in assisis, juratis, seu recognicionibus aliquibus ratione forinsece tenure sue, coram vobis capiendis, non ponatis seu poni faciatis contra tenorem carte et confirmacionis predictorum; ipsos seu eorum aliquem contra tenorem earundem non molestantes in aliquo seu gravantes. Teste meipso apud Westmonasterium xiii die maii, anno regni nostri sextodecimo.*”

APPENDIX III.*

1. *Carta Willielmi de Aubervilla.*

Universis sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis, præsentibus et futuris, Willielmus de Aubervilla salutem. Noverit universitas vestra me dedisse, et concessisse, et hac præsentem

* Nos. I. to IV. are copied from Dugdale's *Monasticon*.

carta mea Confirmasse Deo, et beatæ Mariæ, et beato Thomæ martyri, et canonicis ordinis Præmonstratensis, consensu et assensu Matildis uxoris meæ, et hæredum meorum, totam villam meam de Langedone ad faciendum in ea abbatiam ordinis Præmonstratensis, per manum Roberti abbatis de Leystone. Hanc meam villam dedi et concessi eis totam, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, in bosco, et plano, et pastura et in omnibus aliis aysiamentis suis, ad eandem villam pertinentibus; et cum omnibus serviiciis omnium hominum proborum in eadem villa manentium. Præterea eis dedi, et concessi ecclesiam beatæ Mariæ de eadem villa, et ecclesiam beatæ Mariæ de Wahnere; et ecclesiam Sancti Nicholai de Oxeney; et ecclesiam beatæ Mariæ de Redene.* Hæc autem omnia eis concessi, pro anima cari domini mei regis Angliæ Henrici secundi, et pro anima Will. (s^ci) filii mei, et Enimæ filiæ meæ; et pro anima Hugonis patris mei, et Wynane, matris meæ; et Ranulphi de Glanvilla et Bertæ uxoris suæ, et pro salute animæ meæ, et [Matildis] uxoris meæ, et hæredum nostrorum; et pro animabus prædecessorum et successorum nostrorum. Quare volo, et firmiter præcipio, quod prædicti canonici habeant et teneant omnia prænominata, quæ eis dedi et concessi, libere, et quiete, integre et plenarie, et honorifice, in puram et perpetuam elemosinam, libera et quieti ab omni seculari servicio et exactione; ita quod si aliquod erga eos servicium de prædicta villa exigatur, ego et hæredes mei dominium concedo, quod meum fuit in omnibus, erga omnes homines et fœminas acquietabimus, warantizabimus, et defendemus imperpetuum. Hiis testibus, Johanne Norwicensi episcopo; Huberto Sarum clerico, H. abbate de G. priore de Buttele; R. de Glanvilla; Willielmo de Glanvilla, clerico; Ranulph capellano; Alano de Waleines; Josepho clerico; Philippo capellano.

2. *Confirmatio Domini Simonis de Albrinciis.*

Omnibus sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis, præsentibus et futuris, ad quos præsens carta pervenerit, Simon de Albrinciis salutem. Noverit universitas vestra, me inspexisse, et propriis manibus contractasse cartam venerabilis militis mei Willielmi de Aubervilla sub hac forma. Universis, &c. Ego igitur Simon, petitione Hugonis Willielmi interveniente, supradictæ ecclesiæ, et canonicorum in eadem Deo ministrantium, securitati et tranquillitati in posterum providere misericorditer desiderans, omnia quæ jam dicta et præscripta sunt sigilli mei appositione ratificavi et etiam confirmavi. Hanc autem confirmationem jam dictis canonicis feci, ut specialem memoriam mei et uxoris meæ, et prædecessorum et successorum nostrorum, in missos, et orationibus suis, habeant imperpetuum.

* *Query*—Ledene?

3. *Confirmatio Domini Nicholai de Cryoll*

Universis sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis, præsens scriptum visuris vel audituris, Nicholaus de Cryoll miles, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Cum per inspectionem cartæ domini Willielmi de Aubervilla senioris, quondam abavi mei, intellexerim, quod idem dominus Willielmus dedit et concessit Deo et beatæ Mariæ et beato Thomæ martyri, et canonicis ordinis Præmonstratensis in liberam puram et perpetuam elemosinam, totam villam suam de Langedone, cum omnibus suis pertinentiis, ut in terris, boscis, planis, et pasturis, et omnibus aliis easiamentis ad eandem villam spectantibus; et etiam omnibus serviciis omnium hominum in eadem villa existentium, ad faciendum in ea abbatiam ordinis Præmonstratensis; tenendum et habendum dictam villam cum terris, boscis, planis, et pasturis, et cum omnibus serviciis omnium hominum in eadem existentiam, dictis canonicis et successoribus suis integre, pacifice, plenarie, honorifice, liberam et quietam ab omni seculari servicio, exactione, et demanda. Volens igitur, super dictæ abbatiæ fundatione, pro salute animæ meæ, antecessorum, et successorum meorum tranquillitati, et opportunitati dictorum canonicorum. in eadem abbazia Deo serventium, specialis devotionis affectu, quantum possum, providere, ut per me utilitatis, et pacis suscipere possint augmentum: donationem dicti domini Willielmi de Aubervilla, abavi mei, et concessionem dictis canonicis de præfata villa de Langedon, cum suis pertinentiis, ut in terris, boscis, planis, et pasturis, et cum omnibus serviciis omnium hominum in eadem villa existentium factam, ratifico, approbo, et confirmo, per præsentem. Tenendum et habendum dictam villam cum suis pertinentiis, ut in terris, boscis, planis, et pasturis, et serviciis omnium hominum in eadem villa existentium integre, pacifice, libere, et quiete, absque omni seculari servicio, exactione, et demanda; ita quod ego dictus Nicholaus, seu hæredes mei in dicta abbazia de Langedon, aut in villa prædicta, vel serviciis aliquorum hominum in eadem villa existentium, sen terris, planis, boscis, et pasturis eidem abbatiæ, per dictum dominum Willielmum abavum meum datis, concessis, et appropriatis; et per me ratificis, approbatis, et confirmatis eadem abbazia pastore vacante, vel plena existente, causa cujuscunque donationis, possessionis, vel advocacionis, quicquam juris, clamii, proprietatis, actionis, sive domini, de cætero exigere vel vindicare non poterimus, nec debemus in perpetuum. Protestans et recognoscens me et hæredes meos teneri et debere dictam villam, cum omnibus suis pertinentibus, ut in terris, boscis, planis, et pasturis, et omnibus aliis aisiamenis ad eandem villam spectantibus; et etiam omnibus serviciis omnium hominum in eadem villa existentium, contra dominum regem et suos ballivos ac omnes alios homines, tanquam liberam, puram, et perpetuam elemosinam warrantizare, defendere, et acquietare imperpetuum. In cujus rei testimonium, &c.

Data apud Westernhangre, die Sancti Laurencii, anno regni regis Edwardi, tricesimo.

4. *Confirmatio Domini Nicholai de Cryoll, de advocacionibus Ecclesiarum de Walmere, Oxney, Langedone et Ledenne.*

Universis &c. Nicholaus de Cryoll miles, salutem, &c. Cum per inspectionem carte Willielmi de Aubervilla senioris, quondam abavi mei, intellexerim, quod idem dominus Willielmus dedit et concessit Deo et beatæ Mariæ et beati Thomæ martyri, et canonicis ordinis Præmonstratensis, in liberam, puram, et perpetuam elemosinam, advocaciones ecclesiarum beatæ Mariæ de Walmere, beati Nicholai de Oxney, beatæ Mariæ de Langedone, et beatæ Mariæ de Ledenne cum glebis et aliis pertinentiis suis, ad easdem ecclesias assignatis, ad fundationem abbatiæ ordinis Præmonstratensis apud Langedone faciende, &c.: volens igitur super hujusmodi donatione, advocacionum dictarum ecclesiarum pro salute animæ meæ, et Margeriæ uxoris meæ, antecessorumque et successorum meorum tranquillitati, et opportunitati dictorum canonicorum specialis devotionis affectu, in quantum possum providere, &c., ratifico, approbo, &c. Data apud Westringhangre die Sancti Laurencii anno regni regis Edwardi tricesimo.

5. *Licentia, ut Monachi possint per seipsos supplere Curas quasdam Appropriatas, Monasterio vicinas.**

Willielmus &c. Dilectis in Christo Filiis, Religiosis Viris Abbati & Conventui Monasterii de Langedon, nostræ Diacæ Salutem &c.

Paupertatem & Inopiam, quibus Monasterium vestrum temporibus jam instantibus laborare dinoscitur, merito attendentes, cæterisque pro parte vestra causis justis & piis nobis expositis diligenter pensatis: ut in Ecclesiis exilibus de Westlangedon, de Walmere, de Oxney, & de Leden' ac Capella de Newesele,† vestro Monasterio quasi contiguas, quas in proprios usus detinetis, prædicti Monasterii vestri Confratres Divina celebrare, ac eisdem, prout, earundem Ecclesiarum & Capellæ Cura requirit, laudabiliter deservire & officiare, Sacramenta & Sacramentalia Parochianis earundem Ecclesiarum & Capellæ debite ministrare valeatis, de gratia nostra speciali tenore præsentium indulgemus; præsentibus ad nostrum beneplacitum duratur'. In cujus &c., rei &c. Dat' in Castro nostro de Saltwode secundo die mensis Septembris Anno Domini 1387, Et nostræ Translationis sexto.

* Gibson's Codex and B. M. Transcripts Arch. Reg.

† The Chapel of Newesole was granted to the canons of Langdon by Gunnora de Soveldone and Denise de Newesole.

APPENDIX IV.

RULES OF THE PREMONSTRATENSIAHS.

Novices to be of a proper age, able before profession to read well, understand grammar, and know Latin. Illegitimates not to be admitted, according to the decree of Sixtus the fifth, but Abbots might dispense with this on account of merit. Novices confessed to the masters: not to be professed before 18. The object of the institution was a pure contemplative life.

The *Summer regulations* were—Daily Chapter. Twice refection from Easter to Holyrood, except certain days. From Chapter (after Prime) work. After Tierce great Mass immediately followed by Sext, then reading, then refection; after this sleep till Nones; after Nones drinking, then Vespers; after Vespers, reading till Collation. On Sundays the same, except reading instead of work. In fasts, Mass after Sext; reading till Nones; after Nones refection and sleep. In harvest times, Mass early in the morning. At this period working from Prime to Sext, and dining out of the house, if needful, and sleeping, if not above a French mile from the Abbey; if afar off, to work till Vespers, and, after singing them in the fields, to return home.

Winter regulations. From Sept. 14 to Easter, continual fast and dining after Nones, except Sundays and Christmas; Tierce after Chapter without an interval; after Tierce, work till Sext; after Sext, Mass; reading till Nones; after Nones, refection; then reading or work till Vespers; after these reading till Collation. On feasts of nine lessons and Sabbaths Tierce delayed; Mass said after it, and immediately followed by Sext; others the same. Sundays the same as in Summer, except that Nones were said after refection, because there was no sleep before it. On all festivals, when there was no work, to read instead in the working hours. In Lent, the seven Penitential Psalms were said by the Convent prostrate: Tierce followed without an interval; Mass after Nones; refection after Vespers; after refection reading, and in case of any necessity, work. [*Fosbrook.*]

APPENDIX V.

VALOR ECCLESIASTICUS HENRY VIII. *The Abbey of Langdon.*

[From the Ecclesiastical survey made in pursuance of an Act of Parliament in the 26th year of Henry VIII.]

	£	s.	d.	
The Abbey of Langdon				
The abbot of Langdon of the order of p ^r emonstraten' for the yerely fermes and rents belonging unto the seid abbey in the countey of Kent with the psonage of Lyden to ferme w th hys maner of Lyden	lix	xii		} $\overline{\text{Sm}}^a$ £ s. d. iii xxi iii iii
And for the parsonages of Walmer, West Langdon, Oxney and Tong appried unto the seid abbey with the glebe lands pteynnyng to the same	xx	x	viii	
Item the p ^r ets of worldis to be sold called Southwod Canewodd Capellwod and Holyrode Parke extend yerely unto the some of	—	xx	viii	
<i>Thereof to be deducted first for one yerely pencion to be paid unto John Yorke late abbott of the said abbey duryng his lyfe.</i>	ix	—	—	} $\overline{\text{Sm}}^a$ deduc' £ s. d.
Also one yerely pencion to the vycar of Lyden	iii	xi	viii	
Also one yerely pencion to the vycar of Tong	—	xxvi	viii	
Also for pries and synodes for the seid cherches of Walmer, West Langdon, Leden and Oxney	—	xvii	vi	
Also to one prest to s ^r ve the cure at Oxne	—	liii	iii	
Also to one prest to s ^r ve the cure at West Langdon	—	xl	—	
In rent resolute to the castell of Dovorr for castell warde for the maners of West Langdon, Enbroke, Lyden Aputlon and Southwod	iii	xviii	ix	
Item to the abbot of Seynt Austens next Cauntbury yerely	—	xxiiii	—	
Also to the prior of Martyn yerely	—	iiii	—	
Also to Ser Wyllyam Kempe knight to his maner of Walmer	—	iii	iii	
To the lord Clynton for palyng of the parke of Folkestone	—	xxiiii	—	} $\overline{\text{Sm}}^a$ deduc' £ s. d.
To the com ^r ander of Swynfeld for rent and sute to his maner of ———	—	—	xiiii	
To John Fogge squyer for rent and sute unto his maner of Cheryton	—	ii	ix ^{ole}	
To John Ellys steward and audyter there	—	xiii	iii	
To Walter Godfrey rescyver and rent gatherer unto the seid abbey	iiii	ii	viii	
<i>To Richard a Barroze for a fee to hym graunted by the court scale</i>	—	xx	—	
To Thomas Lyons bayly of the seid abbey for his fee	—	liii	iii	
				Rem' lvi vi ix x ^a inde — cxii viii

* The *summa deducta* according to the preceding items would be £34 16s. 6d.; but as the *summa remanens* is given as £54 6s. 9d. (and the x or tenth which amounted to £5 12s. 8d. was clearly calculated on the latter amount), the said *summa deducta* should apparently be £24 16s. 7d. There must, therefore, be an error as regards the items.

APPENDIX VI.

I. WALMER CONSTITUTED A VICARAGE.

To all to whom these presents shall come, we, the Ecclesiastical Commissioners for England, send greeting :

Whereas it has been made to appear to us that certain tithes or rent-charges in lieu thereof, arising within the parish or parochial chapelry of Walmer, in the County of Kent, and in the diocese of Canterbury, belong to the incumbent of the Church of such parish or parochial chapelry : Now, we, the said Ecclesiastical Commissioners for England, acting in pursuance of "The District Church Tithes Act, 1865," do hereby declare that from and after the time of the publication of these presents in the London Gazette, pursuant to the provisions of the same Act, the said church or parochial chapelry of Walmer aforesaid shall be and be deemed to be a vicarage.

In witness whereof, we, the Ecclesiastical Commissioners for England, have hereunto affixed our common seal, this eighth day of November in the year 1866. *Gazette Novr. 20th, 1866.*

APPENDIX VI.

2. SUBSTITUTION OF THE NEW PARISH CHURCH.

Instrument substituting the New Church of Saint Mary, situate within the Parish of Walmer, for the Old Church thereof, in the County of Kent, and in the Diocese of Canterbury.

To all to whom these presents shall come, we the Ecclesiastical Commissioners for England, send greeting :

Whereas a new church hath lately been built within the parish of Walmer, in the county of Kent, and in the diocese of Canterbury, and has been consecrated and dedicated to Saint Mary.

And whereas the Most Reverend Edward White, Archbishop of the said diocese of Canterbury, acting as such Archbishop, and also as the patron, in right of his see, of the vicarage of the said parish of Walmer, and the Reverend Fowler Babington Blegg,

Clerk in Holy Orders, the Incumbent of the vicarage of the same parish, have, by an instrument under their hands, bearing date on or about the twenty-seventh day of April, in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight, certified to us, the said Ecclesiastical Commissioners for England, that it would be for the convenience of the said parish of Walmer that the said new church of St. Mary, situate within such parish, should be substituted for the old parish church (also dedicated to St. Mary) of the same parish.

Now, therefore, we, the said Ecclesiastical Commissioners for England, in exercise and execution of the power or authority in that behalf contained in the Act of the eighth and ninth years of Her present Majesty, chapter seventy, and in the Act of the nineteenth and twentieth years of Her said Majesty, chapter fifty-five, and of all other powers or authorities in anywise enabling us in the same behalf, do, by this instrument under our common seal, with the consent (testified as hereinafter mentioned) of the said Edward White, Archbishop of the said diocese of Canterbury, and of the said Fowler Babington Blogg, hereby declare that the said new church of Saint Mary, situate within the said parish of Walmer, and duly consecrated as aforesaid, shall be and the same is hereby substituted for the said old parish church (dedicated to St. Mary as aforesaid) of the same parish, and that such new church shall henceforth be the parish church of the said parish of Walmer in lieu of the said old parish church of the same parish as fully in all respects as if the said new church of St. Mary, so hereby substituted, had been originally the parish church of the same parish.

And we, the said Ecclesiastical Commissioners for England, in further pursuance and exercise of the powers and authorities aforesaid, and with such consents as aforesaid testified as hereinafter mentioned, do hereby transfer all the endowments, emoluments, and rights of or belonging to the said old parish church (dedicated to St. Mary as aforesaid) of the said parish of Walmer, or of or belonging to the Vicar or Incumbent thereof, to the said new church of Saint Mary (now being by virtue of these presents the parish church of the said parish of Walmer), and to the Vicar or Incumbent thereof, and his successors for ever.

In witness whereof to these presents, we the said Ecclesiastical Commissioners for England, have set our common seal, and the said Edward White, Archbishop of the said diocese of Canterbury has set his hand and affixed his archiepiscopal seal, and the said Fowler Babington Blogg has set his hand and affixed his seal this thirty first day of May, in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight.

APPENDIX VII.

P. 22. STATE PAPERS DOMESTIC, ELIZABETH. CVIII., 10.

After o[ur] hartie comēdac[i]ons Where grete contraversies have f[or] long tyme depended beafore us betwixt Mr. Hauk[es] Cap[tain] of the Castle of Walmer in Kent of the one ptie and Henrie Isham gentleman of thother p[ar]tie, the w^h having been sundrie tymes comitted by o[ur] l[ett]res, to diverse p[er]sones of good creditie, doth yet remayne undetirmined, for that that the one p[ar]tie affirminge and thother denieng the p[ro]ofe of each of ther allegac[i]on couldde not well be tried, but in the place where the fact[es] were done, and where the mattres that they co[n]tend upon ar to be seen and perfittelie known: We have now thought it most convenient to referre the same unto yo[u], req[ui]ring yo[u] to appointe some tyme co[n]venient to make yo[ur] repaire to the said Castle, givinge notice thereof to both p[ar]ties: And besid[es] the state of the matter, w^{ch} yo[u] maie gather, by these w[ri]ting[es], w^{ch} we send unto yo[u], of such thinge[s] as have passed before us yo[u] shall here all other Complaint[es] and grief[es] that the one hathe against the other, wth the witnesses and proufes that sch p[ar]tie can bring forth to testifie their allegations, conteyned as well in these w[ri]ting[es], as many other that the shall p[ro]duce: And likewise yo[u] shall here and examyne all misdemeano^{rs} that the one is able to laie against the other, for offences done against Hir Ma^{ties} Lawes by any of them either in breach of the peace, riott[es], rout[es], assault[es], and any other unlawfull acte done, [ei]ther of matters by Lande, or of piracie, or any other thinge to the ayinge or mainten[a]nce of Pirat[is]: And where also we finde that a Grete P[ar]te of the occasio[n] of this Contention riseth about the use of the Grounde and Certen Land[is] adjoining to the said Castell, we req[ui]re yo[u] to make dilligent inqu[ir]e, what Grounde and Lande hath here to fore been in the use and occupac[i]on of the Cap^{ns} ther, how long tyme, and for what rent, and to whom that rent hath been paid And whether the said use have have (*sic*) continewed and if it have not then in whose defaulte it hath been discontinued and how long tyme and upo[n] what occasion. You shall also make inqu[ir]ie whether the accustomed rent have been paid or not and if it have not been paid then how long tyme it hath been unpaid and for what cause. Ffinallie we prairie yo[u] to advertece us p[ar]ticulerlie of all these matters, Whereby we may truelie understand the state of thing[s] betwene them And the verie occas[i]ons of their contentions and therewth all to informe, who is the verie lorde of the ground and land adjoyn[ing] to the Castell and in whose occupa[c]ion the same is at the p[rese]nt, wth yo[ur] opinions what yo[u] think a most convenient meane to bring the[m] to agreement and what yo[u] think mete to be in the use of the Cap[tain]. and what were convenient to be paid therfore. And like as we

have for q[ui]etnes sake ordered both p[ar]t[ies] here to kepe hir Mat[ies] peace, and to forbear all occasions of reproch or disdaine the one against thother So it shalbe mete that yo[u] ther do settle the[m] in such q[ui]etnes for thing[es] apperteyninge to each of them as ther maie be no force used nor any movae[i]on or alterae[i]on of possession, Untill upo[n] adverticeme[n]t from yo[u], some further orde maie be taken by us for a q[ui]et ende betwixt the[m]. And on praiing yo[u] to use here the most expediens that yo[u] may for that we desire an end of their strife We bid yo[u] hartelie farewell. Ffro[m] Grenew^{ch} the xxixth of Ap[r]ell 1576.

[Endorsed] 2 Maij, 1576.

To Sr Tho. Scott, Tho. Wotton, W^m. Crips, W^m. Cromer and the Maio[ur] of Sandwich or any iii of them whereof Mr. Wotton to be one, for the hearing and ending of all matters in controv[er]sie betwene W^m. Hawk[es] Capten of Walmer Castell and John Isham gent. [*Query*, Henry Isham. *See ante*].

APPENDIX VIII.

ANCIENT PLACE NAMES.*

The Black, or Great Bulwark, 10, 157, 158.

The White, or Little Bulwark, 13, 157, 158, 249.

The Butts, 19.

Clayton Hill, or Clayton's Hill, the hill to the north-west of Knight's Bottom, 19.

Clim Down, the hill to the northward of Kingsdown, 19.

Dane Pits, 20. The name is suggestive of a Danish encampment.

Drum Hill, 15.

Hawkes Down, 14.

Hawkes Hill, 14, 21, 22. See also Appendix VII.

Knight's Bottom, 14, 21, 23.

The Lees, 13. Doubtless from *lege* (A.S.), meadow-land.

Leelands, 15. Possibly an ancient name with the same derivation as the last, but more probably named after Sir Richard Lee, its former owner.

Pond Pasture, so named from Wigmore Pond, 18, 143.

Ray's Bottom, 21.

* The numbers refer to the pages.

The names by which the land to the north-east of Drum Hill

East Shot.	} was anciently known. They occur in an old map of Walmer
Middle Shot.	
West Shot.	

hanging in the Leith estate office, and are clearly derived from *scotan* (A.S.), to shoot. *Shot* was the name applied to an off-shoot from a hill.

Wigmore, or Wickmore Pond, 18, 143. Wright, in his *Names of Places*, derives Wigmore from *Wiggynga-mere* (A.S.), the war-king, or pool of victory. It was suggested in the Archæological Mine (1855), by A. J. Dunkin, that the name of Walmer was derived from *EL fire* and *MUR*, a *wall* or *hill*; Walmer, therefore, meaning the "fire-worshippers on the hill" or "the altar for fire-worship on the hill": and the same writer fancied, that, in the "fast perishing earthworks" near the ancient parish church, and in the "gloomy lustrating pool" in its vicinity (Wigmore Pond), he traced the vestiges of the ancient faith of the "primeval inhabitants" of this locality. [For further particulars see *Arch. Min.* I., p, 126-27.]

APPENDIX IX.

P. 224. LORD DARTMOUTH AND THE ENGLISH REVOLUTION.

I am indebted to Humphrey Wood, Esq., of Chatham, for the following copy of an original letter in his possession, written by Lord Dartmouth from the Downs, on November 12th, 1688, while the issue of events was still uncertain. The Mr. Wright mentioned in the letter was no doubt an officer, probably the captain, of the flag-ship, *Resolution*; and appears to have been the same Captain Wright, who, in the action with the French fleet under Count Tourville, on May 19th, 1692, received the dying command of Rear-Admiral Carter to fight his ship "as long as she could swim." [See Campbell's *British Admirals*, vol. iii, p. 95.]

"I am informed by Mr. Wm. Wright (. Maties ship resolucon) who is employed by such proper vessels as hee can meet with for fire ships for his Maties Fleet under my Com^d that there are three sloops belonging to ye Custome House Dover wch may be very serviceable to me, I desire you forthwith cause to be put on board each of them 15 [men] more then their present complement and order them to repair immediately to me in the Downes hereby you will doe his Ma^{ty} a very acceptable peice of service and very much oblige S^r

"Yr very humble Servant,

"DARTMOUTH."

"Resolution in ye Downes,

"12th N^r 1688."

APPENDIX X.

NEW PARISH CHURCH.†

List of Original Subscriptions.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
A Friend to Walmer, per Miss Farnworth	10	0	0	Messrs. Crosse & Blackwell	1	1	0
A. Akers-Douglas, Esq., M.P.	20	0	0	Collection from boxes		8	5
The Rev. Eldon Banks	3	0	0	Collection at Laying Memorial Stone	41	15	7
E. Banks, Esq., J.P.	10	0	0	The late Mrs. Currey		5	0
Mrs. Bazeley	9	9	0	Dr. Staines Davey, J. P.	100	0	0
Mrs. Bland*	6	6	0	Mr. Charles Day		3	3
Messrs. Bradbury & Co.	10	6		The late Mr. W. Denne	60	0	0
A. Brakspear, Esq.	1	1	0	Mr. W. Denne	50	0	0
H. A. Brassey, Esq.	100	0	0	Mr. T. T. Denne	50	0	0
C. Beadon, Esq.	1	1	0	Messrs. W. & T. Denne	5	0	0
Miss Benson*	10	0	0	Miss Denne	5	0	0
Exors. of the late Miss Bird	20	0	0	Capt. Dicey	5	0	0
C. Bischoff, Esq.	1	0	0	Sir R. Dickeson	5	5	0
The Rev. J. W. Bliss, R.D.	25	0	0	Dividends less expenses	568	0	8
Miss Boteler*	5	0	0	Messrs. Dockrill & Co.	2	2	0
Mrs. Boyes	30	0	0	Capt. Geo. Douglas, R.N.*	30	0	0
The Rev. F. B. Blogg	100	0	0	Mr. Downes	10	0	0
The late Miss Brooke	50	0	0	Rev. C. R. S. Elvin*	2	0	0
Mr. Browning	1	1	0	The late Rev. A. Ewing	5	0	0
Col. Burney	5	5	0	Miss Farnworth	3	11	0
Gen. and Mrs. Burton	5	5	0	A Friend		10	6
Capt. Bushe, R.N.	50	0	0	Do. per Miss Farnworth	1	0	0
Mr. Alex. Campbell	1	0	0	Do. do.	1	1	0
His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury	5	0	0	Do.	2	0	0
The late Admiral Cannon	30	0	0	Do. per C. J. Mercer, Esq.	5	0	0
Mrs. Carson*	5	0	0	Messrs. Flashman & Co.	2	2	0
Canterbury Diocesan Church Building Society	100	0	0	Two Friends			
The Misses Chevallier	2	0	0	Mr. J. H. Floyd	1	1	0
Mr. Cockings	1	1	0	Mr. E. W. Fry	2	2	0
Lord Conyers	10	0	0	Rev. J. H. Gale	1	1	0
The Executors of the late Miss Cooke and dividends	1060	0	0	Messrs. Gardiner, Son & Co.	5	5	0
Messrs. Cook, Son & Co.	1	1	0	C. H. Gatty, Esq.*	25	0	0
Messrs. Cottew & Son	3	3	0	Lord Glasgow	15	0	0
Mr. J. W. Court*	5	0	0	The Rt. Hon. Earl Granville, K.G.	50	0	0
The late R. A. Cosier, Esq.	5	5	0	G. A. Green, Esq.	10	0	0
C. H. Crompton-Roberts, Esq.	5	0	0	Messrs. W. & A. Gilbey	1	1	0
				George Gillson, Esq.	5	0	0
				Messrs. Giraud & Sons	2	2	0
				Mr. Golds	10	0	0

† Architect, A. W. Blomfield, Esq. Builders, Messrs. Parmenter, of Braintree, Essex. Cost of building, as per contract, £6,740. Total cost to present time, £8,000. Estimated cost to complete tower and spire, £22,000. Guarantors, R. S. Davey, Esq., M.D.; John Matthews, Esq.; F. May, Esq.;* Mr. W. R. Minter; F. G. Ommanney, Esq.; and Arthur Smith, Esq.

	£	s.	d.
Miss Goodson	5	0	0
The Dowager Countess of Guilford	5	0	0
R. D. H.	1	1	0
W. Hale, Esq.	1	1	0
Miss Norah Hale	1	1	0
Miss Gertrude Hale	1	1	0
Rev. A. Hall	5	0	0
Capt. Harris	1	1	0
B. Hannen, Esq.	1	1	0
Mrs. Harrison	2	0	0
Col. Harrison	10	0	0
Messrs. Hartley & Co.	1	1	0
The late Admiral Harvey	20	0	0
Mrs. Henry Harvey	10	0	0
Mrs. Maundy Harvey	10	0	0
I. Heap, Esq.	21	0	0
W. O. Hewlett, Esq.*	1	1	0
General Hill	20	0	0
The late Miss Hill*	10	0	0
Miss Lucy Hill*	10	0	0
Messrs. Hills & Son	5	5	0
Dr. Hilton	5	0	0
R. L. Holland, Esq.	5	0	0
Miss E. Holland	1	1	0
Miss Holland	1	0	0
Miss L. Holland	1	1	0
Messrs. Holblack & Co.	1	1	0
Miss Houghton*	1	1	0
Miss Hollis	1	1	0
Dr. Hughes	2	0	0
Messrs. Huntley and Palmer	2	2	0
Incorporated Church Building Society	100	0	0
The late Mr. George Joy	3	0	0
The late Miss Joy	5	0	0
C. A. Lacey, Esq.	1	1	0
Rev. Sir J. R. L. Emilius Laurie, Bart.	2	2	0
John Langlands, Esq.	1	10	0
F. Leith, Esq., J.P.	100	0	0
Messrs. Long & Son	1	1	0
Mr. Marley	5	0	0
Exors. late Miss Marsh	90	0	0
The late Miss E. Marsh	5	0	0
Miss Marsh	5	0	0
Mrs. Martin	1	1	0
J. Matthews, Esq., J.P.	500	0	0
The late Mrs. Matthews	5	5	0
The Misses Matthews	2	2	0
A. J. Matthews, Esq.	15	0	0
W. P. Matthews, Esq.	15	0	0
Messrs. D. Matthews & Son	10	6	0
F. May, Esq., J.P.*	100	0	0
C. J. Mercer, Esq.	10	0	0
Messrs. Mercer & Edwards	4	5	0
The Dowager Countess Midleton	5	0	0
Mr. Minter	10	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Mrs. Moir*	5	0	0
Mrs. Monins	5	0	0
J. H. Monins, Esq., J.P.	10	10	0
The late Rev. G. B. Moore*	70	0	0
Mrs. Mortimer	5	5	0
Mr. Morton	12	0	0
Miss Murray	2	0	0
National Provincial Bank of England	5	5	0
Rev. M. A. Nisbet	5	0	0
The Rt. Hon. Lord Northbourne	20	0	0
J. Norwood, Esq.	5	5	0
O. Ommanney, Esq.	10	0	0
F. G. Ommanney, Esq.	112	5	0
Offertory at St. Mary's Church	12	9	6
Rev. R. Patterson	5	0	0
—, Parnell, Esq.	5	0	0
Mr. Pittock*	10	6	0
Profit on Sale of Consols	97	1	0
R. Quain, Esq.	2	0	0
The late Rev. G. Randolph	30	0	0
Rev. T. Randolph	10	0	0
Rev. G. Rashleigh*	21	0	0
J. L. Roget, Esq.*	5	0	0
W. H. Burch Roshier, Esq.	21	0	0
Messrs. Rouch and Coulter	1	1	0
The Rev. Canon Rowsell	1	1	0
Mr. G. C. Rubie	2	2	0
Messrs. Ryland and Son	10	6	0
G. H. S.	1	1	0
Mrs. Sampford	2	2	0
The late Mrs. Sandcraft	1	0	0
Mr. Mark Sandford	1	1	0
Col. Sparke	4	0	0
The Misses Sharpe*	1	0	0
H. Stedall, Esq.	1	1	0
Arthur Smith, Esq.	500	0	0
Miss Smith (Upper Deal)	20	0	0
Miss Marion Smith	5	0	0
J. S. Stock, Esq.	150	0	0
Thomas S. Stock, Esq.	5	0	0
The Rt. Hon. Earl Sydney*	10	0	0
Mrs. Symonds	2	2	0
Sale of Turf, per Mr. Minter	17	5	6
The Rev. W. A. Tanner*	5	0	0
Messrs. T. Tapling & Co.	1	1	0
Alex. Tod, Esq., J.P.*	100	0	0
The late E. Twopeny, Esq.	20	0	0
Miss Twopeny	40	0	0
Mr. J. E. Turner*	2	2	0
Mr. T. Tuff	10	0	0
Messrs. Ward, Stewart & Co.	1	0	0
Col. Way, R.M., C.B.*	1	1	0
A Well-wisher	10	0	0
W. T. Western, Esq.	2	0	0
R. Whenis, Esq.	1	1	0

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Mr. J. W. Webb	15	15	0	Mrs. Wollaston	50	0	0
F. Wigan, Esq.	5	5	0	Miss Wood*	45	0	0
Messrs. W. H. & O. Wills..	1	1	0	Sir Albert Woods, K.C.B. ..	25	0	0
R. F. Williams, Esq.*	1	1	0	Mrs. Woodruff	50	0	0
J. White, Esq., junr.*	5	5	0	Miss A. Young	2	0	0
A. N. Wollaston, Esq., C.I.E.	50	0	0				

In addition to the above the following subscriptions were given to pay the cost of the site, law expenses, etc.

	£	s.	d.
J. Matthews, Esq., J.P.	100	0	0
A. Smith, Esq.	100	0	0
A. Tod, Esq., J.P.*	50	0	0
F. G. Ommanney, Esq.	25	0	0
Capt. Bushe, R.N.	10	0	0

APPENDIX XI.

FOREIGN NAMES (REFUGEE) IN EAST KENT.

(From the Lambeth MSS.)

I am indebted to Mr. S. W. Kershaw, author of "*Protestants from France in their English Homes*," "*Foreign Refugee Settlements in East Kent*," etc., for the following list of foreign names (rectors or vicars); which is inserted here with the view of showing the great importance of the refugee element in East Kent during the 17th and 18th centuries.

Aufere, presented to the vicarage of Bekesbourne, March, 1728.

Breton, or Le Breton, Thomas, vicar of Boughton Aluph in Canterbury, 1729; ob. 1731.

Barbett, or Barbette, Edward, rector of Chislet in 1633 (living sequestered).

Campredon, David, vicar of Coldred with Shepherdswell, 1709; ob. March, 1731.

Casaubon, Meric, rector of Old Romney; resigned 1634. He was a Prebendary of Canterbury, and on resigning Old Romney was collated to Minster and Monkton in Thanet.

Carrier, Benjamin, rector of Old Romney, June, 1603; deprived 1614. He was a Prebendary of Canterbury, and chaplain to Archbishop Whitgift.

* Parishioners of Lower Walmer.

Conant, Thomas, rector of Great Mongeham, 1604-1617; ob. 1617. He also seems to have been rector of Deal in 1617, and was buried in the chancel of Deal Church.

Conant, John, rector of Hastingleigh in Hythe, 1734; ob. 1779.

Defroy, John, rector of Old Romney, 1690; ob. September, 1638.

De Jortin, John, rector of Eastwell (resigned according to Hasted in 1742). He was the son of a Brittany refugee, and became Archdeacon of London.

Delanoy, Thomas, rector of East Langdon, 1788, and perpetual curate of West Langdon.

De L'Angle, John Maximilian. See p. 110.

Devereux, Simon, vicar of Nackington, 1686-1733; held also Harbledown and Brookland in the Marsh, having been inducted to the former in 1690; ob. 1733.

Du Moulin, Pierre, rector of Adisham, inducted 1662, died 1684.

De Chair, Richard B., vicar of Sibertswold (Shepherdswell) with Coldred, 1792.

Fremoult, Samuel, rector of Wootton, 1739; ob. 1779.

Giraud, W. Henry, vicar of Graveny, 1727.

Lavaure, James, rector of Betteshanger, 1741; ob. November, 1743.

Le Conteur, Clement, rector of Little Mongeham; died in 1714.

Le Hunt, John, vicar of Brookland, 1727; ob. 1731.

Minet, John, rector of Eythorne, 1722; ob. November, 1771. In 1744 he was presented to Lower Hardres, which he held with Eythorne.

Myonett, John, Hurst in the Marsh, March, 1756; ob. 1779.

Paramore, Thomas, rector of East Langdon, July, 1679; ob. May, 1701. See p. 109.

Papillon, Philip, rector of Eythorne, 1784; curate also of Swingfield, near Dover, 1785.

Quetville, John, rector of East Langdon, November, 1772; ob. January, 1788.

Tournay, Thomas, rector of St. James's, Dover, 1775.

Turmine, Henry, vicar of Rodmersham, 1811.

Vallavine, Peter, vicar of Monkton, Thanet, 1729; ob. 1767. He was vicar of Preston by Wingham, had before been vicar of Reculver, and was a Minor Canon of Canterbury.

With regard to the dates above given, Mr. Kershaw says there is much discrepancy in the MSS. at times, but the *first* date gives a fair clue to the time at which each held the living in question. A great many of the appointments appear to have been made by Archbishop Tenison, who was an avowed friend of the refugee French.

APPENDIX XII.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE CINQUE PORTS.

(From the *Archæological Mine, a Collection of Antiquarian Nuggets by A. J. Dunkin, 1835, vol. 1, p. 132.*)

	£	s.	d.
Lord Warden, Earle of Dorset	160	00	00
Lieutenant of Dover Castle, Lord Shanon	50	00	00
Chaplain to the Lord Warden	36	10	00
Captains, Officers, and Gunners of Arcliffe Bulwark, Goats Bulwarke, Dover, Sandown, Deal, Sandgate, and Walmer Castles	766	10	00
Captaine of Sandgate	40	00	00
Capt. of Sandowne	20	00	00
Capt. of Walmer Castle	20	00	00
Capt. of Deale Castle	20	00	00

Officers in my Lord Warden's Gift.

Coll. Mash, Deputie Governor	100	00	00
Register	200	00	00
Sirjant of the Admiraltie, about	100	00	00
In lands near the Castle, about	100	00	00
All the Guners to all the Castles are included in the £766 10s.			
Marshall of the Castle			
Porter of the Castle	50	00	00

*Extract from a MS. in the British Museum, No. 18,979.**

* The date of the above must have been between 1708 and 1713; since Lionel Cranfield Sackville, the seventh Earl of Dorset, succeeded H.R.H. Prince George of Denmark, as Constable and Lord Warden. For further particulars see p. 238.



INDEX.

- Abbey of Langdon (See *Langdon Abbey*).
 Acacia tree planted by Queen Elizabeth, 159
note, 164, 258, 261.
 Additions to the Castles, 252-255.
 Adelaide of Saxe Meiningen, landing of, 7, 259.
 Admiralty, Court of, 237 *note*.
 Aid, 20 Edw. III., John de Criol, 61, *note*.
 Aids, nature of, 52, 53 (See *Reliefs*).
 Alarm bell, ancient, at Walmer Castle, 25.
 Alfred the Great, wise regulations of, 37.
 Alms-houses founded by Harriet Cooke, 17,
 155; endowed by John Matthews, 155.
 Altar-tomb, portion at Walmer Court, 17.
 Alterations to the Old Parish Church, 89-94;
 additions, 1816-17, 89-90; their cost, 90;
 list of contributions, 90; contributions from
 rates, 90; additions, 1826, 91-93; their
 cost, 92; plan for raising money, 92;
 contributions from rates, 92; proposition
 as to chancel, 92: list of subscriptions, 93;
 alterations in 1879, 94.
 Ancient place names, list of, 402-403.
 Anne of Cleves, landing of, 7, 259, 260.
 Appropriation of Walmer Church, 73, 78,
 87, 103.
 Archery (See *Long-bow*).
 Archery Ground, 12.
 Area of Parish, 1; at different dates, 6; marsh-
 land in Walmer, 1, *note*.
 Armada, 164-166; precept by the Lord Warden,
 164; return as to available vessels, 164;
 patriotism of a London merchant, 165;
 the land-forces, 165; encampment at
 Northbourne, 165; muster at Sandwich,
 165; the coast patrolled, 165; composition
 of the forces, 165, 166; the beacons, 165,
 166; the preparations afloat, 166; the
 Cinque Ports' vessels, 166; fire-ships
 despatched from the Downs, 166.
 Armour, every householder to have, 37.
 Arms, coats of, blazon—Auberville, 67; Boys,
 356; augmentation, 206 *note*; Brooke, 135;
 Browne, Rear Admiral E. Walpole, 137,
note, 139; De Criol, 68; Douglas, 134;
 Fisher, Captain Peter, 137; Fogge, 69, 138;
 Harvey, 132-133, 367, 386; Hawkesbury,
 Baron [Earl of Liverpool], 102; Hugessen,
 70; Lee, Admiral Sir Richard, 140; L'Isle,
 129, 130; Vincent, Captain R. Budd, 132;
 Wellington, Duke of, 140.
 Assize of bread and beer, 38, 58.
 Auberville, arms, 67; pedigree, *ib*.
 Augmentations to the benefice, 106, 113-115;
 by Archbishop Juxon, 114; by Queen
 Anne's Bounty, 114; by Archbishop
 Howley, 114; grants for a parsonage
 house, 115; rectorial tithe rent-charge,
 115; (See *Glebe and Parsonage House*).
 Averanches, barony of, 57.
 Aysebriton, prayer for, 151, *note*.
 Ayscue, Sir George, his fleet in the Downs, 209;
 attacked by Van Tromp, 210-211.
 Barons of the Cinque Ports, who, 42.
 Barracks, history, 291-304; when built, 291;
 accommodation, etc., 291, *note*; the old
 barracks in Deal, 90, 291; the camp
 hospital, 292, 297; a ludicrous incident,
 292; troops withdrawn, 292; quarters for
 Blockade-men, 292; proposed as a poor-
 house, 292; used as a Coastguard station,
 293; troops again quartered there, 293;
 the Vth. Depot Battalion, 293; exchanged
 with the Admiralty, 293; dépôt for Royal
 Marines, 293; list of regiments, 293-296;
 the old barracks at Walmer, 294, *note*; the
 old hospital at Walmer, 296-299; the
 Royal Marine Infirmary (See *Royal Naval
 Hospital*); chaplains, 301-304.
 Barrow Fund, 154.
 Bathing Establishment, Sharpe's, 12.
 Baths, Clanwilliam, 8.

- Batteries No. 1 and 2, erection, 245; accumulation of shingle at the former, 5; encroachment of sea there, 5; its disappearance, 6.
- Beach, description, 10-11.
- Beachlands, 8, *note*.
- Beach road to Kingsdown, 23.
- Beacon-refuge, Captain Bullock's, 269-270, *note*; visit of Prince Consort, 269; description 270; its destruction, 270 *note*; the second beacon, 270 *note*.
- Beadles, appointment of, 346.
- Beating the bounds, 7, 28-30; season for, 28; how performed formerly, 28; Queen Elizabeth's Injunctions, 28-29; rights of parishioners, 28; origin of the term, 29; instances, 29-30; neglect of the ceremony, 30.
- Bell, ancient, at Walmer Castle, 25.
- Bells of the old Parish Church, 99-100, 319.
- Benefice, value 13th century, 73; value *temp.* Charles I., 87; pension attached to, *temp.* Charles I., 88; augmentations, 106, 113-115; a curacy till 1866, 107; constituted a vicarage, 107, 399; pre-Reformation incumbents, 107; list of incumbents, 108; notes on the incumbents, 108-113; value at Dissolution, 113-114; grant for a parsonage-house, 115; discharged from tenths and first-fruits, 118; Tax. Eccles. P. Nich. IV., 73, 118.
- Bicycle Corps (See *Royal Marine Bicycle Corps*).
- Biographical Notes (See *Captains of Walmer Castle, Chaplains, Incumbents, and Lord Warden as at Walmer*).
- Blake and Van Tromp, engagements, 47-48.
- Blockade (See *Coast Blockade*).
- Boatmen, their employments, 10, 331-335; decline of their trade, 10, 333.
- Boatmen's Reading Rooms, 10, 383.
- Boats at Walmer in 1586, 164.
- Borsholder, derivation and meaning, 390; nature of office, 36, 37, 38; held view of frank-pledge, etc., 38; names, 38, 47.
- Boundaries, 1, 7, 8, 9, 17, 19, 23, 253, 254, *note*.
- Boundary between Upper and Lower Walmer, 1.
- Boys, arms, 336; family history, 336 *et seq.*; pedigree, 359-363.
- Brewery at Upper Walmer, 18, 332.
- Briefs (See *Church Briefs*).
- British cinerary urns, discovery of, 35, 36.
- Bull (See *Church Bull*).
- Bulwarks, 157-158, 160, 176, 179, 180, 181; the Great or Black Bulwark, 157, 180, 402; the Little or White Bulwark, 157, 249, 402; error as to the, 158 *note*; Act for making, 158; claimed by the lord of the manor, 180.
- Buonaparte expected. See *French Invasion, expected*.
- Burial Ground at R.N. Hospital, 8, 300-301; at N. Barracks, 9, 296; proposed at Lower Walmer, 144.
- Burial Grounds, how distinguished in registers, 127.
- Caerlaveroch, seige of, 57 *note*.
- Cæsar, Julius—his traditional landing-place, 10; battle on the shore, 18; character of the shore at Walmer, 22.
- Calais, loss of, 44, 104 *note*; light at, 26.
- Calendars of State Papers, miscellaneous extracts, 174-175, 215-216; extracts connected with Dutch and French wars, A.D. 1666, 222-223.
- Camber Castle, order for its demolition, 175.
- Camp Hospital, 292, 297.
- Cannes, Memorial Church at, 323 *note*.
- Cannon-balls, discovery of, 13.
- Captains of Walmer Castle, 226-227; notes, 227-235; style changed to governor, 210, 213, 226.
- Carrington, Lord, anecdote, 252-253.
- Castles, history, 157 *et seq.*: their foundation by Henry VIII., 158; the King's reasons, 158; date of foundation, 159; whence funds were procured, 159; date of completion, 159, *note*; the King's inspection, 159, 259-260; under control of Lord Warden, 159, 161; nomination of officers, 159 *note*, 266; establishment and pay *temp.* Henry VIII., 161; general description, 162; reinforcements, 163-164; visit of Queen Elizabeth, 159 *note*, 164, 260-261; armada, 164-167; decay, 169, 177-179; survey by order of Lord Zouch, 170-173; garrison presentments, 173-174; note of residence, 174; survey by Lieut. Colonel Paperill, 177; to be protected by wooden

- groynes, 171, 172, 173; officers appointed Commissioners, 174; cost of sea-walls, 178; the Great Civil War, 183 (See *Insurrection in Kent*); repairs, 167, 180, 210; warrant to ordnance officers, 210; retrenchment of garrisons, 211-214; the 'additional instructions,' 213-214; establishment and pay *temp.* Commonwealth, 213; resumé, etc., 215-219; preparations against the Dutch, 223; proclamation of peace in 1667, 223; concluding remarks as to Deal and Sandown, 225-226; royal visitors, 259-275; (See also, *Deal*, *Sandown*, and *Walmer Castles* respectively).
- Cavalry Barracks, 11 (See *Barracks*).
- Chairs, once Pitt's, at Walmer Castle, 25.
- Chalk-pit at the Glen, 14, 256-257.
- Chancery, Lord Warden's Court of, 237.
- Channel between Thanet and the main-land, 3.
- Chaplains to the Garrison, 301-304; representation to the War Office, 301; the incumbent as chaplain, 301-302; list of army chaplains, 302; list of naval chaplains, 303-304.
- Charities, 153-155; Barrow Fund, 154; Harriet Cooke Alms-houses, 155; Unknown Donor's Fund, 153-154.
- Charity Schools, 343.
- Charters—General Charter of the Cinque Ports, 41; New Charter granted to Sandwich, 50; Charter of Sir William de Auberville, 56, 72-73, 393-394; Charter of Sir Simon de Albrincis, 55, 73, 394; Charter of Sir Nicholas de Criol, 59, 74, 395-396; Henry VI's Confirmation, 41, 393.
- Church of Walmer, by whom founded, 55, 72; granted to Langdon Abbey, 55, *note*, 56, 59, 72, 74, 393-394, 396; (See also *Old Parish Church*).
- Church Briefs, 148-150; regulations as to, 148-149; briefs read at Walmer, 150.
- Church Bull, 151, 152.
- Church Goods, alienation of, 78-79.
- Church History (See *Old Parish Church*, *New Parish Church*, and *St. Saviour's*).
- Church Ordinances, neglect of, at Reformation, 120.
- Church Plate, general remarks, 78-79; confiscation of, at Reformation, 78; mediæval paten at Walmer, 79; cups, etc., presented by Lord Liverpool, 99; changes under Queen Elizabeth, 100; inventory and description, 101, 311-312.
- Church Rates, 150-151; abolition of, 151.
- Churches granted to Langdon Abbey, 72, 394, 396, 398.
- Churches visible from Walmer Hill, 19.
- Churchwardens, general remarks, 147; names of some comparatively early, 147-148; election of second, 147, 148.
- Churchwardens' Accounts, 151-153.
- Churchyard, 141 *et seq.*; its ancient yew-trees, 71, 91, 141; original dimensions, 142; additions, 142-144; ancient foot-path diverted, 143, 144.
- Cinque Ports, Walmer as a member of, 41 *et seq.*; advantages of membership, 41-42; Deal and Walmer re-annexed, 41, 396; appointment of Justices for Deal Division, 346; proposal to form them into a County, 351, 352.
- Cinque Ports' Militia, 292; defeated by Dover Amazons, 292.
- Cinque Ports' Pilots, 237.
- Cinque Ports' Volunteers, 24, 245, 246 *et seq.*; enrolment, 246; conference at Dover Castle, 246; list of contributions, 246-247; the Walmer Company, 247; Mr. Pitt acting colonel, 250; alleged interesting discovery, 250 *note*.
- Civil War, The great, 183 (See *Insurrection in Kent*).
- Civil War Tracts, 194-209; Fight at Sea and Storming of Walmer Castle, 194-195; A Letter from Portsmouth, 195-196; Great Fight at Walmer Castle, 196-197; Declaration of the revolted seamen, 197; the Seamen's Oath, 198; Arrival of Thirty Flemish Ships, 199-200; Great Fight near Deal Castle, 200-201; The Prince's First Fruits, 201-202; Colonel Rich's Letter to the House of Commons, 203; List of the prisoners taken, 204; Letter concerning the late Fight at Deal, 205-206; Perfect copy of a list of Officers taken, 206; Colonel Rich to the Speaker, 206-208; Great Victory obtained by the Prince of Wales, 208-209.

- Clandestine Marriages, 121 *note*; Act to prevent, 121.
- Clanwilliam Baths, 8.
- Clergymen deprived of their livings, 81; silenced, 81 *note*.
- Cliff formerly in front of Walmer Castle, 5, 179-181.
- Climate and healthiness, 330-331.
- Club, Union, 8.
- Coast Blockade, 25, 91, 293, 300; effects of, 26; abolished, 293; the Blockade-men, 293 *note*, 300; a chaplain appointed, 91, 300.
- Coast Changes, 2-6.
- Coast Defence, *temp.* Henry VIII., 158 *et seq.*
- Coastguards, 10, 23, 293, 300; practice with Rocket Apparatus, 23.
- Coins, Roman, found in the Sandhills, 3.
- Commissioners for the passage between Sandwich and Dover, 174.
- Committees—Committee of Triers, 89; Committee for removing scandalous ministers, 81; County Committees, 81, 82 *note*, 357 *note*; Committee for destruction of noyful fowles, etc., 152-153.
- Common, claim as to Hawkes Hill, 22, 351.
- Communicants *temp.* Queen Elizabeth, 80.
- Confiscation of Church Goods, 78.
- Congrua portio, 106 *note*.
- Constable and Lord Warden, Office of, under the Parliament, 47.
- Constables (See *Parish Constables*).
- Contributions towards the New Charter, 50; to 'purse,' 42-43; for transport of Queen Margaret, 43; to shipping *temp.* Henry VIII., 43, 44; soldiers for the Lord Warden, 44; vessel for the Queen's service, 44, 167.
- Controversy, Wm. Hawkes and Henry Isham, 21-22, 228, 401-402.
- Convent at Upper Walmer, 16, 17, 21; chapel, 17, 21.
- Convict Ships, burials from, 127.
- Cotmanton, anciently a manor, 57 *note*.
- County Committees, 81, 82 *note*, 357 *note*.
- County Councillors, first meeting to elect, 351-352.
- County Court established at Deal, 348.
- Court Baron, 54; formerly held for the manor, 67.
- Court Leet, 36, 37; articles of inquiry at, 390-391.
- Courts of the Cinque Ports—Admiralty, 237, *note*; Brotherhood and Guestling, 42; Chancery, 237; Lodemanage, 237; Shepway, 237 *note*; where held, 45.
- Court's Mineral Water Works, 9.
- Cricket Match on Goodwin Sands, 348-349.
- Crown *v.* Lord of the Manor, 179-182, 215; subject of dispute, 179; Information of the Attorney General, 179; witnesses for the prosecution, 180; the defence, 180-181; Replication of the Attorney General, 181; as to the judgment, 181-182.
- Curate, meaning of the word, 108 *note*.
- Cyclone (See *Whirlwind at Walmer*).
- Dane Pits, 20, 402.
- Deal, alleged recession of sea, 2; encroachment of sea (See *Encroachments*); whether it ever had a haven, 30; the plague, 48-50, 220; population in 1665-6, 50, *note*; discovery of human bones, 50; population in 1799, 50 *note*; boats in 1586, 164; landing of Sir Arthur Wellesley, 251; landing of Anne of Cleves, 259, 260; landing of the Princess Adelaide, 259; the old barracks, 90, 291; growth of, 331-332; description by Leland, 331; population *temp.* Charles II., 332.
- Deal and Walmer re-annexed to Cinque Ports, 41, 393.
- Deal Castle, a sea-wall there, 5; to be protected by a groyn, 5; in Walmer parish, 7, 254 *note*; establishment and pay, *temp.* Henry VIII., 161; threatened by the sea, 160, 175, 176; in a state of decay, 169, 176; survey by order of Lord Zouch, 170, 171-172; representation to Lords of the Council, 175; petitions for repairs, 175, 176; moat partly filled with shingle, 175, 176; moat inundated, 176; cottages built in the trenches, 176; Hollanders made to lower their colours, 177; sea-wall eaten away, 166; certificate of extreme dilapidation, 178; present condition, 236; additions, 252-253; parochial assessment, 253-254; shaken by an earthquake, 280; the present captain, 266 *note*; radical proposals, 350-351; (See also *Castles*).

- Deal Division of the Cinque Ports, 346.
- Deal Parish Church, monumental inscription to Thos. Boys, 360 *note*.
- Death of the Duke of Wellington, 275-278; the midnight watch, 275; lying in state at Walmer Castle, 275-276; removal of the body, 276-277; grand state funeral, 277.
- Delinquents, Christopher Boys and William Hugessen, 357 *note*, 66.
- Deputy from Sandwich, 38, 42, *note*, 391; how appointed, 42, *note*, 391; functions, 42, *note*, 391; names, 42, *note*, 46, 47, 222 *note*; the deputy's oath, 391; the assistant's oath, 391.
- De Ruyter, engagement with Monk, 221.
- De Witt, engagement, 221.
- De Quo Warranto. See *Placita*
- Digby, Lord, escape from Deal, 7.
- Directory for public worship, 86, 87; its adoption, 86, *note*; ordinances as to, 86 *note*; penalties for neglect of, 86 *note*.
- Distances, remarks as to Leland's, 2.
- Dives Roll, 392.
- Domesday Book, no mention of Walmer, 30.
- Donnington Castle, defence by Sir John Boys, 206 *note*.
- Downs, description, 26; lightships, 26; other lights visible at night, 26; naval actions, 13, 47, 48, 211; Nelson in the, 25, 251; H.M.S. Victory returning from Trafalgar, 251; expedition to mouth of Weser, 251; the Queen's yacht, 274; waterspouts, 280-281.
- Dover, priory of, 75, 78.
- Dover Castle seized by Drake, 183, 215; stormed by the royalists, 193-194.
- Drill Ground, 8, 9.
- Drinking Fountain, 10.
- Drum Ale-house, 15, 91.
- Drum Hill, view from, 15.
- Dunkirk, light at, 26; siege, 297.
- Dutch War of 1652, 47-48, 210-211; defeat of Van Tromp of S. Foreland, 47; defeat of Blake in the Downs, 48.
- Dutch War of 1666, 220-223; the enemy's fleet in the Thames, 223.
- Earthquakes, 4, 279-280.
- Earthworks, 13, 17, *note*, 18, 21, *note*; Mr. Flinders Petrie on, 17 *note*, 21, *note*; on Hawkes Hill, 21; on Constitution Hill, 33.
- Eastry Division No. 2, parishes forming, 352.
- Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, 71.
- Elective Franchise, 350.
- Encroachments of sea, 3, 5, 22, 163, 169, 171, 172, 173, 175, 176, 178-182, 226, 245; at Deal, 5, 22, 169, 172, 175-176, 178-179, 180, *note*; at No. 1 Battery, 245; at Sandown, 3, 5, 163, 173, 178-179, 226; at Walmer, 4, 5, 22, 169, 171, 175-176, 178-182.
- English Revolution of 1688, 223-225; flight of the King, 224; excitement at Dover, 224; castles seized for the Prince of Orange, 224; alarm from the Downs, 224-225; the Militia assembled, 225; capture of the King at Faversham, 225; letter of Lord Dartmouth, 403.
- Episcopacy, hostile enactments, 80; ordinances against, 82, *note*, 86 *note*, 87, *note*, 89; (See *Solemn League and Covenant*).
- Establishment of the Cinque Ports, 408.
- Etymology of Walmer, 30-32, 403.
- Farming the sick and wounded, 297.
- Felo de se buried at Upper Walmer, 21.
- Feudal tenures, 51-53; abolished, 53.
- Fictitious lawsuit, 61, *note*.
- First Fruits, 73, 117-118.
- Fishing seasons, 335.
- Folkestone, the lord of, 17; the manor of, 54; Walmer attached to, 54; extent of manor, 57; the park, 57, *note*.
- Folkestone Priory, 75, 77, 78.
- Footpaths, 13, 14, 17, 18, 21, 24, 143, 144.
- Foreign names, refugee, 406-407 (See *Protestant Refugee Families*).
- Foresters' Hall, 9.
- Frank-pledge (See *View of Frank-pledge*).
- Free-down, 19.
- Free-socage, 52.
- Free-warren, claimed by Nicholas de Criol 37-38.

French Invasion, expected, 24, 245-252; volunteers enrolled, 245, 246, 248; batteries erected, 245; semaphores established, 245-246; barracks built, 246; the Cinque Ports' Fencibles, 246-247; activity of Mr. Pitt, 246, 247, 248, 250; Admiral Duncan in the Downs, 248; guns mounted at the Castles, 248; the Bombardiers, 248; names of officers, 248; review of Deal luggers, 249; lampoon by Peter Pindar, 250; regiments at Walmer, 250, 294; Nelson in the Downs, 25, 251; attacks on the Boulogne flotilla, 251.

Gales, great, 280-290.

Gangway, public, to the Beach, 12.

Garrison Chapel (See *R.M. Chapel*).

Gas, first proposals to light the parish with, 349.

Glebe, 116-117; recovery of ancient, 112, 117 *note*.

Glen at Upper Walmer, 14, 15, 257.

Godwin, Earl, demesnes of, 4.

Godwin Island, 4.

Golf ground, 20.

Goodwin Sands, description, structure, etc., 4; beacon-refuge on, 269; proposal as to defensive structures on, 347, 348.

Grand Serjeanty, 52, *note*.

Grave in the Drill Ground, 9.

Gris Nez, Cape, 26.

Growth of the parish, 328-330, 332.

Groyns at Deal and Walmer, 5, 22, 171, 172, 173.

Guard-ships in the Downs, 91, 126, 127; burials from, 126 *note*, 127.

Guestling (See *Courts of the Cinque Ports*).

Gull Stream, 26.

Guns captured by Lord Howe, error, 24, 265.

Happy, Entrance, The, 174.

Harvey, family history, 366 *et seq.*; pedigrees, 367-368; arms, 132-133, 367, 368.

Hatchments in old parish church, 139-141.

Hawkes Hill, public protest, 22, 351.

Hawke's victory in Quiberon Bay, 152.

Healthiness of Walmer, 331.

Henry VI.'s charter of confirmation, 393.

Historical trees, 13, 14, 22, 24, 159 *note*, 164, 255-257, 258; Queen Elizabeth's Acacia, 159 *note*, 164, 258, 261; Lady Hester Stanhope's plantation, 22, 255-257; Lord Clive's so-called Palm, 258; trees planted by Pitt and Fox, 258; willow-slips from St. Helena, 258, 263; trees planted by Earl Granville, 14, 24, 258; (See also *Yew Trees*).

Hobiler, derivation, 38, *note*.

Hospital, old, 296-299; where situated, 296; history, 297; struck by lightning, 298-299; demolished, 299.

Hospital (See *Royal Naval Hospital*).

Hospital Barracks, 8, 294, 296 *note*.

Houses, number in Upper and Lower Walmer, 329.

Hovellers, 332 *et seq.*; derivation, 332, *note*.

Howe, Lord, celebration of his victory, 1st June, 376.

Hundred of Cornilo, 1.

Hundred Rolls, 392.

Hutchinson, Colonel, confinement at Sandown, 217-219; his death there, 219.

Impropriation, 78, 87, 103; claim by Mr. Leith, 92, *note*.

Improvement of Walmer, 351.

Incorporated Church Building Society, 148; grants, 92, 93, 309 *note*, 405.

Incumbents, 107 *et seq.*; notes on the incumbents, 108-113.

Infirmary (See *R.M. Infirmary*).

Inhabitants, fined by Lord Zouch, 44, 45; petition *re fine*, 44-45; petition *re Bromstone*, 87-88; sea-faring in 1626, 46; (See *Statistics*).

Injunctions of Queen Elizabeth, 28-29, 119.

Inquisitiones post mortem, 392.

- Insurrection in Kent, 184-209; origin, 184; petition of Kent, 185-186; muster at Rochester, 186-192; rendezvous at Blackheath, 186; castles and magazines secured, 186; rendezvous on Barham Downs, 186, 216; royalist leaders at Sandwich, 186-187, 192; steps to secure the fleet, 186-187; principal agents, 186, 187, 188, *note*, 204; advance to Dover, 187; incident in passing Deal Castle, 187; the fleet join in the revolt, 188; rejection of Colonel Rainsborough, 188; Sandown Castle becomes royalist, 188; negotiations with Deal and Walmer, 189; demonstration in force, 189; visit of royalist leaders to the fleet, 189; surrender of Deal and Walmer Castles, 190; commissioners appointed, 190; declaration of the navy, 190-191, 197, 200; the seamen's oath, 190, 191-192, 198; local companies of Flemish settlers, 192; royalist camp at Dartford, 192; co-operation with Essex and Surrey, 192, 193; march to Blackheath interrupted, 192; message from the House of Commons, 192; royalists routed at Stone Bridge, 193; night attack on Maidstone, 193, 216; camp in Greenwich Park, 193; assault on Dover Castle, 193-194; return of Sir Richard Hardes to Dover, 194; siege raised by Colonel Rich, 194; retreat of the royalists, 194; storming of Walmer Castle, 194, 195, 196, 216; relief of Deal and Sandown, 196, 216; attempted relief of Walmer Castle, 196-197 *note*, 216; list of revolted ships, 197; reduction of Walmer Castle, 198, 207, 216; Deal Castle again besieged, 199; its attempted relief, 199; sally from Deal Castle, 199, 216; Colonel Rich's victory at Sandown, 201-206, 216; list of prisoners, 204, 206; capture of Deal Castle, 206, 207-208, 216; capitulation of Sandown, 209; the opportunity lost by the fleet, 209; end of the revolt, 209, 216; *resumé* 216.
- Invasion threatened by Buonaparte (See *French Invasion*).
- Jubilee, celebration of Her Majesty's, 342-344, 351.
- Kentish miles, length of, 2.
- Kentish Rising (See *Insurrection in Kent*).
- King's Arms, 97-98; reverence paid to, 98; defaced, 98.
- Kingsdown, accumulation of shingle at, 6; the village of, 7; intention to plunder, 222; residence of Sir John Mellor, 19.
- Kingsdown Wood, 19.
- King's German Legion, 12, 19, 294.
- King's Letters (See *Church Briefs*).
- Knight-Service, 51, 52; decadence of, 53.
- Knight's Fee, 51, 52.
- Knight's Fees held by Nicholas de Cnol, 57.
- Langdon Abbey, foundation, 72; grant of manor of Langdon, 56, 59, 72; grant of Walmer Church, 55 *note*, 56, 72, 103; other churches granted, 72; license granted to the monks, 74, 396; dissolution, 75-78; visit of the Commissioners, 75; their report, 75; poverty of the abbey, 76; report of Bishop Redman, 76; a canon banished to Wendling, 76; charge against the abbot, 76-77; annual value, 76 *note*, 398; sometimes governed by a prior, 76 *note*; surrender, 76 *note*, 78; letter of Dr. Layton, 77; independence, 107; pension to the Abbot, 104, 398; (See also *Charters*).
- La Rochelle, expedition for relief of, 47.
- Late success at sea, 151, 152.
- Lathe of St. Augustine, 1.
- Lawn Tennis Ground, 12.
- Leith Estate Offices, 8.
- Leland's description of Deal, 331; description of Walmer, 1.
- Leland's distances, 2.
- License granted to the monks of Langdon, 74, 396.
- Life-boat, 335-336.
- Life-boat House, 10.
- Lighthouses on the S. Foreland, 19.
- Lights on various points of land, 26.
- Light-ships in the channel, 20, 26.
- Liverpool House, view near, 14.
- Local Board, 349.
- Local Board Offices, 8.
- Local Government Act, 1888, 351-352.
- London, distance from, 2.
- Long-bow, use of, enjoined, 142, *note*.
- Lord Warden, claim to flotsam, etc., 237 *note*; as to salary, 239-240, *note*.

Lord Warden's Courts. See *Courts of the Cinque Ports*.

Lord Wardens resident at Walmer, 237-238; notes on the Lord Wardens, 238-245.

Lower Walmer, boundary, 13; growth of, 328, 330, 332; church extension, 313; population, 313; number of houses in, 329; improvement of, 340.

Low Island, now Goodwin Sands, 4.

Luggers on Walmer beach, 9.

Lychroscope in old parish church, 97, *note*.

Lydden Church granted to Langdon Abbey, 56, 72; supplied by monks, 74.

Machicolations, 162 *note*.

Manor, originally the manor house, 54.

Manor, general remarks, 54; the lord of the manor, *ib.*

Manor of Langdon (See under *Langdon Abbey*)

Manor of Walmer, 54-67; not mentioned in Domesday, 54; originally attached to Folkestone, 54; tenants in capite, 54-55; tenants by knight-service, 55-66; claim of frankpledge, etc., 58; judgment thereon, 59; fictitious lawsuit, 61 *note*; later owners, 66-67; purchased by James Hugessen, 66; purchased by George Leith, 67; a Court Baron formerly held, 67.

Margaret, Queen, support rendered to her cause, 43.

Marine Hotel, 12, 294.

Marriage (Feudal system), 52, 53; the Ports freed from, 42.

Marshland belonging to Walmer, 1.

Martello towers, error as to, 22.

Martins, their late presence, 330-331.

Meadows at Walmer Castle, 14, 257.

Memoirs, short.—Vice-Admiral Sir Thomas Baker, 353-356; Rear-Admiral William Boys, 364-365; Rear-Admiral E. Walpole Browne, 365; Captain Peter Fisher, R.N., 365-366; Admiral Sir Henry Harvey, 369-370; Vice-Admiral Sir Thomas Harvey, 370-372; Rear-Admiral Thomas Harvey, 372-373; Vice-Admiral Henry Harvey, 373-374; Captain John Harvey, R.N., 374-376; Admiral Sir John Harvey, 376-379; Admiral Sir Edward Harvey, 379-381; Rear-Admiral W. Willmot Henderson, 381-382; Rear-Admiral Sir John Hill, 382-383;

Lieutenant-Colonel J. P. Hunt, 384; Rear-Admiral Robert Keeler, 385; Admiral Sir Richard Lee, 386-387; Captain R. Budd Vincent, R.N., 387-389; List of works consulted, 389; (See also *Biographical Notes*).

Memorandum Book (See under. *Parish Registers*).

Men pressed in 1628, 47.

Migratory birds, their late presence, 330-331.

Military Burials, 126-127.

Military Burial Ground, 9, 126, 296.

Moat, ancient, remains of, at Walmer Court, 17 *note*.

Monk, engagement with Dutch, 221.

Monuments of the old parish church, 129-139.

Municipal Boundary Commission, proposal to annex Lower Walmer to Deal, 346-347.

Museum, proposal to convert Deal Castle, 350-351.

Musical Drill, 11.

Muster Roll, garrison at Walmer Castle, 168-169.

Mutineer buried in Hospital Ground, 127.

Names, old family, in registers, 122.

National Schools, 11, 341-342.

Naval Burials, 126-127.

Naval Burial Ground, 8, 126, 300-301.

Naval Yard at Deal (See *R.N. Dockyard*).

Nelson, in the Downs, 25, 251; at Walmer Castle, 25, 251; attacks on the Boulogne flotilla, 251; the Victory returning from Trafalgar, 251.

New Parish Church, history, 313-327; the original committee, 314; the final committee, 314; regret at leaving the ancient site, 315, 316; foundation stone laid, 315-316; speech by Earl Granville, 315-316; consecration, 317-318; constituted the parish church, 318 399-400; architectural description, 318; presentations, 326-327; list of subscriptions, 404-406; names of the guarantors, 404 *note*; particulars as to cost etc., 404 *note*.

Newsole, chapel of, 74.

Nicholas IV., Pope, Taxatio Eccles, 73, 118.

Nonconforming ministers deprived, 89, *note*.

- Norman mansion, ruins at Walmer Court, 17, 55, *note*.
- North Barracks, 9, 10, 291, 293, 296; burial ground there, 126, 296.
- Northbourne, encampment at, 165.
- Old Barracks at Deal, 90, 291; at Walmer, 294 *note*.
- Old Hospital at Walmer, 296-299 (See *Hospital*).
- Old parish church, history, 71 *et seq*; dedication, 71 *note*; date of foundation, 71-72; style of architecture, 72; by whom built, 55, 72; the Taxatio Eccles. P. Nich. IV., 73; granted to Langdon Abbey, 55, *note*, 56, 59, 72, 74; supplied by the monks, 74; fate at the Dissolution, 78; the chancel floor levelled, 87, *note*; appropriation, 73, 78, 87, 103; impropriation, 78, 87, 103; poverty of the minister, 87; effects of the Restoration, 88-89; alterations, 89-94; draped in black, 94; now a mortuary chapel, 94; architectural description, 95-97; clock presented to, 95, 130; the Duke's pew, 96; lychnoscope, 97; sacrilegious entry, 97, *note*; presentations, 95, 98-99, 130; the bells, 99-100; church plate, 100-102.
- Ordination of Vicarage, 106-107.
- Organ in new parish church, 325 *note*.
- Orientation of new parish church, inaccurate, 34, 319.
- Ovid, quotation from, in parish registers, 124, *note*.
- Owling Trade, 25, 332, *note*, 334.
- Oxney church, granted to Langdon Abbey, 56, 72; supplied by monks of Langdon, 74, 396.
- Palm-tree, Kenticism for yew, 142.
- Parish, position, etc., 1.
- Parish Church (See *Old and New*, respectively)
- Parish Clerks, 155-156.
- Parish Constables, 347, 347-348.
- Parishes—contiguous to Walmer, 1; origin of, 27-28, 29; boundaries how preserved, 28; perambulations of, 28-29.
- Parish Registers—general remarks, 119-122; date of commencement, 119; neglected during rebellion, 120; miscellaneous entries in, 122; some old family names, 122; duplicate or memorandum book, 127; extracts from the latter, 128-129 (See also *Registers*).
- Parochial Assessment, re-valuation of the parish, 349.
- Parsonage (See *Rectory*).
- Parsonage House (See *Vicarage House*).
- Pass (See *Vagrants Pass*).
- Passage between Sandwich and Dover, Commissioners for, 174.
- Path made by the Blockade-men, 25; by Lord Liverpool, 25.
- Peace pledge, 37.
- Pedigrees.—Auberville, or D'Auberville, 67; Boys, 359-363; Criol, De Criol, 68-69; Fogge, 69; Hugessen, 70; Harvey, 367-368; remarks on that of De L'Angle, 110-111.
- Pegwell Bay, 20.
- Perambulation of the Parish, 6-26.
- Perambulations (See *Beating the Bounds*).
- Perkin Warbeck, landing and defeat of, 7, *note*, 43.
- Petitions—to the Lord Warden, 44; *re* Bromstone 87.
- Physical Drill, Marines at, 9, 23.
- Picturesque views, 14, 15, 18, 19-20.
- Pitt, William, activity of, 248, 250; his hospitality, 247-248 *note*; error as to, 250 *note*.
- Place Names, ancient, 402-403.
- Placita de quo warranto, 393.
- Plague at Deal and neighbourhood, 48-50, 220.
- Poor Law, 336-341; general remarks, 336-337; origin of unions, 337; formation of the River Union, 337; parishes in the River Union, 337; a poor-house desired in Walmer, 337-338; the Net Manufactory, 338; answers to Commissioners, 338-340; abuses under the old system, 340-341; the River Union dissolved, 341; attempts to unite with Deal, etc., 341; formation of Eastray union 341; parishes in the latter, 341, *note*.
- Poor Law Amendment Act, 357, 340-341; operation, 304-341.

Popish Recusants, 80, *note*.

Population in the 17th century, 89; at end of 18th century, 89; of Deal (See *Deal*). See *Statistics*.

Port Sanitary Authority, Deal and Walmer, 351.

Prayer Book, abolished, 86, *note*; penalties for use of, 86.

Premonstratensians, order of, 76; objects of the order, 76; rules and regulations, 397.

Prince Consort, visit to Walmer Castle, 263-274; visits to the beacon-refuge, 269, 273; inspection of the *Thunderer*, 269, 271; visit to Ramsgate, 272; the meet at Betteshanger, 272; last visit to Walmer Castle, 274.

Princess Amelia resident at Walmer, 16.

Procurations, 151, 152.

Promenade, proposed, from Deal to Walmer Castle, 352.

Protestant Refugee families, 344-345 (See *Foreign Names*).

Puritans thrust into church livings, 81, 89 *note*.

Purse (Cinque Ports), 42; payments to, 42-43; share of Sandwich and its members, 43.

Queen Elizabeth, and Recusants, 79, 80 *note*; her visit to Sandwich, 159, 164, *note*, 260-261; tradition as to Sandown Castle, 159 *note*, 164, 260, *note*, 261.

Queen Victoria, visit to Walmer Castle, 263-274; the journey here, 263; reception at Deal, 263-264; arrival at Walmer Castle, 265-266; preparations there, 266; vessels in the Downs, 266-267; the illuminations, 267; length of the visit, 267; royal birthday kept at Walmer, 267-269; diary of the visit, 270-273; visit to Ramsgate, 272; vain projects, 273-274. (See also *Prince Consort*.)

Quo Warranto (See *Placita*).

Railways, proposed, 347; branch line opened to Deal, 348; line opened to Dover, 350.

Railway Station, 17.

Rateable value, 329-330; comparison between Upper and Lower Walmer, 330.

Rats, payments for, 152, 153.

Reading Room, 12.

Rebellion. Great, 183; fate of the castles, 183, 215; the castle at Dover surprised, 183; (See *Insurrection in Kent*).

Recent History, epitome, 345-352.

Recession of the sea, alleged, at Deal and Walmer, 3-5, 18.

Recorder of Sandwich, jurisdiction, 42.

Rectory, or Parsonage, 103 *et seq.*; value *temp.* Charles I., 87-88; value at Reformation, 103-104; let on a beneficial lease, 104; pension to the abbot of Langdon, 104; lessees, 104, 105, 92 *note*, 106, 232; value in eighteenth century 114, *note*; value in 1832, 114; value in 1857, 106.

Recusants, 79-80 (See also *Popish Recusants*).

Refugee names (See *Protestant Refugee Families*).

Refugee Settlements in East Kent, 159 *note*, 164, 344-345.

Regiments, at Walmer, 293-296; employed by Lady Hester Stanhope, 255-256.

Register of Baptisms, 121-122; extracts from, *ib.*

Register of Burials, 121, 124, 126-129; quotation from Ovid, 124, *note*; extracts, 125-126, 127, 128-129.

Registers of Marriages, 121, 124; extract, 124.

Registers (See *Parish Registers*).

Reliefs, 57 (See also *Aids*).

Rent-charge (See *Tithe Rent-Charge*).

Returns under Co. Constabulary Act, 106, 114.

Revolution (See *English Revolution*).

Rich, Colonel, governor of Walmer Castle, 207.

Richborough harbour, 4 *note*.

Ripple Mill, 19.

Rising in Kent (See *Insurrection in Kent*).

Road, old coach road through Walmer, 13; on beach to Kingsdown, 23; beach road to S. Margaret's 5, 6.

Roads, new, 13, 14, 15 (2).

Rocket Apparatus, 10, 23.

Rocks off Walmer, 4-5.

Roman Catholic Chapel, 21, 350.

Roman remains in Sandhills, 3.

Roman road, remains of, 8, 17.

Romano-British remains, 15, 32-36; burial ground, 34; description of vessels, 35-36.

Rope-walk, 8.

Royal Arms (See *King's Arms*).

Royal Buildings, 8.

- Royal Marine Bicycle Corps, 9; Drum and Fife band, 9; Chapel, 11, 301; Infirmary, 8, 296 (See also *R.N. Hospital*); Schools, 11.
- Royal Marines at Walmer, 9, 11, 293, 294, 295, 296, 300; the dépôt established, 293, 296; when first quartered here, 293, 294, 295, 300; boats belonging to, 8.
- Royal Naval Dockyard, 7.
- Royal Naval Hospital, 8, 93, 294, 299-300; history, 299-300; foundation-stone laid, 299, *note*, 301; description, 299; accommodation 300; no. of patients after Waterloo, 300; quarters there for Marines, 294, 300; used by Blockade-men, 300; quarters for Coastguards, 300; the burial ground, 8, 126, 127, 300-301.
- Royal Signal Tower, 8.
- Royal Visitors at the Castles, 259-275; progress of Henry VIII, 259-260; Anne of Cleves at Deal Castle, 260; progress of Queen Elizabeth, 260-261; two visits of Charles II., 261; Queen Katherine at Deal, 261-262; the Duke and Duchess of Clarence, 262; visits of the Duke of Cambridge, 262-263; the Duchess of Kent and Princess Victoria, 263; the Queen and the Prince Consort, 263-274; last visit of the Prince Consort, 274; Wellington's last royal visitors, 274-275.
- Royalist Rising (See *Insurrection in Kent*).
- Ruins at Walmer Court, 17, 55, *note*, 72.
- Saltwood Castle, rebuilt by Archbishop Canterbury, 74, *note*.
- Samian pottery, discovery of fragments, 36.
- Sandown Castle, encroachment of sea, 3, 5, 6; a groyne proposed, 5; accumulation of shingle there, 5; establishment and pay, *temp.* Hen. VIII., 162; survey by order of Lord Zouch, 170, 172-173; the story of Colonel Hutchinson, 217-219; description by Mrs. Hutchinson, 217-218; barely habitable, 226; preparations against French invasion, 226; used as a Coastguard station, 226; the last captain, 226; demolition, 226, 255; stone used in additions to Walmer Castle, 255; tradition as to Queen Elizabeth, 159 *note*, 164, 260, *note*, 261; Blockade-men quartered there, 300 *note* (See also *Castles*).
- Sandwich, connection with, 41, *et seq.*; when annexed to, 41; jurisdiction of Recorder, 42; the deputy, 42; payments to purse, 42-43; the limbs, or members, 43; sympathy with Yorkists, 43; transference of allegiance, 43; 'cess' on houses, 44; soldiers furnished for the Lord Warden, 44; a vessel for the Queen's service, 44, 167; the plague, 48; the new charter, 50; boats in 1586, 164; some royal visitors, 260-262.
- Scandalous ministers, Committee for removing, 81.
- Scenes described—the Drill Ground, 9, 11; the beach, 10; the Downs, 16.
- Schools (See *National Schools*).
- Scutages, 53; the Ports free from, 42.
- Sea, as to its supposed recession, 2-3; ravages, 4-6. (See also *Encroachments*.)
- Sea Fencibles (review of Deal luggers), 249.
- Sea-walls at Deal and Walmer, 5, 169, 178, 180, *note*, 181-182.
- Secular marriages, 201 *note*.
- Semaphores established, 245-246.
- Sequoia-wood, 321, 323, *note*, 324.
- Serjeant of the Admiralty (Cinque Ports), 215.
- Serjeanty (See *Grand Serjeanty*).
- Sewage works carried out, 349, 350.
- Sharpe's Bathing Establishment, 12.
- Shingle, bank of, at Deal and Walmer, 3 *note*, 31-32; rapid deposit of, 5-6; wholesale removal of, 6, 23; accumulation at Walmer and Kingsdown, 23.
- Shore, nature of, 22; description from Black's Guide, 22.
- Shrubbery, 16.
- Sidesmen appointed, 148, 350.
- Signal Tower at Deal, 7.
- Skeletons, discovery of human, 36.
- Sloop, or brig of war, formerly stationed in Downs, 24.
- Small Down, 7.
- Smuggling, 25-26, 332 *note*, 333-334.
- Socage (See *Free-socage*).
- Society for Enlargement of Churches, 92, *note*; 93. See *Incorporated Church Building Society*.

Soil, description, 1.

Solemn League and Covenant, 80-87; subscribed at Westminster 80; to be taken by all above eighteen, 81; results, 81, 82, *note*, 86-87; manner of taking, 81; the Walmer copy, 82-86, 122; date of, 81 *note*, 86; signatures, 82, 86.

South Barracks, 11 (See *Barracks*).

Sparrows, payments for, 151, 152.

Stanhope, Lady Hester, at Walmer Castle, 249-251; her improvements, 22, 255, 257.

Statistics. Returns of vessels, mariners, etc., 46, 164; population, 50, 328-329, 331; communicants, 80, 328; houses in parish, 329; healthiness, 331.

Statute of Gloucester, 392.

Statutes. Attainder of Perkin Warbeck, 7 *note*; Act of Uniformity, effects, etc., 88-89; Act for burying in woollen, 121, 128; Lord Hardwicke's Act, 121; Act for making bulwarks, 158; *re* Custody of the Castles, 159, 161; for the more easy recovery of small debts, 345; Improvement Act, 349; Local Government Act adopted, 349; Poor Rate Assessment and Collection, 349; Poor Law Amendment Act, 337, 340-341; Redistribution Act, 350; Local Government Act, 1888, 351.

St. Augustine, Lathe of, 1; electoral division of, 350.

St. Clare, 21.

St. Margaret's, 7, 19; beach road to, 5, 6.

St. Saviour's Chapel of Ease, 10, 113, 305-313; first steps, 113, 305-306; foundation and consecration, 306-307; architectural description, 307-311; grant by Incorporated Society, 309 *note*; presentations, 309, 310, *note*, 311-313; dilapidated appearance, 311; struck by lightning, 311 *note*; the Communion Plate, 311-312; partial endowment, 313; attempts to form independent district, 313.

Storms, some remarkable, 4, 281, 290.

Subscription Gardens, 12.

Sunday Schools, 92, 136, 147.

Superior Lords (See *Folkestone*).

Surplice, disuse of, 87, *note*.

Tallage, Compotus of (Faversham), 60.

Tallages, the ports free from, 42.

Tanatus, island of, 4.

Taxatio Eccles. P. Nich. IV., 73, 118.

Tax Paid (Registers), meaning of, 128.

Tenth and Fifteenth, 44.

Tenths and First Fruits, 73, 117-118.

Terrier, 116, *note*.

Thanet, 7.

Thistlewood, the Cato Street Conspirator, 126.

Thrushes, payments for, 151, 152.

Time-ball at Deal, 7.

Tithe Commutation rent-charge, 114-115.

Toll-bar formerly at Upper Walmer, 17.

Toll-gates, 8, 19.

Tournaments held at Knight's Bottom, 21.

Trained Company of Deal and Walmer, 220.

Trees (See *Historical Trees*).

Union Club, 8.

Union of Deal and Walmer, proposals, 341, 346-347; 351.

Unknown Donor's Fund, 153-154.

Upchurch pottery, discovery of, 33.

Vagrants Pass, 151, 152.

Valor Ecclesiasticus, 76, *note*, 398.

Valuation of Langdon Abbey, 398.

Van Tromp, naval actions (See *Downs*).

Vases, Roman, found in the Sandhills, 3.

Vicarage (See *Benifice*).

Vicarage House, 16, *note*, 115-117.

Vicarages, ordination of, 106-107.

Victory, H.M.S., in the Downs, 251.

View of frank-pledge, 37, 38; claim of, 27, 37-38, 58.

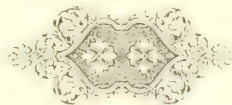
Village of Walmer, ancient, 331.

Walcheren expedition, 127, 297.

Walloon settlements in East Kent, 159 *note*, 164, 344-345.

Walmer, various spellings, 30, 31, 158, 163, 173, 174, 176, 196, 199, 111, 229.

- Walmer Castle, cliff formerly in front of, 5, 179, 180; a sea-wall anciently there, 5, 169, 178, 180, *note*; a groyne proposed, 5; the guns there, 23-24, 248, 265; lower ramparts added, 24; a vessel of war formerly stationed off, 24; frontage, 24; death of the Duke of Wellington at, 25 (See *Death*); ancient bell, 25; disputes about land, 21-22, 65, 66, 179-182, 215, 401-402; establishment and pay, *temp.* Henry VIII., 161; note of great ordnance, 167; a supply, 167-168; muster-roll in 1607, 168-169; threatened by the sea, 169, 175, 176; state of decay, 169, 177-179; survey by order of Lord Zouch, 170-171; garrison presentments, 173; extracts from Calendars of State Papers, 174-175, 215-216; insult from Dutch admiral, 177; survey by Lieut. Col. Paperill, 177; garrison and pay, *temp.* Commonwealth, 210; garrison, etc., at various periods, 214; documents dated from, 216; the captains, 236-227; notes on the captains, 227-235; official residence of the Lord Warden, 236; interviews between Nelson and Pitt, 25, 251; additions, 252-255; subject to parochial assessments, 253-254; inscriptions on walls, 159, 255; improvements to the grounds, 255-258; meadows purchased by Lord Liverpool, 14, 257; trees (See *Historical trees*); the Duke's room, 275, 277-278 (See *Castles, Royal Visitors*, etc.).
- Walmer Court, ruins there, 17, 55, *note*, 72; an ancient moat there, 72.
- Walmer Lodge, 12-13.
- Walmer Volunteer Company, 247.
- War with France and Holland, A.D., 1666, 220-223.
- Warbeck, Perkin, landing of, 7, 43.
- Wardship, 52, 53; the ports free from, 42.
- Watch on sea-coast, 38-41.
- Watchman, appointment of, 346.
- Waterspouts in the Downs, 280-281.
- Waterworks Company, agreement as to Walmer, 350.
- Wellesley, Sir Arthur, at Walmer, 15.
- Wellington, Duke of, souvenirs at the castle, 25; his Waterloo telescope, 13; his decorations, 140, *note*; royal descent, 241, *note*; letter *re* parochial assessments, 253-254; anecdote, 257; his royal guests, 262-274; last official visit to Dover, 275; death at Walmer Castle, 275-277; his room at the castle, 275, 277-278; his house in Castle Street, 15; his pew in Walmer Church, 96.
- Weser, expedition to mouth of, 251-252.
- Wesleyan chapel at Upper Walmer, 18.
- West Langdon church supplied by the Monks, 74.
- Whistling buoy, 26.
- Whirlwind at Walmer, 284-290.
- Woollen, Act for burying in, 121, *note*, 128.
- Workman's Club, 18.
- Year, formerly commenced on Lady Day, 81.
- Yew-trees—in the churchyard, 71, 91, 141; longevity, 141, *note*; the Buckland yew, 141 *note*; why planted in churchyards, 142; called Palms in Kent, 142.
- Yew Sunday, 142 *note*.
- Yorkists, sympathy of the Ports, 43; transference of allegiance from, 43; secession of Earl of Warwick, 43.
- Zouch, Lord, petition to, 44-45; his reforms, 173-174.



INDEX OF PERSONS.*

- Abbott, Archbishop, 109; Lawrence, 147, 169.
 Abercrombie, Sir Ralph, 137, 369, 383.
 Acton, Sir R. E. Dalberg, 245.
 Adames, Simon, 86.
 Adams, Isaac, 175; John, 86, 88, 180 (2);
 W., 180; W. D., 256 (2).
 Addames, John, 47.
 Addoems, Joe, 86.
 Adee, Thomas, 86.
 Adelaide, Queen, 259, 262.
 Adgoe, 344 (2).
 Adie, 344 (2); Thomas, 46; William, 46 (2).
 Adye, James, 70; John, 86; William, 45 (3), 46.
 Adye, Elizabeth *m.* Hugesen, 70.
 Affleck, Rear-Admiral, 386.
 Ager, Anthony, 104, *note*; Sir Anthony, 104
note (2).
 Ainesford, William de, 56.
 Akers-Douglas, A., 404.
 Albany, Duke of, 323 *note*.
 Albemarle, Duke of, 212.
 Albert, Prince, 263, 268, 269, 270 (2), 271, 272,
 273, 274.
 Albertville, Hugh de, 55 (2), 67; Wynane, 55, 67.
 Albrincis, Matilda d', 54; Ruallanus de, 54;
 Sir Simon de, 55, 73 (2), 394; William d', 55.
 Albrincis, Matilda d' *m.* Crevequer 55.
 Alday, Nicholas, 359.
 Al'tre, Elizabeth *m.* Boys, 351.
 Aldon, Thomas de, 39.
 Aldredge, 202 (3).
 Allday, Rev. Mr., 184 (2).
 Allen, James, 191; Jeremy, 174; Thomas, 86.
 Allen, Thomas de, 40.
 Alleyn, Thomas, 227 (2).
 Alms, Captain James, 382.
 Alva, Duke of, 344.
 Alvea, Maria *m.* Boys, 361.
 Ambler, 344.
 Amelia, Princess, 16.
 Amler, 344 (2).
 Anderson, Mrs., 231.
 Andrewes, J. S., 374.
 Andrewes, Eliza *m.* Harvey, 374.
 Angle, De L' (See *De L'Angle*).
 Ansell and West, 93.
 Ansell, John, 143; Mr., 93; William, 314.
 Anson, Hon. Mrs., 271.
 Antonie, John, 77.
 Apsley, Rev. John, 109, *note*.
 Armagh, Archbishop of, 241 *note*.
 Arnold, Henry, 86.
 Arthur, Prince, 277.
 Ashenden, Jane, 360; Richard, 360.
 Atgoe, Edward, 46 (2).
 Atkin, Thomas, 29.
 Atwood, Phineas, 50.
 Auberville, D.¹ Hugh, 56, 67; Hugo, 73 (2) 394
 (2); Isabella, 67; Joan or Johanna, 67;
 Matilda or Maud, 55; 67, 393 (2); Roger,
 55, 67; William, 55, 56, 67, 73, 394 (2); Sir
 William [senior], 55, *note*, 56 (2), 67, 71,
note, 72 (2), 73 (3), 74, 103, 393, 394, 395 (4),
 396; Sir William [junior], 56, 67, 68, 74;
 Wynane, 67, 73, 394.
 Auberville, D.¹ Alice *m.* Lizures, 67; Emma, 56,
 67, 73, 394; Joan, *m.* Criol, 56, 57, 67, 68,
 74; Joan *m.* De Sandwich, 56, 67, 68, 74.
 Aucher, Sir Anthony, 186.

* Maiden names are printed in *Italics*.

- Aufrere (Rev.), 406.
 Austin, Mrs., 327.
 Augusta, Princess, 262 (2).
 Averenches, D', Matilda, 54; Ruallanus, 54; Turgisius, 55.
Averenches, D', Matilda m. Crevequer, 55, 68.
 Axted, Lieutenant Colonel, 205.
 Axtell, Lieutenant Colonel, 207.
 Ayscue, Sir George, 209, 211.
 Backhouse, Rev. J. B., 93, 114 (See also *Corrigenda*); Rev. R. D., 93, 108, 112, 264, note, 306, 307, 342 (See also *Corrigenda*).
 Baker, 140; Bartholomew, 46; Admiral Sir Thomas, 16, 93, 117 (3), 353-356, 372, 387; Captain Thomas, 93.
Baker, Elizabeth Honora m. Lee, 387.
 Balcomb, John, 139; Major, 139.
 Bale, Lieutenant Colonel, 204, 206.
 Ball, Andrew, 86.
 Balliol, Sir Alexander de, 58 note.
 Bankes, Sir John, 179, 215.
 Bankes, Dorothy, 66, 70; E., 404; Rev. E., 404; Sir John, 5; Joseph, 66, 67, 70.
 Bannister, Mrs., 16, 117.
 Barbett, E. (Rev.), 406.
 Bargrave, Captain, 190.
 Barnes, Mr., 289.
 Barowe, Rowland a, 398.
 Barrett, Joseph, 383; Lucy, 383.
 Barrey, Richard, 360.
Barrey, Elizabeth m. Boys, 360.
 Barrie, Captain R., 382.
 Barrington, Admiral, 376, 387.
 Barrow, Jane, 154, 310 (2), 313 (2).
 Barrowes, John, 169.
 Bartlett, 77 (2).
 Bassana, Andrea, 215.
 Bassett, John, 147.
 Bassock, Robert, 363.
Bassock, Mary m. Boys, 363.
 Batten, Captain, 208.
 Battin, Captain, 203.
 Baugh, Charlotte, 146; Edmund, 146; Isaac, 146.
 Baux. See De Baux.
 Bayeux, Odo bishop of, 54.
 Bazely, Admiral, 356; Mrs. 404.
 Beadon, C., 404.
 Beard, Mary, 123; Valentine, 123.
 Beaufort, Duke of, 221.
 Beaumont, Rear-Adl. Basil, 282; Sir Henry, 282.
 Beazley, C., 93, 136.
 Beckwith, Colonel, 276.
 Beecher, Sir William, 177.
 Bellasis, Elizabeth, 134; Lieut. Col. George B., 134.
 Bellemy, 344 (2).
 Bene, Nicholas, 47.
 Bennett, Mr., 204; Secretary, 204.
 Benson, Archbishop, 317, 318, 399, 400; Rev. E., 314.
Benson, Ann m. Boys, 363; Miss, 404.
 Bertie, Rear-Adl. Sir Thomas, 355.
 Berton, William, 40.
 Bertram, 139.
 Best, Thomas, 191.
 Betteshanger, John, 40.
 Bevis, Captain, 364.
 Bingley, Sir Richard, 174.
 Bird, Archbishop, 306 (2).
Bird, Miss, 404.
 Bischoff, C., 404.
 Bishop, Daniel, 126.
 Bishopp, Sir Cecil, 102.
Bishopp, Catherine m. Jenkinson, 101, 102.
 Blackburn, Mrs., 290.
 Blaichinden, William, 227 (2), 228.
 Blake, 47 (2), 48 (3), 50, 187 note.
 Bland, Mrs., 404.
 Blechenden, John, 230.
Blechenden, Jane m. Mennes, 230.
 Bliss, Rev. J. W., 315, 317, 404.
 Blithe, Mr., 204.
 Blix, Mr., 206.
 Blogg, Rev. F. B., 108, 113, 315, 399, 400, 404.
 Blomfield, A. W., 315, 323 note, 404 note; Sir A. W., 323 B. 6, 327.

- Bocannon, James, 346 (2).
 Bohun, Humphrey de, 241 *note*.
 Bohun, Lady Eleanor de, 24 *note*.
 Bonham, Margery *m.* Boys, 362.
 Boston, John, 76.
 Boteler, Mary, 368, 375; William, 368, 375.
Boteler; Miss, 404.
 Botetourt, John de 69.
Botetourt, Alice de *m.* Criol, 69.
 Bouchier, Elizabeth, 69; John, 69.
 Boughton, Folk, 105; William, 169, 227, 229 (3).
 Bourman, Captain, 206.
 Bouville, Lord, 63.
 Bowle, John, 88; Simon, 148 (2).
 Bowles, Allen, 128; Anthony, 29, 2, 129; Jane, 127; William, 128.
 Bowll, Simon, 86.
 Bowman, Captain, 204.
 Boyce, Sir John, 204, 206.
 Boyes, 145; Ann Elizabeth, 137, 145; Emily, 145, 404; Thomas, 137, 145; Thomas Spencer, 145.
 Boyle, Michael, 241 *note*.
Boyle, Eleanor, 241 *note*.
 Boys, 18, 122, 129, 145; Afra, 360, 361; Agnes, 363 (2); Alice, 359; Amy, 361; Ann, 361, 363 (2); Anne, 126, 138, 362; Benet, 359; Bennet, 362; Captain 270 *note*; Catherine, 361, 362; Charlotte S., 145, 363, 365; Christiana, 360; Christopher, 126 (2), 138, 227, 234, 357 (2), 362 (2); Clara, 360; Colonel, 270 *note*; Denise, 363; Dorothy, 362; Edmund, 361; Edward, 145, 357 (2), 359, 360 (2), 361 (3), 362 (4), 363 (2); Edward Grotius, 358; Eliza, 363; Elizabeth, 145 (2), 357 (2), 359 (3), 360 (2), 361 (4), 362 *note*; Elizabeth Reynolds, 145; Rev. E., 307; Fanny, 363 (2); Francis, 363; Gabriel, 362; George, 361; George S., 363; Henry, 347, 361, 363; Herbert, 363; Isabella, 359; James, 362 (2), 363; Jane, 358, 361, 361 (3); John, 360; John, 204, 350, 351, 352 (2), 353, 357 (2), 360 (2), 361 (4), 362 (3), 363 (5); Sir John, 204, 206 *note*, 357, 360, 361; John Paramor, 361; Joseph, 362; Judith, 360 (2); Lawrence, 361; Margery, 362; Margaret, 363; Maria, 361; Martha, 363; Mary, 359, 361, 362 (2), 363 (3); Nevinston, 361; Nicholas, 361; Pearson, 361; Pearson, 361; R. de, 356; Richard, 357, 362 (2), 363 (2); Robert, 357, 360 *note*, 362, 363 (6); Robert Pearson, 361; Samuel, 361, 362, Sarah, 361; Stephen, 363; Thomas, 357 (7), 359 (3), 360, *note*, 361 (2), 362 (3), 363; Thomasine, 359, 362; Vincent, 360, 362 (3); William, 137, 356, 357 (2), 358 (5), 359 (2), 360 (2), 361 (4), 362 (3), 363 (4), 365, 367, 369; Admiral William, 15, 145 (3), 363, 364-365; Commodore Wm., 358 (3), 361; Wm. Henry, 358, 368.
Boys, Agnes, 362; Ann, 363 (3); Anne, 358, 362 (2), *note*; Edith, 359; Eleanor, 361; Elizabeth, 359, 361 (4), 362 (2), 363 (2); Elizabeth *m.* Gammon, 358 *note*, 361; Elizabeth *m.* Harvey, 358, 361, 367, 369; Elizabeth *m.* Rolfe, 361; Frances, 362; Jane, 361 (2), 363 (2); Jane *m.* Smith, 361; Jane *m.* Tams, 361; Judith, 362; Lucy, 362; Margaret, 362, 363; Margaret *m.* Owre, 362; Mary, 361, 362, 363 (3); Mary Ann *m.* Boys, 363; Mary Fuller *m.* Browne, 137, 359, 361, 365; Mercy, 362; Mildred, 362.
 Brabourne, Lord, 345.
 Brace, Thomas, 86.
Brackenbury, Fanny *m.* Boys, 363.
 Bradbury and Co., 404.
 Braddon, Rev. E. N., 307.
 Bradley, Eliza C., 367; W. W., 367, 368, 379.
Bradley, Elizabeth *m.* Harvey, 368, 379.
 Brakspear, A., 404.
 Brandram, C. L., 93.
 Brassey, H. A., 404.
 Bray, John, 247.
 Brent, John, 33.
 Bret, Nicholas, 86.
 Breton, T. (Rev.), 406.
 Brett, Captain, 374; Dr. Thomas, 358; Sir Robert, 229.
 Brewer, William, 56.
 Brice, 344 (2).
 Bridger, William, 373.
Bridger, Christian Bargreve *m.* Harvey, 373.
 Bridges, Mr., 341; Sir Brook, 356; Rev. Brook E., 91 (2), 93 *note*; Harriet E., 305, 306, 307; J. T., 305, 306.
 Bridport, Lord, 366, 369, 370, 381, 382.

- Bristol, Earl of, 241.
 Brockhull, Ida, 69; Sir John, 69. 70.
 Brockman, Sir William, 193.
Brockman, Margery *m.* Hugesen, 70.
 Broke, Jane, 130; Nicholas, 130.
Broke, Mary *m.* Lisle, 130.
 Bromston, Rev. Anthony, 87.
 Bromstone, Rev. Anthony, 81 (2), 86, 88, 89, 108, 109, 116.
 Brooke, Catherine, 135; H. W., 91, 93, 135, 136.
Brooke, Elizabeth, 136; Catherine 10, 404.
 Broomstone (See *Bromstone*).
 Brown, Sir Robert, 65, 69; Sir Thomas, 69.
Brown, Eleanor *m.* Fogge, 65, 69; Eleanor *m.* Kempe, 69.
 Browne, Captain, 93; Rear-Adml. Edw. Walpole, 16, 137 (2), 139, 359, 361, 365; Hannah, 365; Sir John, 365; Mary Fuller, 137, 359, 361, 365; Mr. 325 *note*; Captain Philip, 365; Sir Robert, 365.
 Browning, Mr., 404.
 Brudelond, Henry, 40.
 Brumes, Arnold, 193.
 Bruyeres, H. Pringle, 143.
 Buckingham, Duke of, 174, 175, 217.
 Bullock, Captain, 266, 269 (3), 270 *note*.
 Bunce, Dorothy, 70; James, 70.
 Burfield, 256 (2).
 Burgundy, Duke of, 62.
 Burney, Colonel, 404.
 Burrage, Major, 206.
 Burrard, Sir Henry, 242.
 Burridge, Major, 204.
 Burton, Rev. Christopher, 108 (2); General, 404; Mrs., 404.
 Burvill, Mary, 126.
 Bushe, Captain, 15, 404, 406; Louisa Eleanor, 327.
 Bushell, J., 92; James, 316.
 Busle, William, 86.
Butler, Lady Helen, 241.
 Buttrier, 344 (2).
 Byng, Captain, 175, 176, 177 (4), 178.
 Calder, Sir Robert, 366, 378.
 Callam, 380.
 Calthrop, Joan, 360; Sir Martin, 360.
 Cambridge, Duke of, 259, 262 (3); Duchess of, 259, 262; Prince George of, 262 (2).
 Campbell, A., 404; Walter F., 245.
Campbell, Castalia R., 245.
 Campredon, D. (Rev.), 406.
 Canney, Thomas, 249.
 Cannon, Admiral Edw. St. Leger, 14, 146, 314, 404; John, 106, 368, 381; William, 106.
Cannon, Eliza Ann *m.* Harvey, 368, 381.
 Canterbury, Archbishop of, 404.
 Carew, Lord, 174.
 Carlisle, Mr., 222.
 Carrier, Ben. (Rev.), 406.
 Carrington, Lord, 248, 252, 253.
 Carson, Mrs., 404.
Carter, Elizabeth, 111.
 Casaubon, M. (Rev.), 406.
 Cason, John, 362; Mary, 362.
 Castate, Lieutenant, 206.
 Castle, Alexander, 88.
 Cathcart, Lord, 242.
 Chambers, Mrs., 105; Philipot, 29.
 Chandeler, Henry, 88.
 Chandler, Henry, 86.
 Charles, King, 198; Prince, 196, 200, 209 (2).
 Charwood, Captain E. P., 117.
 Chatham, Countess of, 239, 249; Earl of, 239, 387.
 Check, John at, 40.
 Chelmin, Thomas, 40.
 Chesshyre, Rev. W. J., 307.
 Chester, Sir Robert, 241.
Chester, E., 241.
Chevallier, Misses, 404.
 Chiche, Thomas, 40.
Chiche, Elizabeth *m.* Keriell, 69.
 Chilton, Henry, 163.
 Church, Stephen, 29.
Church, Elizabeth, 128.
 Clanwilliam, Earl of, 8, 309, 313.

- Clerk, Rev. T. G., 203, 205, 211.
 Clarence, Duchess of, 240, 259, 262; Duke of, 240, 259, 262.
 Clark, Sir James, 271, 273 (2); Matthew, 125.
 Clement, Richard, 29.
 Clements, Henry, 123; Rebecca, 123.
Clement, Margaret, 123.
 Clerk, Thomas, 163.
 Clifford, Margery de, *m.* Criol, 68.
 Clinton, William de, 39.
 Clitherow, Roger, 69.
 Clitherow, Jane *m.* Keriel, 69.
 Clive, Lord, 258.
 Clynton, Lord, 398.
 Coary, Captain, 204.
 Coast, Mrs., 93.
 Cobham, John de, 39.
 Cocks, Caleb, 46; Henry, 125; Widdowe, 46 (2).
 Cockings, Mr., 404.
 Codrington, Sir Edward, 373.
 Coleman, Israel, 156; John, 29, 156 (2); Mrs., 15.
 Collier, Walter, 86.
 Collingwood, Lord, 370.
 Collins, Rev. J. A. W., 302.
 Collins, Adryn, 164.
 Colnaghi, Mr., 278.
 Colt, Thomas, 130.
Colt, James de, Brooke, 130.
 Compton, 139.
 Conant, John (Rev.), 407; Thomas (Rev.), 407.
 Conflans, Mons., 152.
 Constant, 344.
 Conyers, Baron, 21, 146, 404; Sir John, 230.
 Coode, George, 146.
 Cook, Son and Co., 404.
 Cooke, James, 175.
 Cooke, Harriet, 17, 155 (2), 314, 404.
 Cooper, William, 363.
 Cooper, Ann *m.* Boys, 363; Margaret, 125.
 Cope, Secretary, 177; Sir Charles, 102.
 Coppin, John, 360; Mary, 360.
 Corpe, Captain, 206.
 Corrairie, Mr., 204.
 Corran, Sir John, 206.
 Cosier, R. A., 404.
 Cottew & Son, 404.
 Court, J. W., 404.
 Courtenay, Archbishop, 74, *note*, 396.
 Cowell, John, 363, 365.
 Cowell, Elizabeth *m.* Boys, 363, 365; Fanny *m.* Boys, 363.
 Cowper, Earl, 244.
 Cox, John, 86.
 Cox-Edwards, Rev. J. C., 302.
 Craford, John, 104.
 Cramboruk, Mary *m.* Crickit, 124.
 Crambrook, Owen, 86.
 Crambrooke, Steven, 148.
 Cramp, Thomas, 29.
 Cranmer, Archbishop, 78 (2), 103.
 Cray, Thomas, 125, 156.
 Crayford, William, 109.
 Creuquer, Hamo de, 68.
 Creuquer, Eleanor *m.* Criol, 68.
 Crevequer, Hamo de, 55; Matilda de, 55.
 Cricket, Mary, 124; Peter, 124.
 Crickitt, Peter, 124.
 Criol, De.
 Criol, De, Alice, 69; Bertram, 56, 57, 68 (3); Eleanor, 68 (2), Elizabeth, 69; Emma, 68; Gilbert, 61; Joan, 56, 57, 67, 68, 74; Johannes, 40 *note*, 61 (2); Sir John, 61, 68 (4), 69 (2); Lettice, 61, 69; Margaret, 59, 68, 74; Margery, 68 (2), 74; Matilda, 57 *note*, 68 (2); Nicholas, 68; Nicholas I., 37, 38, 39, 55 *note*, 56 (2), 57 (3), 58 *note*, 67, 68, 69 *note*; Nicholas II., 58 (5), 59 (3), 68, 71 *note*, 74, 395, 396; Nicholas, III., 59 (2), 60 (3), 61 (7), 68; Nicholas IV., 61 (2), 69, *note*; Petronilla, 68; Roesia, 61 (5), 68; Rose, 61; Simon, 57 *note*, 68 (2); Sir Thomas, 62; William, 68.
Criol, De, Ida *m.* Brockhull, 69; Joan *m.* Rokesley, 68; Joan *m.* Wykes, 69.
 Crioll, De, Simon, 57 *note*; Sir Thomas, 62.
 Crips, William, 402.
 Croft, Archdeacon, 102.

- Crofton, Hon. G. A., 372.
 Cromer, William, 402.
 Crompton Roberts, C. H., 404.
 Cromwell, Chief Secretary, 104; Lord Vice-gerent, 119.
 Cross, Thomas, 86.
 Crosse and Blackwell, 404.
 Crowders, Captain, 196.
 Curioll, Sir Nicholas de, 57.
 Cryel, Bertram de, 52 *note*; Gilbert de, 61 *note*; Nicholas de, 61 *note*.
 Cryoll, Nicholas de, 59, 395.
 Curioll, Nicholas de, 68.
 Curling, Fanny, 368, 375; Robert, 368, 375.
Curling, Mary m. Boys, 363.
 Currey, Rev. Charles, 145; Elizabeth Reynolds, 145; Mrs., 404.
 Curtis, Sir William, 271, 272 (2).

 Dalaune, Abraham, 70; Ann, 70.
 D'Alberg, Duc, 245.
 Dalhousie, Earl of, 243; Marquis of, 238, 243-244.
 Dallemore, Humphreie, 125.
 Dalrymple, Sir Hew, 242.
 Daniell, Henry, 40.
 Dartmouth, Lord, 224, 403.
 Dausinge. See Dowling.
 Davey, Richard Staines, 16, 284, 327, 331, 404, *note*.
 Davies, Rev. Frederick, 303.
 Day, Charles, 404.
 Deane, 47, 48, 187 *note*.
 Dearden, Rev. William, 303.
 De Baux, J. M., 110.
 De Bois, 356.
 De Bosco, 356.
 De Chair, Richard B. (Rev.), 407.
 Defortibus, Isabel, 130.
 Defroy, J. (Rev.), 407.
 De Jortin, J. (Rev.), 407.
 De L'Angle, 344, 345; Rev. J. M., 29, 108, 110 (3), 111 (2), 345, 407; Seigneur 110; Rev. Theophilus, 111.
 Delanoy, T. (Rev.), 407.
 Delaune, Abraham, 70; Ann, 70.
 De Lisle and Rougemont, Baron, 130.
 Dell, Jeremiah, 123; Margaret, 123; Samuel, 123.
 Den, 122; Major, 204 (2).
 Denmark, Prince George of, 228.
 Denn, David, 126.
 Denne, 122; Mary Ann, 327; William, 306, 327, 404 (2); Thomas, 404; W. and T., 12, 294 *note*, 315, 404.
Denne, Mary m. Coppin, 360; rem. Boys, 360; Miss, 404.
 Dennison, Byam, 374.
Dennison, Jane m., Harvey, 374.
 Denward, Rev. Mr., 341 (2), 342.
 Derby, Countess of, 278.
 Dering, Sir Edward, 87.
 Deringe, 122.
 Derry, Bishop of, 241.
 De Ruyter, 50, 221 (2).
 Desborough, Colonel John, 47.
 Devereux, S. (Rev.), 407; Walter, 332.
 De Witt, 221, 222.
 Dibes, Mr., 38, 47.
 Dicey, Captain, 314, 404.
 Dickeson, Sir R., 404.
 Dickson, Vice Admiral, 345.
 Dillnot, John, 368.
Dillnot, Margaret m. Harvey, 368.
 Dillon, Sir W. H., 372.
 Dixon, Sir Manley, 371.
 Dockrill and Co., 404.
 Dombrain, Rev. H. H., 307.
 Dorset, Duke of, 236, 237, 238, 252; Earl of, 238 (2), 408.
 Doublet, Francis, 239.
Doublet, Mary m. D'Arcy, 239.
 Douersman, Thomas, 86.
 Douglas, Captain, 284, 290, 374; Captain George, 404; Admiral Gordon, 12; Commander John, 134; Lieut. John J., 135; Robina, 134.
Douglas, Louisa J., 134.

- Doules, Thomas, 86.
 Douro, Baron, 242; Marquis of, 243 (2).
 Dover, Bishop of, 317 (2); Prior of, 40.
 Dower, Commander Perser, 93, 298, 299 (4),
 301 S. L., 139.
 Dowker, Mr., 33 (2), 34.
 Dowling, Rev. Christopher, 108, 109.
 Downes, Mr., 404.
 Dowsing. See Dowling.
 Drake, 183, 215.
 Drew, Captain, 269.
 Drewe, Henry, 164.
 Drure, Major, 206.
 Duckworth, Rear-Adl., Sir John T. 370, 371
 (2), 377.
 Dudley, Ralph, 86.
 Duel, Margaret, 128; Richard, 128.
 Ducl, Feby, 128.
 Duff, Admiral, 374.
 Du Moulin, Pierre (Rev.), 407.
 Duncan, Admiral, 248; Commodore Crawford,
 146; Mary, 146.
 Dundas, Mr., 247.
 Dungannon, Viscount, 241, *note*.
 Duntze, Captain, J. A., 372.
 Durborne, George, 108.
Duston, Agnes, *m.* Boys, 363.
 Duthie, Rev. A. H., 307.
 Eahredge (See *Erridge*).
 Eaton, Joyse, 70.
 Edghill, Rev. J. C., 302.
 Edmunds, 340.
 Eedes, George, 173.
 Ellys, John, 398.
Elford, Mary *m.* Boys, 361.
 Elvin, Rev. C. R. S., 315, 404.
 Elwyn, T. N., 374.
Elwyn, Katherine Harvey *m.* Harvey, 374.
 Engcham, Sir Thomas, 126, 234.
 Engham, Robert, 360.
Engham, Jane *m.* Boys, 360.
 Erderyard, John, 40.
 Erridge, Ann, 128; Robert, 128.
Erridge, Elizabeth, 128.
 Esseford, De, William, 68.
Esseford, De, Matilda *m.* Criol, 68.
 Esteis, Richard, 46 (2).
Estwelle, De, Matilda *m.* Criol, 68.
 Evermuth, De, Isabella, 67; Reginald, 67
 Ewing, Rev. A., 94, 108, 113 (2), 314 (2), 404.
 Fag, 122.
 Fagge, 122.
 Fairfax, 192, 193, 205, 206, 216, 227, 234.
 Fancock, John, 223.
Farnworth, Miss, 404 (3).
 Farquhar, Captain, 132, 388.
Fennel, Anne *m.* Boys, 361.
 Feversham, Abbot of, 40.
 Ffoxe, Anthony, 88.
 Ffremblie, 344 (2); Thomas, 86.
 Ffremly, 344.
 Ffrost, Jone, 125.
 Ffuller, John, 86; William 86.
 Fielding, Rev. Charles, 126 *note*.
 Fisher, Mary Ann, 137; Captain Peter, 137,
 365-366.
 Fitz, John, 40.
 Fitz-Beal, Colonel, 196
 Fitzbernard, Richard, 40.
 Fitz-Gerold, Warin, 130.
 Flahault, Count de, 258.
 Flashman and Co., 404.
 Fleet, Mr., 289, 290.
 Flower, Joseph, 338.
 Floyd, J. H., 404.
 Fog, Thomas, 138.
 Fogge, 18, 129; Alice, 63, 64, 69; Captain,
 190 (2); Eleanor, 65, 69; Sir Francis, 63;
 Joane, 63; John, 63, 69, 398; Sir John,
 63-65, 69 (2), 101; Thomas, 228, 362; Sir
 Thomas, 63, 65, 69, 79 *note*; Sir William, 63.
Fogge, Alice *m.* Oxenbridge, 65, 69; Alice *m.*
 Scott, 65, 69; Ann, 65; Ann *m.* Isham,
 65, 69, 228; Ann *m.* Scott, 65, 69, 79 *note*,
 228; Anne *m.* Boys, 362, *note*.
 Fortibus, Isabel de, 130.

- Foster, William, 215.
 Foulmede, John, 40.
 Fowler, Rev. Montague, 317.
 Fox, Anthony, 86; Charles James, 227, 234, 258; Thomas, 122.
 Freeman, Margaret, 367; Rev. T., 367.
 Fremby, Henry, 29.
 Fremley, Henry, 156.
 Fremoult, S. (Rev.), 407.
French, S. E., 342.
 Friend, Thomas, 216 (2).
Friend, Mary m. Boys, 363.
 Fry, E. W., 404.
 Fuller, Thomas, 358, 361.
Fuller, Jane m. Boys, 358, 361.
- Gale, Rev. J. H., 404.
 Gambling, Lieutenant Colonel, 206.
 Gamlin, Colonel, 204 (2).
 Gammon, Elizabeth, 358 *note*, 361; Peter, 358 *note*, 361.
 Gant, 344 (2).
 Gardiner & Co., 404.
 Gatty, C. H., 404.
 Gaunt, John of, 63, 141 *note*.
 Gay, Edmund, 363; Mary, 362.
 Gayl, Captain, 199.
 Gerard, Lord, 202.
 Gervys, Thomas, 147.
 Gibson, Major General, 204 (2), 205, 206.
 Gilbert, John, 164 *note*.
 Gilbey, W. & A., 404.
 Gillow, Richard, 125; Robert, 180 (3); Thomas, 86, 88, 169; William, 175; Winter, 141; (See also Gillowe).
Gillow, Eliza, 128.
 Gillowe, 122, 344; John, 88, 124; Thomas, 174; Thomasine, 124; William, 46 (2), 86, 88; Winter, 86, 88.
Gillowe, Betterix m. More, 124
 Gillson, G., 404.
 Giraud, 344; W. H. (Rev.), 407.
 Giraud & Son, 404.
- Glanville, De, Bertha, 73, 394; Ralph, 55, 67, 73; Ranulph, 73, 394 (2); William, 394.
Glanville, De, Maud m. Auberville, 55, 67.
 Glasgow, Lord, 404.
 Godfrey, Thomas, 163; Walter, 398.
 Godson, Steven, 86.
 Godwin, Richard, 40.
 Golds, Mr., 404.
 Goodall, Rev. Richard, 108, 110.
 Goodnestone, Thomas de, 40.
Goodson, Miss, 405.
 Goodwine, Daniel, 123; Earl, 4; Frances, 123.
 Gordon, Hannah, 134 (3); Captain James A., 382; Rev. Patrick, 280; Colonel Robt., 93, 134 (3); R. Edward, 134 (2).
 Goshall, John de, 40.
 Gott, Peter, 70.
Gott, Martha m. Hugesen, 70.
Graham, Agnes m. Boys, 363.
 Gram, A., 21, 135; Eleanor, 135; Mrs., 90.
 Grant, William, 368.
Grant, Jane m. Harvey, 368.
 Granville, Countess, 278, 315 (3), 316, 320; Earl, 14, 24, 25, 238, 244-245, 248 *note*, 252, 254-255, 257, 258 (3), 266 *note*, 314, 315 (2), 318, 351 (2), 404.
 Graunte, John, 169.
 Graydon, Admiral, 361.
Graydon, Elizabeth m. Boys, 361.
 Green, Colonel, 290; Rev. Charles, 302; G.A., 404.
 Gregory, Captain John, 217, 218.
 Greenall, Dr., 363, 365.
Greenall, Charlotte S. m. Boys, 363, 365.
 Grensted, Robert, 40.
 Grenville, Richard, 239.
 Grimes, John, 125, 175; Rev. J. W., 303.
 Grotings, Thomas, 40.
 Guesclin, Du, 141 *note*.
 Guildeford, Sir John, 362.
 Guilford, Earl of, 237, 239, 256; Countess, 405.
 Gylloe, 122.
 Gyllow, 344 (3).

- Habgood, William, 169, 173.
 Hale, W., 405.
Hale, G., 405; N., 405.
 Hales, General Edward, 186; Sir Edward, 70;
 Sir James, 165; Samuel, 70.
Hales, Christian *m.* Hugessen, 70.
 Halifax, Lord, 238.
 Halke, William, 248.
 Hall, A., 405; Edward, 346 (2); Mr., 350.
 Haman, Richard, 69.
 Hamerton, John, 174.
 Hamme, Henry, 175.
 Hammes, Edward, 173.
 Hammond, Anthony, 186, 190; Colonel, 186
 (2), 187, 189 (2), 192; E., 144; Mr., 348;
 William, 235.
 Hammonrie, Abra., 47.
 Hamon, Edward, 180; Henry, 88; William, 88.
Hamon, Agnes *m.* Boys, 359.
 Handen, Lieutenant, 206.
 Hannen, B., 405.
 Harbord, Rev. C. H., 304.
 Hardman, Messrs., 324.
 Hardres, Sir Richard, 186, 187 (3), 188, 189 (2),
 190 (3), 192, 193, 194.
 Hargood, Captain, W., 381.
 Harnet, Thomas, 86.
 Harris, Captain, 405; Captain Leonard, 191.
 Harrison, Colonel, 405; Rev. J. B., 108 (3),
 113, 144, 302; Mrs., 405.
 Hartley & Co., 405.
Hartley, Jane *m.* Boys, 361.
 Harvey, 145; Anne, 367; Christian Bargreve,
 373; Edward, 368, 375; Captain Edward,
 373, 375; Admiral Sir Edward, 16, 368,
 379-381; Edward Rumsey, 367; Eliza,
 145, 374; Eliza Ann, 368, 381; Elizabeth,
 145, 358, 361, 366 (2), 368, 369 (2), 379;
 Dame Elizabeth, 133, 141; Francis, 368;
 H. B., Lieut. Col., 134; Henry, 133 (2),
 368 (2), 369; Captain Henry, 145, 375 (2),
 376 (2); Rear Admiral Henry, 377; Vice
 Admiral Henry, 16, 145, 368, 373-374, 404;
 Admiral Sir Henry, 21 *note*, 133 (3), 134,
 141, 358, 359, 361 (2), 367, 369-370, 372,
 376, 379; Henry Maundy, 145; Henry
 Wise, 115, 308; Jane, 133 (3), 134, 368,
 374; John, 368, 375; Admiral Sir John,
 368, 375, 376-379; Captain John, 367,
 368 (2), 369, 372, 374-376, 379 (2), 386;
 J. S., 363; Judith, 367 (2), 368, 375;
 Katherine, 145, 376; Katherine Harvey,
 145, 374; Lady, 90; Margaret, 368; Mrs.
 Henry, 405; Mrs. Maundy, 405; Rev. R.,
 363, 367; Richard, 133 (2), 134 (2), 248,
 367, 368 (2), 369 (2), 370, 374; Robert, 133,
 367; Samuel, 367; Sarah, 368; Thomas,
 367; Captain Thomas, 90, 372; Rear
 Admiral Thomas, 93, 268, 372-373; Vice
 Admiral Sir Thomas, 15, 21 *note*, 141, 368
 (2), 369, 370-372, 374 (2), 375; William,
 133 (3), 134 (3), 368; Rev. William, 145;
 Rev. W. M., 306, 307.
Harvey, Eliza Ann, 368; Eliza Catharina *m.*
 Bradley, 367; Elizabeth, 368 (2), 379;
 Elizabeth *m.* Boys, 319, 361, 368; Fanny
 m. Curling, 368, 375; Frances, 367; Helen
 Elizabeth, 133; Margaret, 133; Margaret
 m. Freeman, 367; Mary, 367, 368; Mary
 m. Boteler, 368, 375; Mary *m.* Boys, 363;
 Mary Jane, 133; Mary Roberta *m.* Matson,
 367; Sarah *m.* Harvey, 368 (2), 372, 375;
 Sarah *m.* Tucker, 367.
 Hason, Mr., 206.
 Hassall, Mrs., 290.
 Hassard, John, 317.
 Hastings, Warren, 146.
 Hatch, Joseph, 99, 100.
 Hatfield, Charles T., 143.
 Hatton, Colonel, 186 (2), 187, 189.
 Haut, Sir William, 69.
Haut, Alice *m.* Fogge, 64, 69.
 Hawes, Captain Edward, 372.
 Hawke, Lord, 152; Sir Edward, 152.
 Hawkes, William, 21, 65, 227, 228 (3), 401, 402.
 Hawkesbury, Lord, 102, 238, 240-241, 248.
 Hay, Lord Arthur, 276.
 Hayward, Joseph, 122; Thomas, 86.
 Hazard, Richard, 123.
Hazard, Elizabeth, 123.
 Head, Sir Francis, 341.
 Heap, I., 318, 405.
 Heath, John, 360.
Heath, Joan *m.* Boys, 360.
 Heaton & Butler, 320, 321, 325.

- Heman, Edward, 169.
Henderson, John, 136, 382; Margaretta, 136, 382; William, 143; Rear-Admiral Wm. W., 8, 136, 381-382.
Henderson, Margaretta m. Henderson, 382.
Hennmarsh, William, 104 (2), 105.
Hereford, Countess of, 241; Earl of, 241 *note*.
Herring, Archbishop, 110.
Hervey, Lady L. T., 241; Lord, 386.
Hewlett, W. O., 405.
Hewson, Colonel, 194, 204.
Hewyt, Thomas, 169.
Heyward, Petrus, 40.
Hill, Lucy, 383; General, 405; Rear-Admiral Sir John, 13, 137, 226, 382-383, *note*; Mrs., 90; Richard, 86; Rt. Hon. William, 241 *note*.
Hill, Lucy, 284, 383, *note*, 405; Miss, 405.
Hills & Son, 405.
Hilton, Dr., 405.
Hinchinbroke, Viscount, 188, *note*.
Hind, Sir Robert, 303.
Hipislye, Sir John, 70.
Hipislye, Elizabeth, 70.
Hoare, Rev E., 307.
Hobbs, Leonard, 46.
Hodgson, Mr. 90.
Hogarth, C. L., 93.
Hogben, Henry, 125.
Hoggart, C. L., 93.
Hogge, Mr., 167.
Hoile, Catherine, 128; Sarah, 128.
Holderness, Countess of, 239; Earl of, 237, 238-239, 252 (3).
Holland, Ann, 405; Captain, 284; Earl of, 231; Rev. J. M., 307; Richard, 123; R. L., 405; Rev. W. B., 108, 113, 117, 144, 306 (2).
Holland, Ann, 123; E., 405; L., 405; Miss, 405.
Hollis, Miss, 405.
Holmes, Rebecca, 125.
Holtum, 91 (2); J., 93 (2); Mr., 91.
Homes, T., 150.
Honeywood, John, 362.
Honeywood, Mary m. Boys, 362; Mary, re-mar. Gay, 362.
Honorius, Archbishop, 27.
Honywood, Sir John, 70.
Honywood, Thomasine, m. Hugesen, 70.
Hood, Lord, 374; Sir Samuel, 374, 387 (3).
Hookham, William, 92.
Hopton, Lord, 200.
Hore, Rev. A. H., 302.
Hotblack & Co., 405.
Houghton, Miss, 405.
Howe, Lord, 24, 265, 366, 369, 370, 374 (2), 375, 376, 377, 387, 388.
Howley, Archbishop, 112, 114, 144.
Howson, Mr., 204.
Hoyle, 122.
Hucessen, Peter, 173.
Huffman, Thomas, 169.
Hugesen, Ann, 70; Dorothy, 70; Elizabeth, 70 (2); James, 70 (2); Jane, 70; Joyse, 70; Margery, 70; Martha, 70; William, 70 (2); Sir William, 70.
Huggsen, Dorothy m. Bunce, 70.
Huggsen, 122, 222 *note*; Christian, 70; Edward, 70; James, 66, 14, 70, 2, 79 (2), 180, 215, 345; Sir James, 66; John, 70; Thomasine, 66, 70; William, 66 (2), 179, 180, 215; William Western, 66, 70, 297.
Huggsen, Alethea, 70; Anne m. Weckelin, 70; Dorothy m. Banks, 66, 70; Elizabeth, 70; Jane, 70; Sarah, 70; Martha, 70; Mary, 70; Mary m. Knatchbull, 67.
Huggesine, Hugh, 70 *note*.
Hugesson, William, 88.
Huggins, Enoch, 139; Mary, 139 (2); Robert, 139.
Hughes, Dr., 405.
Hugisin, James, 66.
Huguessen, 122.
Huguesson, 344.
Hull, Captain, 204, 206.
Humphrey, Thomas, 169.
Hunt, Henry, 131; Colonel J. P., 131, 384; J. Philip, 131; Philip, 131; Sarah, 131; Tom, 131; William, 131.

- Hunter, Thomas, 127.
 Husbands, Major, 205 (2).
 Huntley & Palmer, 405.
 Hutchinson, A. C. H., 139; Colonel John, 217-219; Mrs., 217, 218 (2), 313.
Ibbott, Elizabeth *m.* Boys, 362.
 Iggulden, Mr., 264.
 Impett, John, 361.
Impett, Catherine *m.* Boys, 361.
 Inchiquin, Lord, 241 *note*.
 Ingham, Sir Thomas, 227, 234 (2).
 Isham, 228; Anne, 65, 228; Edward, 65 (3), 227, 228 (3); Henry, 21 (2), 65 (3), 69, 228 (3), 401; John, 228, 402; Sir John, 228 (2); Margery, 65 *note*; Roger de, 228.
Isham, Mary *m.* Perkins, 65.
 Jackson, Andrew, 191; Sir Keith Alexander, 156.
 Jacob, Rev. S. H., 303.
 Jaggard, Richard, 362.
 James, G. P. R., 16; Mr., 204, 206; Morgan, 86.
 Jenkinson, Catherine, 102; Charles, 101; Sir Charles, 240; Colonel, 271; R. Bankes, 102.
 Jermain, Captain, 8.
 Johnson, Captain, 202 (2); John, 306.
 Joy, G., 405.
 Joy, Miss, 405.
 Joyner, Edward, 86.
 Joyner, 122.
 Laxon, Archbishop, 114; Lord Treasurer, 178.
 Kale, John, 147.
 Katherine, Queen, 158, 259, 261.
 Karney, G., 93, 143; G. J., 130, 131; H. Page, 131; Lamprey, 131; Margaret Ann, 130, 131.
 Keeler, Mary, 355; Rear Admiral Robert, 111, 114, 133, 135.
 Kelly, Elizabeth *m.* Tins, 111, 131, 139.
 Kelly, Mr., 290; W. R., 314.
 Kempe, Eleanor, 156, 157, 158, 2, 20-26, 189.
 Kempe, Eleanor, 69; Sir William, 69, 398.
 Kent, Duchess of, 259, 263.
 Keppel, Captain Leicester, 16.
 Keriel, Cecilia, 69; Elizabeth, 69; Jane, 69, John, 69; Sir Thomas, 61, 62 (3), 63 (2), 69; Sir William de, 61, 69.
Keriel, Alice *m.* Fogge, 63, 65, 69; Elizabeth *m.* Bouchier, 69.
 Kingman, S. Stanley, 123.
 Kingswood, Jacob, 40.
 Kiriell, Nicholas, 60, 68; Margaret, 68.
 Kitty, Ragged, 126.
 Knatchbull, Edward, 67, 70; Sir Edward, 67, 70; Mary, 67, 70.
 Knight, Mr., 289.
 Knotsford, Sir John, 204, 206.
 Knottesford, Sir John, 204.
 Kriell, Alice, 69; John de, 69; Sir John de, 61, 69; Lettice, 69.
 Kyriell, Sir Thomas, 63, (3).
 Lacey, C. A., 405.
 Lake, George, 86; Lady Maria, 146; Sir J. S. W., 146.
 Lambard, William, 86.
 Lambart, 344; Edward, 125; Colonel John, 47 48; William, 46 (2).
 Lambe, William, 128.
 Lambert, William, 88.
 Lane, Rev. C., 272.
 Langdale, 196.
 Langdon, Abbot of, 40, 104.
 Langlands, J., 405.
 L'Angle (See De L'Angle).
 Laud, Archbishop, 114.
 Laurence, Nicholas, 191.
 Laurie, Sir E., 405.
 Lavaure, James (Rev.), 407.
 Lawrence, Jane *m.* Boys, 361.
 Layton, Dr., 75, 77 (2).
 Leake, George, 88.
Leake, Martha, 126.
 Leask, Captain, 283.
 Le Breton, T., (Rev.), 406.

- Le Conteur, C., (Rev.), 407.
 Lee, Dame Elizabeth H., 138, 387; Admiral Sir Richard, 15, 90, 93, 138, 140, 356, 386-387, 402.
 Legh, Dr., 75.
 Le Hunt, J. (Rev.), 407.
 Leicester, Earl of, 58.
 Leith, 105; Edward, 138; Frederick 14 (See *Corrigenda*), 67, 138, 405; Frederick Wingfield, 67; George, 67, 138, 145, 227, 235, 247, 268, 297; George, J.P., 42 *note*, 90 (3), 91, 92 (2), 93, 106 (2), 142, 143, 154, 292; George U., 23, 138; James, 146; Mary Anne, 146; Mr., 337 (4), 341; Mrs., 14 (See *Corrigenda*); Walter, 146.
 Leith, Dorothy, 138; Elizabeth, 138.
 Leke, Francis, 217 (2).
 Leland, 331.
 Lendal, Lieutenant, 204 (2).
 Lenthal, William, 203.
 Levesey, Sir Michael, 201, *note*.
 Leveson, Lord, 315.
Leveson Gower, Lady Mary, 315; Lady Victoria, 315.
 Lewis, Rev. J. D., 303.
 Lewis, Anne m. Harvey, 367; Jone, 125.
 Leyston, Robert, abbot of, 394.
 Leyton, Dr., 75, 76 (2).
 Liddell, Jane m. Mennes, 233.
 Lindall, Lieutenant, 204.
 Lindsey, Colonel, 204; John, 49.
 Linsey, Colonel, 206.
 Lisle, Edmund, 125, 174, 175 (4), 176, 178, 215, 227, 229-230; Edward, 227, 233, 234 (2); Sir John, 130; Mary, 130; Nicholas, 178, 215, 230 (2); Robert, 130; Thomas, 191; William, 125, 230.
 L'Isle, Baron de, 129, 130; Edmund, 129 (2); Nicholas, 88, 130 (2); William, 129 (2), 130 (2).
 Liverpool, Countess of, 99 (3); Earl of, 14, 23, 90 (3), 91 (3), 92, 93, 99 (2), 102 (3), 238, 240-241, 240 *note*, 241, 257.
 Livesey, Sir Michael, 194, 201 *note*, 202, 205.
 Lizures, Alice de, 67; Fulk de, 67.
 Lloyd, Rev. Edward, 108, 109 (3), *note*, 123.
 Lombart, 344.
 London, John, 191.
 Long & Co., 405.
 Longford, Lord, 140, 243.
 Longley, Archbishop, 144.
 Lothian, Marquis of, 16, *note*, 117.
 Lowrance, John, 86.
 Lucey, Sir Michael, 201, *note*.
 Ludeham, Robert de, 57.
 Lull, George, 88, 123; Thomas, 123.
 Lusee, John, 86.
 Lutt, Sara, 125.
 Lyell, Sir Charles, 4.
 Lyons, Thomas, 398.
 L'Ysle, Edmund, 177; William, 177.
 Lyttleton, Lady, 270.
 Macgregor, Mr., 277.
 Mackins, J. T., 336.
 Madan, Rev. F., 107.
 Mahan, Sir Hugh, 206.
 Mahon, Viscount, 248, 249.
 Maickridge, John, 86.
 Makoy, Hanarh, 123; Thomas, 123 (2).
 Malcolm, Sir Pulteney, 373.
 Malmains, John, 40.
 Manston, William de, 40.
 Manwood, Mr., 261.
 Margaret of Burgundy, 43.
 Marmont, Marshall, 384.
 Marley, Mr., 405.
 Marsh, Charles, 29; John, 29; Mr., 276; William, 29 (2).
Marsh, Miss, 405; Miss E., 405.
 Martin, Mrs., 405.
 Mash, Colonel, 408.
 Mashee, Lieutenant, 206.
 Maskery, Colonel, 146.
 Masone, Thomas, 169.
 Master, Jacob, 108, 109.
 Masters, Mary, 363; Robert, 363.
 Matson, Charles, 367; Captain H., 135 (2); J., 367; John, 29; Mary, 135; M. Roberta, 367; William, 29.

Matson, Judith. *m* Harvey, 367.

Matthews, A., 322 *note*, 405; D. & Son, 405; John, 155 2; 322 *note*, 155, 314 12; 352 2; 404 *note*, 405, 406; Mrs., 405; W., 322 *note*, 405.

Matthews, Misses, 405.

Maundy, William, 367.

Maundy, Katherine *m*. Harvey, 367.

Maurice, Prince, 199.

May, Agnes, 326; Frank, 12, 326, 404 *note*, 405; Sir John, 204.

May, Misses, 327.

Maynes, Sir John, 193.

McArthur, Duncan, 138.

McBride, Admiral, 386.

McCulloch, Captain, 334.

Measham, Rev. Richard, 303.

Melbourne, Lord, 244.

Mellor, Sir John, 19.

Mennes, Andrew, 230, 232 (3); Jane, 230, 233; Captain John, 178, 215 (2); Sir John, 190, 193, 227 (2); 230-234, *note*; Sir Matthew, 105, 232 (2).

Mercer, 344; Cecil J., 404, 405; George, 350, 351; John, 254.

Mercer and *Edwards*, 405.

Middleton, Lord, 222.

Midleton, Countess, 405.

Milner, Rev. John, 303.

Minet, J. (Rev.), 407.

Minnes, Sir John, 231.

Minse, Sir John, 231.

Minshaw, Sir Richard, 66, 179.

Minshull, Baron, 65; Mary, 65; Michael de, 65; Sir Richard, 65 (2), 66, 179.

Minter, Mr., 404 *note*, 405.

Mitchel, Andrew, 191.

Moir, Mrs., 405.

Monins, Major General Eaton, 95, 130; Mrs. Eaton, 95, 130; Rev. J., 114, 306, 307; J. H., 405; Mrs. 405.

Monk, Almond 17; 221 2.

Monrie, (Mumbrie?) Abraham, 47.

Mons, Richard, 86, 125.

Montague, Baron, 188 *note*; Edward, 188 *note*; Sir Sidney, 188 *note*.

Montford, Simon de, 58.

Montresor, Admiral, 15.

Moody, Rev. J. L., 302.

Moore, Rev. G. B., 405; Sir John, 244, 384.

More, Betterix, 124; John, 124.

Mornington, Countess of, 241, *note*, 265; Earl of, 241, 265.

Morrice, Captain Salmon, 358; Salome, 110.

Morris, John, 29; Mr., 123.

Morrys, Jone *m*. Pyrkyn, 124.

Mortimer, Mrs., 405.

Morton, Mr., 405.

Muddiman, Mr., 49.

Mumbray, 344.

Mumbrey, 122, 344.

Mumbrie, 122, 344; Abraham, 46 (2).

Mummerie, 344.

Munewille, Nigel de, 54; William de, 54.

Munewille, Matilda *m*. Albrincis, 54.

Muns, 344 (2).

Murray, Hon. C. A., 266, 270.

Murray, Miss, 405.

Myell, Robert, 163.

Myhill, 344.

Mynce, Sir John, 230.

Myonett, J. (Rev.), 407.

Napier, Sir Charles, 373.

Napier and *Etrick*, Lord, 113.

Nelson, Lord, 25, 251 (4), 370, 381, 388 (2).

Nethersole, 122.

Netherville, Isabella *m*. Watkins, 146.

Nevinson, Sir Roger, 358, 361.

Nevinson, Elizabeth *m*. Boys, 361.

Newburts, Captain, 195.

Newcastle, Marquis of, 217.

Newesole, Dennis de, 396.

Nicholas, Mr., 174, 175 (4), 176 (2), 177.

Nicholls, Henry, 367.

Nicholls, Elizabeth *m*. Harvey, 367.

Nisbet, Rev. M. A., 405.

- Nock, Lieutenant, 204.
 Noel, Hon. and Rev. F. J., 306.
 Norbury, Mary, 132; Captain Richard, 132 (2), 389.
Norbury, Philippa *m.* Vincent, 132 (2), 389.
 Norris, John, 156 (2).
 North, Colonel, 246; Lord, 237, 239.
 Northampton, Earl of, 174, *note*, 229.
 Northbourne, Lord, 315, 405.
 Northcote, Mrs., 290.
 Norwich, Earl of, 193 (2); John bp. of, 394.
 Norwood, J., 405.
- O'Brien*, Lady Mary, 241 *note*; Hon. Mary, 241 *note*.
 Odo, bishop of Bayeux, 54.
 Ogilvie, J. Forbes, 147.
 Ogle, 139; Robert, 365.
Ogle, Hannah *m.* Browne, 139 *note*, 365.
 Oliver, Matthew, 109.
 Ombler, 344 (2); Ciselie, 125; Thomas, 125 (2).
 Ommanney, F. G., 117, 322, 326, 327 (2), 404 *note*, 405, 406; Captain J. Acworth, 364; O., 405.
Ommanney, Miss, 327.
 Orange, Prince of, 223, 224, 225.
 Orde, Sir John, 354, 377 (2), 378 (2).
 Ormond, Earl of, 241, *note*.
 Oryell (Criol) Johannes de, 61 *note*; Nicholas de, 61 *note*.
 Osborne, Mr., 327; Rev. William, 108 (2).
 Owen, Major Edward, 111; Rev. Edward, 91, 93, 99 (2), 108, 111, 112, 114; Sir Edward, 364 (2), 372.
 Owre, Alexander, 362; Margaret, 362.
 Oxenbridge, Alice, 65, 69; Sir Robert, 65, 69.
 Oxenden, 122.
- Packe, Christopher, 18; Dr., 297; Sir Denis, 147.
 Page, Mr., 17, 42 *note*, 287, 351.
 Paget, Sir Charles, 371; Colonel, 265.
 Paine, Thomas, 175.
Pakenham, Hon. Catherine, 140, 143.
- Palmer, 130; Peter, 104 (2), 105.
 Palmerston, Lord, 18, 94, 238, 244.
 Pantry, Thomas, 169.
 Paperill, Lieutenant Colonel, 177.
 Papillon, P. (Rev.), 407.
 Paramor, 344; John, 361; Rev. T., 108, 109, 122 (2), 123 (2), 125, (Paramore) 407.
 Parbo, Edward, 361.
Parbo, Elizabeth *m.* Boys, 361.
 Parker, Archbishop, 100, 108; Ezekiel, 86, 116 (3), 126; Henry, 336; Rear Admiral, 372.
 Parkins, Sir George, 169 (2), 229.
 Parmenter, Messrs., 404 *note*.
 Parnell, 405.
 Parsons, James, 347, 348 (2).
 Patterson, Rev. R., 405.
 Pattison, John, 29.
 Payn, Thomas, 169.
 Payne, Rev. D. B., 294, *note*, 296, 312, 317.
 Pearson, Captain, 348; Rev. C. R., 307.
Pearson, Elizabeth *m.* Boys, 361.
 Peche, Sir Gilbert, 59, 68.
Peche, Margaret *m.* Criol, 59, 68.
 Peke, Captain, 165.
 Pemble, Rev. H., 307.
 Pennington, Rev. Montague, 111, 273; Sir John, 178.
 Penny, Rev. E., 306, 307; John, 40.
 Penrose, Captain, 191.
 Percival, Mr., 240.
 Perkins, Lady, 179; Lady Mary, 65, 66 (2); Sir George, 65, 66, 179, 227, 229 (3).
Perkins, Mary *m.* Minshull, 65.
 Perot, Thomas, 40.
 Petit, John, 40.
 Pettitt, Thomas, 362.
Pettitt, Catherine *m.* Boys, 362.
Phallop, Isabella *m.* Boys, 359.
 Phillips, Rev. Robert, 108, 111 (3).
 Philipot, Denise, 363.

- Phillips, Robert, 233.
 Philpot, John, 46, 86, 175; Thomas, 46 (3), 86, 88, 116, 148; Thomas, junior, 116 (2).
 Pidcock, Rev. B. C., 304.
 Pinckney, John, 169.
 Pindar, Peter, 250.
 Pirkins (See Perkins).
 Pitt, (Gunner) William, 250 *note*; (Private) William, 250 *note*; Rt. Hon. William, 18, 22, 24, 25, 238, 239-240, 246-251, 252, 253, 255-257, 258.
 Pittock, Mr., 405.
Plantagenet, Lady Elizabeth, 241, *note*.
 Pole, Cardinal, 118.
 Polre, John de, 40.
 Pool, Captain, 204.
 Poole, Captain, 206.
 Popham, Colonel, 47.
 Portman, Lady, 266, 270, 271.
 Posin, Thomas, 40.
 Post, Rev. Beale, 4.
 Powell & Sons, 322 *note*, 324 *note*, 327.
 Ppayne, Thomas, 173.
 Pring, Captain, 266.
 Prouse, Captain, 166.
 Pugin, 350.
 Pybus, Charles S., 246.
 Pyott, Edward, 235.
 Pyrkyn, Joan, 124; John, 124.

 Quain, R., 405.
 Quetville, J. (Rev.), 407.

 Rainsborough, Colonel, 187, *note*, 188, 190, 191.
 Rainsborow, Colonel, 204.
 Rainsbrough, Colonel, 191.
 Ramsay, Rev. John, 108, 109.
 Rand, Nicholas, 110.
 Randolph, Rev. G., 314, 405; Rev. T., 405.
 Rashleigh, G., 405; Rev. P., 93.
 Redman, 122; Bishop, 76 (2), 107; G. C., 348; *Redman*, 122.
 Reting, Richard de, 40.
 Retling, John de, 40; Thomas, 40.
 Reynolds, John, 361.
Reynolds, Elizabeth *m.* Boys, 361.
 Rich, Colonel, 194, 198 (2), 199, 200, 201, 203, 204, 205 (3), 206, 207, 208, 216, 227, 234 (2); Captain Geo. F., 364.
 Richlieu, Cardinal, 47.
 Richmond, Duke of, 247.
 Rickard, Stephen, 173.
 Rickman, Ann, 128; Edmund (Edman), 128; John, 128.
 Ridley, Robert, 360.
Ridley, Judith *m.* Boys, 360.
 Right, Captain, 206.
 Ringeley, Edward, 359.
Ringeley, Mary *m.* Boys, 359.
 Robertson, Canon Scott, 78 (See *Corrigenda*), 100, 101.
 Robinson, Rev. H., 302.
 Roche, Mons. De la, 223.
 Rochers, Henry, 163.
 Rodgers, Thomas, 125.
 Rodney, Hon. Robert, 372; Lord, 374; Sir G. B., 386 (2).
 Roget, Frances, 326; J. L., 326, 405; Mr., 290, 326.
 Rokesley, Gregory de, 58 *note*; Joan, 68; Sir Richard, 68.
 Rolfe, Elizabeth, 361; John, 361.
 Roper, John, 359.
Roper, Alice *m.* Boys, 359.
 Rosher, W. H. B., 327, 352 (2), 405.
 Rouch and Coulter, 405.
 Routh, Count, 356.
 Rowsell, Canon, 405.
 Royse, Captain, 288 (2); Lieutenant W. H., 131.
 Rubie, G. C., 405.
 Rudd, Deborah, 110; Rev. Sayer, 101, 108, 110.
 Rupert, Prince, 202, 221, 261.
 Ruse, John, 86.
 Ryland & Son, 405.

- St. Augustine's, Abbot of, 40, 57 *note*.
 St. Gregory's, Prior of, 40.
 St. Liz, Simon de, 228.
 St. Radigund's, Prior of, 40.
 St. Vincent, Earl, 381.
 Salisbury, Marchioness of, 278.
 Salter, John, 46; Margery, 46; Woodroof, 46.
 Saltor, Ann, 123; Samuel, 123; Thomas, 123.
 Sampford, Mrs., 405.
 Sampson, Jack, 175.
Sampson, Amy *m.* Boys, 361.
 Samson, Isake, 88; John, 88.
 Samsonn, John, 86.
 Sandcraft, G., 93, 143, 144 (2); Mrs., 405.
 Sandcroft, Archbishop, 109.
 Sanders, Anthony, 215, 229.
 Sandes, Anthony, 174.
 Sandford, M., 405.
 Sandhurst, John, 40.
 Sandwich, Earl of, 188 *note*, 261; Sir Henry de, 56, 57, 68; Joan, 56, 57, 68; Nicholas de, 40 (2); Thomas de, 40.
 Sarder, Richard de, 169.
 Sarum, Hubert, 394.
 Saunce, 125.
 Sawyer, David, 86.
 Sayer, Davyd, 88; William, 76 *note*, 78.
Sayer, Eliza *m.* Boys, 363, 364; Elizabeth *m.* Boys, 363.
 Scott, Alice, 65, 69; Ann, 65, 69, 79 *note*, 228; Edward, 65, 69; Sir John, 64, 65 (2), 69; Rev. M. R., 302; Sir Raynold, 79, *note*; Sir Reginald, 65, 79 *note*; Sir Thomas, 165 (2), 228, 402; William, 65, 69, 79 *note*, 227, 228, 235.
 Seade, William, 362.
Seade, Dorothy *m.* Boys, 362.
 Seares, Abraham, 126, 156.
 Searles, Thomas, 360.
Searles, Christiana *m.* Boys, 360.
 Seymour, Lord Hugh, 370.
 Sharpe, Samuel, 86.
Sharpe, Misses, 405.
 Shaw, Rev. F., 33.
 Shelwing, John, 40.
 Shereve, John, 40.
 Sherley, Captain Thomas, 229.
 Sherve, Robert, 40.
 Shillingheld, Eudo, 40.
 Shorne, Henry de, 40.
 Short, John, 191.
 Shorte, Gregory, 164.
 Simon, Edward, 76.
 Sladden, 122; Benjamin, 138; John, 86, 138 (2); Richard, 66, 88, 148, 179 (2), 222 *note*.
Sladden, Anne, 138; Mary, 138; Sarah, 138 (2); Thomasine, *m.* Gillowe, 124.
 Sladen, 122; Martha, 126; Richard, 215.
 Slodden, John, 88, 222, *note*; Richard, 222 *note*.
 Smith, Ann, 125; Arthur, 16, 94 (2), 117, 314 (2), 404 *note*, 405, 406; Benjamin, 361; Edward, 46, 86, 169, 173, 180 (3); General, 16; Jane, 361; John, 247; Koyer, 86; Robert, 202; Sarah, 147; Sir Sydney, 371; Rev. W. E., 303 (2).
Smith, Miss, 405; Marion, 405; Susannah, 122.
 Smyth, Rev. J. B., 304.
 Soames, Richard, 86.
 Soles, John, 40.
 Solmes, Richard, 88.
 Somerville, Mrs., 288.
 Sonds, Sir Richard, 70.
Sonds, Ann *m.* Dalaune, 70; Ann *m.* Hugesen, 70.
 Soult, Marshall, 384.
 Southampton, Earl of, 212.
 Soveldon, G. de, 396.
 Spain, Thomas, 86.
 Sparke, Colonel, 405.
Sparke, Afra *m.* Boys, 360, 361.
 Spencer, Lieutenant Alban, 216, 227, 234 (3).
 Spickernell, Mrs., 289.
 Spurryer, Crystofer, 164.
 Staines, Sir Thomas, 372.

- Stanhope, Countess, 12, 13; Earl, 12, 13, 262.
Stanhope, Lady Hester, 14, 22, 249 (2), 250 (2), 251, 255, 256.
 Stanley, Rev. William, 89, 108, 109, 123.
 Staplegate, Edward, 40.
 Steddall, H., 405.
 Stephens, Lieutenant Algernon, 9, 296; Augustus, 139; H. B., 139; Jane, 139.
Stephens, Martha *m.* Boys, 363.
 Stock, J. S., 34 (3), 35 (2), 326 (2), 405; T. S., 405.
 Stokes, R., 29, 151.
 Stoners, Henry de, 40.
 Storton, Sir John, 69.
Storton, Cecilia *m.* Keriell, 69.
 Strachan, Sir R. J., 355, 377, 386, 387.
 Stratton, Rev. J., 307.
 Stroud, Edward, 86.
 Sumner, Bishop of Winchester, 112.
 Sutton, Archbishop, 90 (2), 92 *note*, 93, 106.
 Swinburne, Lucy *m.* Barrett, 383; Lucy *rem.* Hill, 383.
 Sydney, Earl, 266 *note*, 405; Viscount, 266, 270.
 Symonds, Rev. A. R., 94 (2), 108, 113, 116, 147, 313; Mrs., 405.
 Symons, G. J., 284.

 Tait, Archbishop, 113 (2).
 Tambs, Jane, 361; Thomas, 361.
 Tanner, Rev. W. Afric, 314, 405.
 Tapling & Co., 405.
 Taverner, 344.
 Taylor, F., 350; John, 86; Rev. John, 91 *note*.
 Temple, Countess, 239.
 Tenison, Archbishop, 109, 110.
 Ter, G. W., 141 *note*.
 H. de Wood, 129.
 Thomas, Rev. J., 307.
 Thomond, Earl of, 241.
 Thompson & Son, 19, 332, 343 (2).
 Thompson, Edmund, 42 *note*, 138; Morris, 348; Captain T. B., 382.
 Thomson, Elizabeth, 361.
 Thornell, Sir Timothie, 116 (2).
 Thornhurst, Stephen, 363.
Thornhurst, *m.* Boys, 363.
 Thornton, Henry, 40.
 Tims, Judith, 111, 131, 139; Rev. Thomas, 108, 111, 131, 139 (2), 154.
 Tod, A., 12, 405, 406.
 Tournay, T. (Rev.), 407.
 Townsend, Sergeant, 257 (3).
 Trevanion, John, 246.
 Trigge, General, 377.
 Trollope, Mr., 289.
Trussell, Elizabeth, *m.* Criol, 69.
 Tucker, Rev. J., 135, 136, 367; John, 126; Sarah, 367.
Tucker, Catherine *m.* Brooke, 135.
 Tuff, T. 405.
 Turmine, H. (Rev.), 407.
 Turner, J. E., 405.
 Tuscany, Duke of, 48.
 Twigg, Rev. R., 307.
 Twopeny, E., 405; Mrs., 99.
Twopeny, Miss, 405.
 Tyssen, Francis, 70.
Tyssen, Dorothy *m.* Hugesen, 70.

 Upton, Robert, 123; Sarah, 123; Valentine, 128.
Upton, Ann, 128.

 Valence, Sir Stephen de, 63; William de, 63.
Valence, Joan de, *m.* Fogge, 63.
 Vallavine, P. (Rev.), 407.
 Vandomme, Duc de, 70 *note*.
 Van Tromp, 47, 48 (2), 50, 209, 210, 222.
 Veriar, 122.
 Verrier, 344 (2).
 Victoria, Princess, 263.
 Villeneuve, 378.

- Vincent, Captain Andrew A., 8 *note* ; Philippa, 132 (2) 389 ; Captain R. Budd, 132 (3), 144, 387-389.
- Visser, Captain, 284.
- Waddell, Amelia, 135 (2) ; Catherine, 135 ; George, 135 (2).
- Wake, Archbishop, 109, 110, 114 *note*.
- Waldegrave, Hon. W., 372.
- Waleines, Alan de, 394.
- Waler, Sir Thomas, 168.
- Wales, Prince of, 196, 198, 200, 206, 216, 224, 263.
- Walker, Colonel, 204.
- Waller, Sir Thomas, 229.
- Walmer, Johannes de, 40, *note*, 61.
- Ward & Co., 405.
- Ward, Rev. J. M., 304.
- Warland, Captain Thomas, 283.
- Warwick, Earl of, 43; *note*, 63, 186, 191, 208, 209 (2), 215, 216 (2), 224, 231.
- Watkins, Isabella, 146 ; Richard, 146.
- Watson, Adam, 163 ; John, 88, 129 ; Mother, 126 ; Widow, 129.
- Watson*, Eastor, 123.
- Watts, Captain, 227, 235, 266, 276 ; Richard, 48 (2, 49 '6'), 220 (3), 221, 222, 223 (3).
- Watts*, Miss, 240.
- Way, Colonel 405.
- Waynflete, William, 107 (2).
- Webb, J. W., 406.
- Webster, Richard, 216 ; Robert, 216.
- Weckelin, Anne, 70 ; Ralph, 70.
- Wellard, Joel, 128 ; Mr., 92.
- Welles, Richard, 163.
- Wellesley, Sir Arthur, 15, 242 (3), 251 ; Lord Charles, 243, 270, 271 ; Marquis of, 247.
- Wellhard, Anthony, 128 ; Elizabeth, 128.
- Wellhard*, Emily, 128.
- Wellington, Duchess of, 140, 243 ; Duke of, 13, 15, 18, 25, 137, 140, 141, 227, 235, 238, 241-243, 244, 253, 254, 257 (2), 258, 262 (2), 264, 265, 266, 274 (3), 342, 347, 348, 383 ; Earl of, 242, 243 ; Marquis of, 242 ; Viscount, 242.
- Wentworth, Lord, 354 ; Sir Nicholas, 360.
- Wentworth*, Clara m. Boys, 360.
- West, John, 144 ; Mr., 93.
- Westcote, William, 175.
- Western, W. T., 405.
- Westmorland, Earl of, 241.
- Watson, Edward, 123, 128 ; John, 128 (2) ; Mary, 123, 128 ; Theofeles, 128.
- Wheler*, Judith m. Boys, 360.
- Whenis, R., 405.
- Whetare, Nigel, 40.
- White, J., 406.
- Whitfield, William, 40.
- Whitgift, Archbishop, 109, 406.
- Whyte, Thomas, 169.
- Wicker, Charity, 128 ; William, 128 ; R. Walmer, 128.
- Wigan, F., 406.
- Wilberforce, Bishop, 252 ; Rev. H. W., 99, 108, 112, 113 *note*, 117 *note*, 271, 305 ; William, 112 ; Rev. Robert, 112.
- Wild, Judge, 184.
- Wilkes, Matthew, 86.
- Williams, R. F., 406.
- Williamson, 220 *note*, 223.
- Willington, Thomas, 46 (2), 88, 173.
- Wills, W. H. and O., 406.
- Willsonn, John, 86.
- Winstanley, Mr., 282.
- Winter, Richard, 86.
- Wise, Henry, 358, 361, 367, 368.
- Wise*, Elizabeth m. Boys, 358, 361 ; Judith m. Harvey, 367, 368.
- Witherington, Thomas, 86.
- Wodehouse, Hon. P., 380.
- Wolcott, Dr., 250 ; William, 175.
- Wollaston, A. N., 406 ; Mrs., 10, 406.
- Wood, Humphrey, 403.
- Wood*, Margaret m. Boys, 363 ; Miss, 326, 327, 406.

Woodcock, 287.

Wooder, Leonard, 125.

Woodford, Thomas, 163.

Woodruff, Mrs., 406.

Woods, Sir Albert, 406.

Woodville, Elizabeth, 64, 69.

Wotton, Mr., 402 ; Thomas, 228, 402.

Wright, Captain, 204, 403 (31).

Wyborne, 344.

Wykes, Joan, 69 ; John, 69.

Wylde, Colonel, 271, 273.

Wyvill, Captain Christopher, 372.

Yong, Henry, 86.

York, Duke of, 190, 195, 198, 199 (2), 200, 241,
247, 261, 297.

Yorke, John, 398.

Young, A., 406 ; Admiral, 371 ; Captain, 166.

Zouch, Lord, 5, 45, 169, 170 (2), 173, 174 (2),
175.





